SHAPING A NATION - WOMEN'S ROLES IN US HISTORY



Melody Sowden
Coalinga College

LibreTexts™

Shaping a Nation -

Women's Roles in U.S. History

Melody Sowden

Coalinga College

Dedication

Dedicated to my grandmother, Emma Louise, the strongest woman I know. She embodies the countless grandmothers, mothers, aunties, and chosen family whose strength and love have sustained generations. May the stories in these pages honor all the women who have believed in us.

-M

This page titled Dedication is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Dedication

Licensing

Preface

About This Book

1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact

1.1: Overview

1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands

1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies

1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

1.6: Study Guide

1.7: Assessment and Discussion Questions

2: Colonial Women

2.1: Overview

2.2: Colonial "Founding Mothers" and Their Contributions

2.3: Communities in Focus - Puritan Women

2.4: Women and the Salem Witch Trials

2.5: Study Guide

2.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

3: Revolutionary Women

3.1: Overview

3.2: Women's Contributions to the Revolutionary Era

3.3: African American Women in the Revolution

3.4: Indigenous Women's Roles During the Revolutionary Period

3.5: Study Guide

3.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

4.1: Overview

4.2: Regional Differences in Women's Lives Across the U.S.

4.3: Social Expectations and the "Cult of True Womanhood"

4.4: Enslaved Women - Labor, Family, and Resistance

4.5: Study Guide

4.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society

5.1: Overview

5.2: Class-Based Divisions and Expectations for Women

5.3: Urban Working Women and Immigrant Communities
5.4: Communities in Focus - Latina Women in the Borderlands
5.5: Study Guide
5.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

6: The Early Feminist Movement

6.1: Overview
6.2: Roots of Organized Feminism in Social Movements
6.3: The Seneca Falls Convention and the Declaration of Sentiments
6.4: Early Women Activists in Abolition
6.5: Study Guide
6.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

7: Labor and Professional Growth

7.1: Overview
7.2: Factory Reform and Women's Advocacy
7.3: Communities in Focus - The Lowell Mill Girls
7.4: African American Women in Early Labor Movements
7.5: Study Guide
7.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

8.1: Overview
8.2: Women's Contributions to the Union and Confederate War Efforts
8.3: The Abolition-Suffrage Split
8.4: Communities in Focus - Native American Women and the Civil War
8.5: Study Guide
8.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

9: Women and the Western Frontier

9.1: Overview
9.2: The Lives of Pioneer Women
9.3: Women Homesteaders
9.4: Latina Women's Roles in U.S. Frontier Communities
9.5: Study Guide
9.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

10: Building New Lives in America

10.1: Overview
10.2: Women's Daily Lives in American Cities
10.3: Creating Systems of Support and Mutual Aid
10.4: Communities in Focus - Chinese American Women's Struggle for Belonging
10.5: Study Guide
10.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

11: Progressive Era Activism

11.1: Overview

11.2: Progressive Labor Reforms

11.3: New Strategies - Institutional and Professional Reform

11.4: Study Guide

11.5: Assessment and Discussion Questions

12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage

12.1: Overview

12.2: Strategies and Leadership in the Suffrage Movement

12.3: Challenges from Anti-Suffrage Movements and Opposition

12.4: Victory and Its Immediate Impact

12.5: Study Guide

12.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

13: Women in the 1920s

13.1: Overview

13.2: Social and Cultural Changes in the Post-Suffrage Era

13.3: The Birth Control Movement and Margaret Sanger's Advocacy

13.4: Communities in Focus - Native Hawaiian Women's Resistance

13.5: Study Guide

13.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

14.1: Overview

14.2: Women and the Great Depression

14.3: Women in Wartime Industry

14.4: Communities in Focus - Japanese American Women and Incarceration

14.5: Study Guide

14.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges

15.1: Overview

15.2: The Rise of Domestic Ideals in Post-War Society

15.3: The "Just a Housewife" Narrative

15.4: Women's Postwar Activism

15.5: Study Guide

15.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges

16.1: Overview

16.2: The Many Voices of Second-Wave Feminism

16.3: Building Movements, Creating Change

16.4: Twenty-First Century Feminism

16.5: Study Guide
16.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Works Consulted

Image Credits

Acknowledgments

About the Author

Index

Glossary

Detailed Licensing

Detailed Licensing

This page titled Shaping a Nation - Women's Roles in U.S. History is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

Licensing

A detailed breakdown of this resource's licensing can be found in ***Back Matter/Detailed Licensing***.

This page titled Licensing is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

Preface

History is often taught as a sequence of wars, presidencies, and legislative acts. However, this traditional narrative frequently places women at the edges as supporting characters or exceptional outliers. This book offers a different vantage point by centering the female experience. It proceeds from the conviction that women were not merely present in American history but were the architects of families, economies, and communities that formed the nation's foundation.

Furthermore, "woman" has never been a single, unified category in America. Writing a history of U.S. women requires us to grapple with the uncomfortable truth that gender has always been experienced through the prisms of race, class, and legal status. For example, the "Cult of True Womanhood" in the nineteenth century celebrated a domestic ideal that was explicitly denied to the enslaved women, immigrant workers, and farm wives whose labor made that ideal possible. Additionally, the suffrage movement was a triumph of political organizing, yet it was often fractured by racism and exclusion.

This textbook aims to move beyond a "famous firsts" approach. While we celebrate the pioneers, we also focus equally on the collective survival strategies of ordinary women. These include the Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers who selected leaders long before the Constitution, the immigrant women who built mutual aid networks in crowded tenements, and the organizers who fought for labor safety and civil rights.

A central lesson of this history is that progress is rarely a straight line. Instead, we see recurring themes where rights and autonomy are gained, lost, and fought for again in new contexts. For example, the struggle for reproductive control, the fight for equal pay, and the demand for political voice appear repeatedly across different centuries. These cycles demonstrate that freedom is not a permanent destination but an ongoing negotiation that requires constant vigilance.

Our mission is to present a history that is honest about power. We explore how laws like *coverture* and the Chinese Exclusion Act were designed to limit women’s autonomy. Moreover, we examine how women used every tool at their disposal, such as legal loopholes, church networks, and protest, to claim their place.

Ultimately, this is a history of resilience and strategy. It is the story of how women navigated the gap between the ideals America promised and the realities it delivered. By studying these recurring struggles, students can better understand the continuity of women's activism today.

This page titled Preface is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

About This Book

This textbook is designed not just to provide information, but to help you think like a historian. It encourages you to analyze sources, question narratives, and understand the structural forces that shaped women's lives. Furthermore, it invites you to see the connections between past events and current social issues.

How to Use the Features

Timelines Every chapter opens with a timeline to orient you within the period. These visual guides place specific milestones in women's history alongside broader U.S. political and economic events. By reviewing the timeline first, you can better understand the historical context in which women negotiated their lives and struggles.

Communities in Focus History textbooks often default to a "general" narrative that implicitly centers middle-class, white experiences. The **Communities in Focus** sections break this pattern by zooming in on specific groups. For instance, we examine Latina women in the Borderlands, Japanese American women in wartime incarceration, and Indigenous women navigating the Civil War. These sections provide detailed, intersectional analyses of how specific communities navigated historical turning points. Consequently, this ensures that "American history" includes the full breadth of American experiences.

Study Guides Each chapter concludes with specific tools designed to reinforce your learning. The **Chapter Summary** provides a concise synthesis of the main themes and arguments, which allows you to review the "big picture" before diving into details. Additionally, **Key Terms** identify essential vocabulary, events, and people that serve as the building blocks for understanding the historical period. Finally, the **Further Reading** section offers a curated list of books and primary sources for students who wish to explore specific topics in greater depth.

Assessment & Discussion Questions Following the Study Guide, you will find a section dedicated to critical thinking. These questions are not merely designed to test your memory of dates and names. Instead, they invite you to analyze the material, compare different women's experiences, and construct your own historical arguments. You can use these prompts to spark class discussions or to guide your own essays on the intersectional nature of American history.

Note on Terminology

Language is powerful. The words we use to describe people and communities shape how we understand their place in history. Therefore, we have made specific stylistic choices in this book to align with current, inclusive historical practices.

- **Indigenous Terms:** Words from Indigenous languages, such as *Diné* or *Haudenosaunee*, are treated as standard vocabulary. We do not italicize these terms because italicizing non-English words often marks them as "foreign" or "other." We recognize that these languages are native to this land and treat them with the same typographic respect as English.
- **Identity and Hyphenation:** We do not use hyphens in identity terms such as African American, Asian American, or Native American. The hyphen can imply that a person is only "partly" American or that their identity is divided. Instead, removing the hyphen emphasizes that these groups are fully and integral parts of the American fabric.
- **Spanish and Community Terms:** Likewise, terms that have long been part of the American vernacular, such as *acequia* (irrigation ditch) in the Southwest, are generally presented without italics. This reflects the reality that Spanish has been a spoken language in North America for centuries. By treating these words as standard vocabulary, we acknowledge the deep cultural roots of these communities.

Accessibility Statement

We are committed to making this history accessible to all learners. This text has been designed with readability and

inclusivity in mind to ensure a barrier-free experience. For example, all images, maps, and charts include descriptive alternative text (alt-text) to ensure the content is accessible to students using screen readers. We also prioritize high-contrast text and clear hierarchy in headings to support readability for students with visual impairments or learning differences. Furthermore, the digital files are structured to be fully compatible with standard assistive technologies.

This page titled About This Book is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1: INDIGENOUS WOMEN BEFORE EUROPEAN CONTACT

1.1: Overview

1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands

1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies

1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

1.6: Study Guide

1.7: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1.1: Overview

1.1: Overview

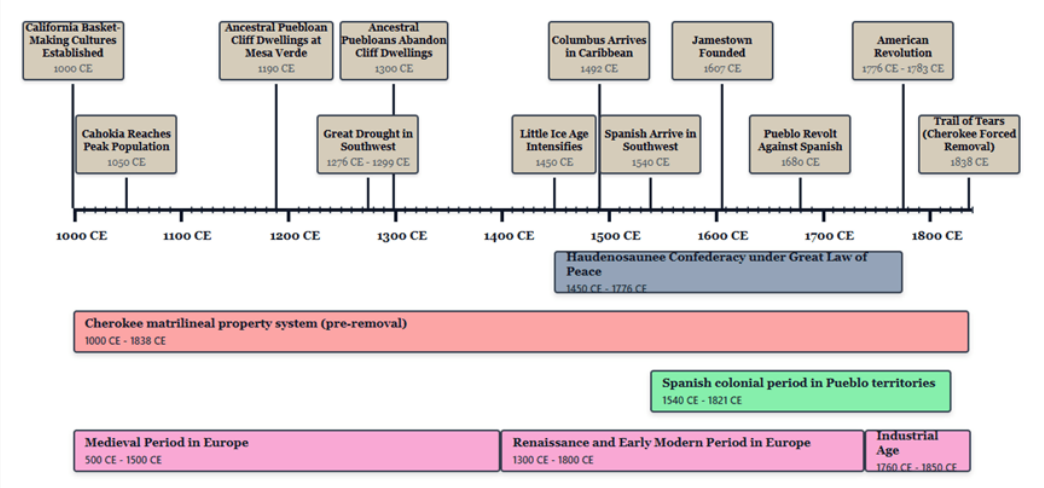


Figure 1.1 Timeline of major Indigenous societies and key events in North America, 1000-1850 CE (Author created, 2025)

The timeline shows long-established Indigenous political systems that predated European contact, with European historical periods included for context.

In 1744, a Haudenosaunee delegation met with colonial officials in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, to negotiate a crucial treaty. Following standard European diplomatic protocol, the British commissioners directed all their remarks and negotiations exclusively toward the male chiefs present. What the British failed to understand, however, was that those chiefs were representing decisions already made by the Clan Mothers. These powerful women had selected the men for leadership and held the ultimate authority to remove them if they failed in their responsibilities. The commissioners never realized they were negotiating with the wrong people.

This dynamic was not unique to the Haudenosaunee, as hundreds of distinct Indigenous nations had developed sophisticated political systems in which women exercised genuine authority in ways that European colonizers found incomprehensible. The specific forms of power varied enormously: from Cherokee women's property ownership to Pueblo women's control of food supplies to Pacific Northwest women's participation in ceremonies that validated claims to power. Yet these diverse societies shared a fundamental belief that effective governance required women's participation, and that communities benefited when women held real power. Understanding these established systems provides essential context for the massive disruption that occurred when European colonizers arrived, bringing legal traditions that treated married women as property and simply refused to recognize female political authority.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how women in Eastern Woodlands societies held political power through leadership selection, removal authority, and cultural preservation.
2. **Explain** how women's property ownership and resource control connected to their political influence in Indigenous communities.
3. **Identify** the different ways Indigenous women in the Southwest maintained authority through agricultural and economic roles.
4. **Summarize** how women in Pacific Northwest and California societies exercised power through ceremonial and economic participation.
5. **Compare** women's roles across different Indigenous societies to understand the diversity of political and economic systems before European contact.

This page titled 1.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands

1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands



Figure 1.2 Iroquois women grinding corn and dried berries, French copper engraving, 1664 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

In matrilineal Haudenosaunee society, women's agricultural work reinforced their authority over land, resources, and political decision-making.

In matrilineal Haudenosaunee society, women’s agricultural work reinforced their authority over land, resources, and political decision-making. When a Haudenosaunee man aspired to become a chief, he did not campaign or give speeches promoting himself; instead, he waited. The Clan Mothers watched him, sometimes for years, observing how he spoke to children who interrupted important conversations. They noticed whether he shared food during hard winters or hoarded resources for his own family. They paid attention to his behavior even when he thought no one important was looking.

A man might be the finest warrior or the most eloquent speaker at council fires, but if a Clan Mother saw him treat an elderly person dismissively or heard him refuse to consider a younger person's idea, he would not be chosen. The Clan Mothers understood that true leadership revealed itself in daily actions, not grand pronouncements. This careful selection process formed the foundation of Haudenosaunee government under the Great Law of Peace. The confederacy united the Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca, and later Tuscarora nations, creating one of North America's most advanced political systems. Clan Mothers stood at its center, holding the power to select and remove the chiefs who represented their clans and nations in council.



Figure 1.3 "Indians of the Eastern Woodlands, Iroquois, Milwaukee Public Museum," illustrated postcard, c. 1910-1919 (Curt Teich Postcard Archives, Newberry Library. Public Domain.)

While European observers typically depicted and interacted only with male chiefs, these men represented decisions already made by the Clan Mothers, who held the power to select and remove them from office.

The power to remove a failing chief mattered just as much as the power to select him. When a chief ignored the needs of families in his care, or when he put personal glory ahead of community welfare, the Clan Mothers convened. They discussed the situation thoroughly, consulting with other women in the clan and considering the impact on future generations. If they decided the chief needed to be removed, they first sent warnings through respected elders, giving him opportunities to change his behavior. Only after these attempts failed did they remove his antlers, the symbol of his office, and select someone new. This system meant chiefs could never become tyrants; they remained accountable to the women whose authority had placed them in leadership.

The title *Gantowisas*, or Clan Mother, involved duties that reached into every part of community life. These women preserved the oral traditions containing laws, treaties, and historical accounts that held the confederacy together. During long winter evenings, they taught children the stories that explained how the Great Law came to be and why it mattered. They led ceremonies marking seasonal changes and maintained the spiritual practices that connected people to the land. Through matrilineal descent, children belonged to their mother's clan, creating networks of relatives that stretched across nations and ensured that women's influence passed from grandmothers to mothers to daughters for generations.

Cherokee Women Who Shaped History



Figure 1.4 Cherokee villager weaving traditional baskets, c. 1995 (National Archives and Records Administration, NARA 7717606. Public Domain.)

Cherokee women's agricultural knowledge extended beyond farming to include expertise in gathering, processing, and creating essential household items.

In Cherokee society, the sight of a woman owning the land she farmed would have seemed unremarkable. A woman built her home or inherited it from her mother, and that property stayed hers whether she married, divorced, or remained single her entire life. Her husband might live in her house, but he could not sell it or give it away. If the marriage ended, he would leave, and she would stay. This economic independence meant Cherokee women could make decisions without fearing homelessness or poverty, a security that greatly shaped how they moved through the world.

The Three Sisters, corn, beans, and squash, grew in fields that women tended, but farming involved more than just planting and harvesting. Women knew which ceremonies to perform before planting seeds. They understood the songs that thanked the plants for their gifts and the practices that maintained balance between human needs and the natural world's capacity to provide. This specialized knowledge connected them deeply to Cherokee spiritual life, giving their voices weight in community decisions.



Figure 1.5 Nancy Ward grave monument, Polk County, Tennessee, photograph by Jamie Hargis, 2014 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 3.0.)

The monument, erected in 1923 by the Daughters of the American Revolution, commemorates Nanye'hi (Nancy Ward), Beloved Woman of the Cherokee Nation and advocate for peace between Cherokee and settlers.

Some Cherokee women rose to special prominence as *Ghigau*, or Beloved Women. Nancy Ward earned this title in 1755 during a battle against the Creek. She fought beside her husband Kingfisher, and when he fell, she took up his rifle. Instead of fleeing or grieving, she rallied the Cherokee warriors around her and led them to victory. This moment of courage opened a path to political authority that she would occupy for decades. As *Ghigau*, Ward led the Women's Council and held the only female vote on the Cherokee General Council. She could spare any prisoner's life regardless of what the council decided.

Ward's power came with difficult choices. When her cousin Dragging Canoe planned raids against American settlements in 1776, she warned the colonists, giving them time to evacuate their families to safety. This decision saved the lives of American settlers but also led to Cherokee defeats and the destruction of Cherokee towns. Ward believed peaceful coexistence offered the only path to Cherokee survival, but many Cherokee people disagreed. Her warnings created divisions that persisted long after the immediate crisis passed. She continued advocating for peace through treaty negotiations in the 1780s, speaking directly to American commissioners and arguing for mutual friendship. Her final plea in 1817, delivered when she was nearly eighty years old, urged Cherokee leaders not to sell any more land. By then, Cherokee society had adopted more patriarchal structures under colonial influence, and her words carried less weight than they would have decades earlier.

This page titled 1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

Pueblo Women and the Power of Corn



Figure 1.6 Three generations of Pueblo women grinding corn at Laguna Pueblo, postcard (Curt Teich Postcard Archives, Newberry Library. Public Domain.)

The transmission of knowledge about corn processing, storage, and ceremonial preparation passed from grandmothers to mothers to daughters, ensuring women's essential expertise and authority within their communities.

In Pueblo communities, corn meant more than food; it meant the ability to host ceremonies that renewed the world each season, having what visitors needed when they arrived for important gatherings, and feeding children through winter. Women controlled the corn supplies, which meant they controlled much of what made Pueblo society function. The knowledge required to manage corn went far beyond farming technique, as women needed to understand weather patterns well enough to predict drought years and plan accordingly.

They had to know proper storage methods that would keep grain edible for months or years. They maintained relationships with women in other Pueblo communities, creating networks for sharing supplies when one village faced a shortage. They also understood the ceremonial requirements: which prayers accompanied planting, when to give offerings, and how to prepare corn for different rituals. This combination of practical and spiritual expertise made them indispensable.

When Pueblo communities organized the 1680 revolt against Spanish colonizers, women's control of resources and community connections became military assets. The uprising required coordinating actions across numerous separate Pueblo communities without Spanish authorities detecting the plans. Messages had to travel secretly between villages, and fighting forces needed food supplies that could sustain them for weeks. Women's existing networks, built through generations of marriages, trade relationships, and ceremonial exchanges, provided the infrastructure that made coordination possible.

While men organized the military campaign, women ensured it could continue. The corn and other food supplies that women managed kept warriors fed. The communication channels that women maintained between communities allowed leaders to coordinate their timing. Spanish officials never understood women's actual role in Pueblo political systems. They assumed men made all important decisions and dismissed women's activities as merely domestic, a blindness that became a weakness. When the revolt came, Spanish authorities had failed to recognize half the organizational structure working against them.

Pacific Northwest Women in Potlatch Systems



Figure 1.7 Tlingit woman Kaw-Claa in potlatch dancing costume, Alaska, 1906 (University of Washington Libraries. Public Domain.)

Women from elite families participated in potlatch ceremonies that validated claims to names, titles, and property. Their mastery of clan histories, weaving skills, and ceremonial protocols demonstrated their families' wealth and prestige.

A Tlingit woman born into a high-ranking family inherited specific social obligations along with her status. Her clan expected her to learn the family's oral histories with enough precision to recite them without error. She needed to master complex skills like Chilkat weaving, a process that often took years to fully develop. Beyond these technical tasks, she also managed the social landscape by tracking which families owed favors to her clan and which families her clan owed in return. When her family hosted a potlatch, she helped prepare food for hundreds of guests, organized the distribution of valuable goods, and ensured that all ceremonial protocols were followed during the speeches and rituals.

Potlatches functioned as the central nervous system of these societies, marking life events like births, deaths, and marriages while validating claims to names and property. These gatherings were the primary way clans maintained alliances, and the more lavish the goods were distributed, the greater the host family's prestige. Women from elite families were central to the planning of these events. In some communities, they even hosted their own potlatches, though the specific practices varied among different Tlingit and Haida groups.



Figure 1.8 Naaxein (Chilkat robe), Tlingit, c. before 1832, photograph by Wmpearl, 2019 (Peabody Essex Museum. CC0 1.0.)

These ceremonial robes, woven from mountain goat wool and cedar bark, featured complex designs representing clan crests and spiritual narratives. A master weaver might spend two years completing a single robe. Families treasured these robes and gave them away at potlatches to demonstrate both wealth and generosity.

The most valued items for distribution at these ceremonies were often Chilkat robes, which were woven from mountain goat wool and cedar bark. These garments featured intricate designs that represented clan crests and spiritual narratives. A master weaver might spend two entire years completing a single ceremonial robe. She had to understand the deep symbolic meanings behind every design element while maintaining the consistent tension required to tell a coherent visual story through the fibers. Families treasured these robes as ancestral heirlooms; when a family finally gave one away at a potlatch, they were making a profound statement about their wealth and their generosity.

The matrilineal kinship system meant that children belonged to their mother's clan, not their father's, which fundamentally shaped how power moved through the generations. Rights and responsibilities were inherited through maternal relatives, and clan membership determined who had access to fishing territories or berry patches. Because women served as transmitters of this clan identity, they held ultimate authority over questions of inheritance. A woman from a chiefly family could influence when a salmon run was harvested or decide if another clan should be granted access to traditional gathering sites, making her a primary gatekeeper of the community's resources.



Figure 1.9 Pomo woman weaving a basket, photograph by Michael Rieder, 1905 (California State Library. Public Domain.)

Basket-making required deep knowledge of the natural world—when to harvest sedge roots, where to find the best willow shoots, how to process redbud bark for red decorative elements. Women managed gathering sites carefully to allow plants to regenerate, making them responsible stewards of the landscape.

Pomo women in California created baskets for every purpose: carrying water, storing acorns, cooking food, gathering seeds, sifting grain, and cradling infants. The baskets were so tightly woven that many held water without leaking. Women also created elaborately decorated gift baskets covered with brilliant red feathers from woodpeckers, adorned with clamshell beads and shimmering abalone pendants. A single gift basket might contain thirty to fifty feathers per inch, attached so precisely that the surface resembled the bird's own plumage. These ceremonial baskets could take months or years to complete.

The skill required for basket-making connected women to deep knowledge about the natural world. A basket-maker needed to know when sedge roots were ready for harvesting, where to find the best willow shoots, and how to process redbud bark to create red decorative elements. She had to understand which materials worked best for different purposes: soft materials for baby cradles, sturdy fibers for burden baskets, or water-resistant grasses for cooking vessels. Women managed gathering sites carefully, harvesting in ways that allowed plants to regenerate. This ecological knowledge made basket-makers responsible stewards of the landscape.



Figure 1.10 Pomo gift basket decorated with quail feathers and shell beads, c. 1900, photograph by Daderot, 2013 (Chazen Museum of Art. CC0 1.0.)

A single ceremonial basket might contain thirty to fifty feathers per inch, taking months or years to complete. Families gave these elaborate baskets at weddings, funerals, and ceremonies to demonstrate wealth and create obligations of reciprocity.

Gift baskets functioned within exchange networks that maintained relationships between families and communities. When families gave these elaborate baskets at weddings, funerals, or other important ceremonies, they demonstrated wealth and social standing while creating obligations of reciprocity. The family receiving a magnificent gift basket would eventually need to reciprocate with something of comparable value. Women who created the most beautiful and technically accomplished baskets enhanced their families' reputations and their own standing as skilled artisans. The distribution of these baskets at ceremonies helped forge alliances, settle disputes, and mark important transitions in family life.

This page titled 1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies

1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies

Plains Women and Household Authority



Figure 1.11: Wife of Running Fisher setting up Eagle Tipi, Blackfoot, photograph by Walter McClintock, undated (Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library, Yale University. CC BY 2.0.)

Setting up and maintaining tipis requires considerable skill and physical labor. The expertise involved in constructing these dwellings reinforced women's authority within their households and communities.

On the Plains, women owned the tipis (from Lakota *thípi*, meaning "dwelling") that sheltered their families. This ownership carried real weight, as a woman who owned a large, well-maintained tipi demonstrated competence that brought respect. Women who owned multiple tipis could house extended family members or visitors, thereby increasing their households' influence. When a couple divorced, the woman kept the tipi, and the man left to find another shelter.

Buffalo hunting required coordinated labor that depended on women's expertise in processing food. After men killed buffalo, women performed the demanding work of butchering carcasses, preserving meat, and processing hides. A skilled woman could field-dress a buffalo, cut meat into strips for drying, and begin tanning the hide within hours of the kill. She had to work quickly in the summer heat to prevent spoilage. The ability to preserve meat for winter storage and tan hides for clothing and tipi covers required knowledge gained through years of training. Women who excelled at this work could process more resources, which meant their households had better food supplies and more trade goods. This practical competence translated into influence

within families and bands.

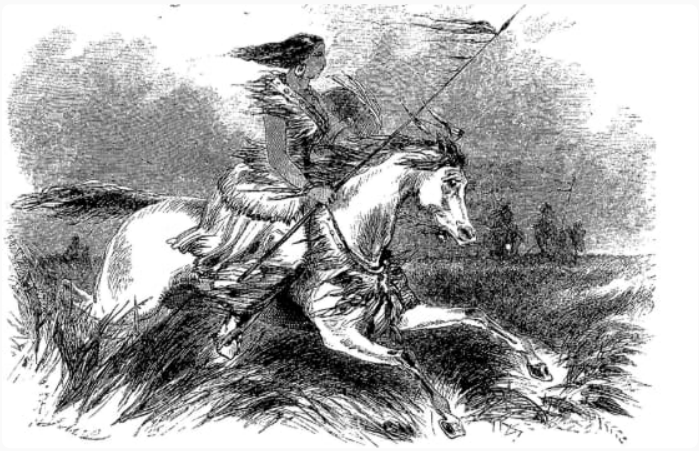


Figure 1.12 Pine Leaf, the Indian Heroine, illustration from The Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth, edited by Thomas D. Bonner, 1856 (Harper & Brothers Publishers. Public Domain.)

Pine Leaf was a Crow warrior associated with the figure known as Woman Chief, who led war parties and gained recognition for military prowess traditionally associated with men.

Most Plains women followed traditional female roles, but some societies recognized women who demonstrated exceptional abilities in pursuits typically reserved for men. Woman Chief, born to the Gros Ventre around 1806, was captured by the Crow as a child. Her Crow foster father, who had lost his own sons in battle, encouraged her interest in hunting and warfare. She learned to ride, shoot, and track game as well as any young man in the community. When Blackfoot raiders attacked a trading post where Crow families had gathered, Woman Chief grabbed a rifle and joined the defense. She killed one attacker with a musket shot and two more with arrows, then helped rally the defenders to drive off the raid.

Her performance in that fight earned her recognition as a warrior. She organized her own war parties and led raids against the Blackfoot that brought back horses and other valuable resources. The success of these expeditions led to her acceptance in the Council of Chiefs, where she eventually rose to third rank among 160 lodges. She married four wives whose labor in processing resources and maintaining the household increased the lodge's prosperity. Woman Chief participated in peace negotiations after the 1851 Treaty of Fort Laramie and successfully negotiated peace with the Gros Ventre, the nation of her birth.

Southeast Women's Agricultural Leadership

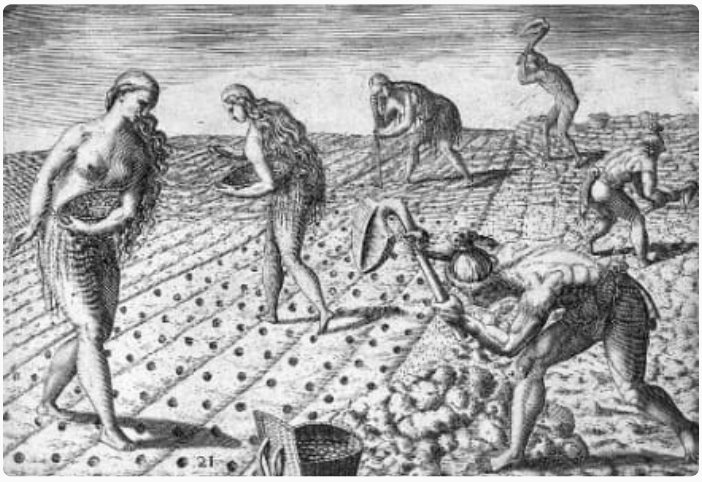


Figure 1.13 Florida Indians planting seeds of beans or maize, engraving by Theodor de Bry after Jacques Le Moyne de Morgues, 1591 (Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

This European engraving documents women's central role in southeastern agriculture, though such images often reflect European artistic conventions and perspectives rather than accurate ethnographic observations.

In Creek, Choctaw, and Chickasaw communities, women controlled the cultivation of corn, beans, and squash. They owned the land they farmed and the homes they built. Their agricultural expertise made them essential decision-makers about when to plant, when to move fields to new locations, and how to distribute food supplies during shortages or times of crisis. Women's councils in many Southeast nations provided formal structures for female political participation. These councils met separately from men's councils to discuss matters that particularly affected women and families.

The councils made decisions about agriculture, food distribution, and responses to threats from neighboring communities. When Southeast nations negotiated with European colonizers, women's councils sometimes sent representatives to speak for women's interests in land and resource management. The matrilineal kinship systems common in the Southeast gave women structural power in determining family relationships and property inheritance. Children belonged to their mother's clan, and women's brothers played important roles in children's upbringing.

A child looked to maternal uncles for guidance and discipline rather than to the father. This system meant that women's family networks extended across generations and communities, creating bonds that helped maintain political alliances and economic relationships. Property and ceremonial responsibilities passed from a man to his sister's children rather than to his own, which kept wealth and authority circulating through maternal lines.

This page titled 1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization



Figure 1.14 Map showing Indigenous language families and tribal regions of North America at the time of European contact, by Nicolas Eynaud, 2015 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

The diversity of languages reflects the wide variety of distinct nations and cultures, each with their own systems of governance and social organization.

Despite the enormous diversity in specific practices, Indigenous societies across North America shared a fundamental recognition that communities functioned best when women held genuine authority. Women selected leaders, controlled property, managed resources, and guided diplomatic relationships. Their influence extended through family networks, clan structures, and confederacies that connected communities across vast distances. Political systems incorporated women's voices and acknowledged women's expertise in specific domains. Economic arrangements allowed women to own property and control the products of their labor, while social structures created formal roles for female leadership.

Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers selected leaders through processes that emphasized community accountability, just as Cherokee women's property ownership linked economic independence to political voice. Pueblo women's control of food supplies enabled resistance to colonial pressure, and Pacific Northwest women's participation in potlatch ceremonies maintained social hierarchies and political relationships. California basket makers created trade networks through skilled artisan production, while Plains women's household management provided the economic foundations for community survival. Southeast women's agricultural expertise made them essential decision-makers; the forms varied, but the principle remained constant: women's authority was essential to community welfare.

European colonizers arrived with different assumptions about how societies should organize power and gender relations. English common law, which would dominate many colonial settlements, rendered married women legally invisible through the doctrine of coverture. A married woman could not own property, sign contracts, or make wills without her husband's permission. The law treated her as her husband's dependent rather than as an independent person. This approach clashed directly with Indigenous practices that recognized women's independent authority and economic autonomy.



Figure 1.15 Benjamin West, Penn's Treaty with the Indians, 1771-1772 (State Museum of Pennsylvania. Public Domain.)

This romanticized painting depicts William Penn negotiating with the Lenape in 1682. European artists typically portrayed treaty negotiations as gatherings of men, obscuring the political authority that Indigenous women held in many nations' decision-making processes.

Colonial officials often refused to negotiate with Indigenous women leaders, insisting instead on speaking only with men, even when women held the actual decision-making power. When Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers sent male chiefs to councils, Europeans failed to recognize that these men represented decisions already made by women. When Cherokee Beloved Women advocated for particular treaty terms, colonizers dismissed their voices as inappropriate for diplomatic discussions. European observers sometimes commented on Indigenous women's authority with surprise or disapproval, viewing it as evidence of Indigenous societies' supposed inferiority to European civilization.

The collision between these different systems had lasting consequences for Indigenous women's traditional roles. As colonial pressure increased and Indigenous nations struggled to maintain their independence, many communities worked to preserve their cultural practices and women's authority. Some succeeded in protecting women's roles despite legal systems and social expectations that denied women the capacity for independent action and political leadership. Others saw women's traditional authority erode as communities adopted European social patterns, sometimes voluntarily and sometimes under coercion. Understanding these Indigenous systems provides essential context for examining how American society developed and how debates about women's rights and autonomy would unfold in the centuries that followed.

This page titled 1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

1.6: Study Guide

1.6: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

Indigenous societies across North America shared a fundamental principle: communities functioned best when women held genuine authority. This was not a case of individual women acting as exceptions to the rule, but rather political and economic systems that were structurally designed to require women's participation. Whether through selecting leaders, controlling food sources, or managing diplomacy, women's power was essential to governance. The arrival of European colonizers, bringing legal systems like English common law that treated women as dependents, created a massive collision between two opposing views of gender and power.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how women in Eastern Woodlands societies held political power through leadership selection, removal authority, and cultural preservation.
2. **Explain** how women's property ownership and resource control connected to their political influence in Indigenous communities.
3. **Identify** the different ways Indigenous women in the Southwest maintained authority through agricultural and economic roles.
4. **Summarize** how women in Pacific Northwest and California societies exercised power through ceremonial and economic participation.
5. **Compare** women's roles across different Indigenous societies to understand the diversity of political and economic systems before European contact.

CC BY NC SA

Section Summaries

1.1 Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands

This section focuses on the Haudenosaunee and Cherokee nations, where women held formalized political power.

- **Haudenosaunee Governance:** Clan Mothers (Gantowisas) held the power to select and remove chiefs based on their behavior and responsiveness to the community. Leadership was based on daily actions and generosity rather than self-promotion.
- **Cherokee Independence:** Cherokee women owned their own homes and land, maintaining ownership even through marriage or divorce.
- **Beloved Women:** Exceptional women, such as Nanye'hi (Nancy Ward), earned the title of Ghigau (Beloved Woman), which granted them voting power on the General Council and the authority to spare captives.

1.2 Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

This section examines how control over economic resources and cultural production translated into political stability and authority.

- **Pueblo Corn Culture:** Women controlled the corn supplies, which meant they controlled the food necessary for survival, ceremonies, and warfare. This network was crucial for the 1680 Pueblo Revolt, as women coordinated logistics and communication across communities.
- **Pacific Northwest Potlatches:** In Tlingit and Haida societies, elite women managed potlatch ceremonies that validated property and titles. They were also master weavers of Chilkat robes, which were high-value items used to demonstrate wealth.
- **California Basket Economies:** Pomo women were stewards of the landscape and skilled artisans. Their baskets were vital for daily life (cooking, storage) and ceremonial exchange, serving to forge alliances and demonstrate wealth.

1.3 Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies

This section highlights women's roles in housing, agriculture, and occasionally warfare in the Plains and Southeast.

- **Plains Household Authority:** Women owned the tipis; this ownership provided them with social influence and housing security in the event of divorce. Processing

buffalo was also a specialized skill that determined a household's prosperity.
- **Women Warriors:** While rarer, some women, such as Woman Chief (Pine Leaf), rose to prominence as warriors and joined the Council of Chiefs.
- **Southeast Agriculture:** In Creek, Choctaw, and Chickasaw communities, women controlled agriculture and met in separate women's councils to make decisions regarding food distribution and land management.

1.4 Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

This section contrasts Indigenous systems with incoming European legal frameworks.

- **Diverse but Consistent:** Despite cultural differences (language, location), Indigenous societies consistently recognized women's authority.
- **The Colonial Collision:** European systems, specifically English common law and the doctrine of coverture, treated married women as property with no legal standing.
- **Diplomatic Misunderstanding:** Colonial officials often refused to negotiate with Indigenous women, failing to realize that the male chiefs they spoke to were often representatives of female authorities.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Clan Mothers (Gantowisas):** Powerful Haudenosaunee women who selected male chiefs, monitored their behavior, and held the authority to remove them from office.
- **Matrilineal:** A kinship system where descent/clan membership is traced through the mother; in these societies (like the Haudenosaunee and Tlingit), children belong to the mother's clan, and inheritance often passes through the female line.
- **Ghigau (Beloved Woman):** A Cherokee title of honor (held by women like Nancy Ward) that granted leadership roles, including a vote on the General Council and the power to spare prisoners.
- **Nanye'hi (Nancy Ward):** A prominent Cherokee Beloved Woman who led warriors to victory, headed the Women's Council, and later advocated for peace and land retention during colonial conflicts.
- **The Three Sisters:** Corn, beans, and squash; the foundational crops of agriculture in many Indigenous societies, including the Cherokee and Haudenosaunee, which were cultivated and controlled by women.
- **Potlatch:** A ceremonial feast and distribution of wealth common among Pacific Northwest societies (like the Tlingit) used to validate titles, mark life events, and maintain clan alliances.
- **Chilkat Weaving:** A complex weaving tradition of the Pacific Northwest used to create ceremonial robes that displayed clan crests and demonstrated family wealth.
- **Woman Chief (Pine Leaf):** A Crow warrior (originally Gros Ventre) who rose to the rank

of chief, led war parties, and married four wives.
- **Coverture:** An English legal doctrine brought by colonizers that defined a married woman as a dependent of her husband, unable to own property or sign contracts in her own right.
- **Gros Ventre:** An Indigenous nation of the Plains region. In the context of this chapter, they are noted as the birth nation of the warrior Woman Chief (before her capture and adoption by the Crow) and as a group with whom she later negotiated peace.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Perdue, Theda.** *Cherokee Women: Gender and Culture Change, 1700-1835*. University of Nebraska Press, 1998.
    - *Relevance:* This is the definitive historical text on how Cherokee women maintained their cultural and gendered authority despite the pressures of European contact.
- **Wagner, Sally Roesch.** *Sisters in Spirit: Haudenosaunee (Iroquois) Influence on Early American Feminists*. Native Voices, 2001.
    - *Relevance:* Explores the "Legacy" aspect of this chapter, detailing how the political power of Haudenosaunee women (Section 1.1) inspired 19th-century American suffragists.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Haudenosaunee Confederacy: Official Website**
    - *Resource:* Who We Are - Haudenosaunee Confederacy(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* The official resource of the Grand Council, explaining the structure of the Confederacy, the role of Clan Mothers, and the Great Law of Peace from the perspective of the Haudenosaunee themselves.
- **National Museum of the American Indian (Smithsonian): Haudenosaunee Guide for Educators**
    - *Resource:* Haudenosaunee Guide for Educators (PDF)(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Contains detailed explanations of the "Hiawatha Belt" and the "Tree of Peace" mentioned in Section 1.1, as well as primary source diagrams of the confederacy's structure.
- **Colonial Williamsburg: Nanyehi (Nancy Ward)**
    - *Resource:* Nanyehi (Nancy Ward): A Beloved Woman of Chota(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* A biography focused on Ward's dual role as a political leader and

a diplomat during the Revolutionary era. It includes context on how her words were recorded (and sometimes silenced) by colonial officials.

- **The Gilder Lehrman Institute of American History: The Pueblo Revolt**
    - *Resource:* The Pueblo Revolt of 1680(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* An essay detailing the logistics of the 1680 uprising (Section 1.2), specifically how the lack of Spanish understanding of Pueblo structures—including the role of women and religion—contributed to the success of the revolt.

Multimedia & Video

- **TEDx Talks** 3000-year-old solutions to modern problems | Lyla June (13 mins)
    - *Description:* A hopeful and insightful talk by Diné scholar and musician Lyla June on Indigenous food systems and land management. It complements the discussions on the "Three Sisters" and sustainable agricultural practices mentioned in Chapter 1, offering a modern perspective on the enduring value of these ancient technologies.
- **New Mexico PBS:** What Do You Know About the Pueblo Revolt? (11 mins)
    - *Description:* A modern discussion featuring Indigenous playwrights and actors discussing the 1680 Revolt, offering a contemporary perspective on the historical events covered in Section 1.2.
- **Smithsonian / PBS:** Pomo Basketweavers: A Tribute to Three Elders (29 mins)
    - *Description:* A documentary focusing on the intricate art of Pomo basketry (Section 1.2). It visualizes the "three-dimensional" structural skill required to create the water-tight baskets described in the text.

This page titled 1.6: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 1.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

1.7: Assessment and Discussion Questions

1.7: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1. In 1744, when Haudenosaunee chiefs met with British commissioners in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, the British did not realize that:

a) The chiefs were chosen by warriors

b) The chiefs represented decisions made by Clan Mothers

c) The treaty negotiations were invalid

d) Women were watching from nearby

2. The Haudenosaunee Confederacy united which of the following nations?

a) Cherokee, Creek, Choctaw, Chickasaw, and Seminole

b) Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca, and later Tuscarora

c) Tlingit, Haida, Pomo, and Chumash

d) Lakota, Cheyenne, Arapaho, and Crow

3. **True or False:** Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers had the power to remove chiefs from office if they failed in their responsibilities.

4. The title Gantowisas refers to:

a) Cherokee Beloved Women

b) Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers

c) Pueblo corn keepers

d) Pacific Northwest weavers

5. In Cherokee society, what happened to a woman's property if she divorced?

a) It was divided equally with her husband

b) It went to her male relatives

c) She kept it and her husband left

d) It was sold and the money divided

6. Nancy Ward earned the title of Ghigau (Beloved Woman) in 1755 because she:

a) Married a British colonial official

b) Negotiated a peace treaty with the Creek

c) Took up her fallen husband's rifle and led Cherokee warriors to victory

d) Introduced dairy farming to the Cherokee

7. **True or False:** As Ghigau, Nancy Ward held the only female vote on the Cherokee General Council.

8. In Pueblo communities, women's control of corn supplies gave them power because:

a) Corn was only used for trade with Europeans

b) Corn meant the ability to host ceremonies and feed the community

c) Men were not allowed to touch corn

d) Corn had no spiritual significance

9. During the 1680 Pueblo Revolt against Spanish colonizers, women's role included:

a) Leading all military operations

b) Negotiating directly with Spanish officials

c) Providing food supplies and maintaining communication networks between villages

d) Staying home while men organized everything

10. A Potlatch ceremony in Pacific Northwest societies served to:

a) Mark important life events and validate claims to titles and property

b) Distribute food to the poor

c) Celebrate military victories only

CC BY NC SA

d) Introduce young women to potential husbands

11. Chilkat ceremonial robes were woven from:

a) Cotton and silk

b) Mountain goat wool and cedar bark

c) Buffalo hide and sinew

d) Sheep wool and plant fibers

12. **True or False:** In Tlingit society, children belonged to their mother's clan through matrilineal descent.

13. In what year did Nancy Ward deliver her final plea urging Cherokee leaders not to sell any more land?:

a) 1776

b) 1780

c) 1817

d) 1854

14. On the Plains, women owned the tipis, which meant:

a) Men had to ask permission to enter

b) When a couple divorced, the woman kept the tipi

c) Women could not leave their tipis

d) Only unmarried women could own property

15. Woman Chief was a Crow warrior who:

a) Was captured as a child by the Gros Ventre

b) Led war parties and rose to third rank in the Council of Chiefs

c) Was killed during a peaceful diplomatic visit in 1851

d) Refused all traditional women's roles in her community

16. **True or False:** In Creek, Choctaw, and Chickasaw communities, women controlled the cultivation

of corn, beans, and squash.

17. In Southeast matrilineal kinship systems, children:

a) Belonged to their father's clan

b) Belonged to their mother's clan

c) Could choose which clan to join at age 18

d) Were not members of any clan

18. Under English common law's doctrine of coverture, a married woman:

a) Had equal rights to her husband

b) Could not own property or sign contracts without her husband's permission

c) Had more rights than unmarried women

d) Could serve in political office

19. **True or False:** European colonial officials often refused to negotiate with Indigenous women leaders, even when women held actual decision-making power.

20. The "Three Sisters" refers to:

a) Three Cherokee Beloved Women

b) Three Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers

c) Corn, beans, and squash

d) Three Tlingit clans

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain how Haudenosaunee Clan Mothers selected chiefs. What qualities did they look for?
2. What responsibilities did Gantowisas (Clan Mothers) have beyond selecting and removing chiefs?
3. How did Cherokee women's property ownership give them economic independence?
4. Describe Nancy Ward's actions during the 1776 Revolutionary War period and explain why her decisions were controversial.

5. Why was women's control of corn supplies important in Pueblo communities?
6. What skills and knowledge did a Chilkat weaver need to create ceremonial robes?
7. Explain how Pomo gift baskets functioned within exchange networks between families and communities.
8. What did Woman Chief accomplish that was unusual for women in Plains societies?
9. How did matrilineal kinship systems in the Southeast give women structural power?
10. Why did European colonial officials often fail to recognize Indigenous women's political authority?

Discussion Questions

1. Indigenous societies across North America developed many different systems of governance, but the chapter argues they shared a "fundamental recognition" about women's authority. What was this recognition, and why do you think so many diverse cultures arrived at similar conclusions about women's roles in leadership? Use specific examples from at least two different Indigenous societies discussed in the chapter.
2. Nancy Ward's decision to warn American settlers about Cherokee raids in 1776 saved lives but also led to Cherokee defeats and destroyed towns. The chapter notes that "many Cherokee people disagreed" with her actions. Put yourself in the position of a Cherokee person in 1776—do you think Ward made the right choice? What factors would you consider in evaluating her decision? How does this historical situation illustrate the difficult choices that Indigenous leaders faced during colonization?
3. The chapter describes how European colonizers "simply refused to recognize female political authority" even when Indigenous women clearly held decision-making power. How did European legal traditions like coverture shape what colonizers could even see when they looked at Indigenous societies? What does this tell us about how cultural assumptions can make people blind to realities that don't match their expectations?
4. Compare women's sources of authority in two different Indigenous societies covered in this chapter (for example, Haudenosaunee and Pueblo, or Cherokee and Plains societies). How were their forms of power similar and different? What do these differences tell us about the diversity of Indigenous political and economic systems before European contact?

This page titled 1.7: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

2: COLONIAL WOMEN

2.1: Overview
2.2: Colonial "Founding Mothers" and Their Contributions
2.3: Communities in Focus - Puritan Women
2.4: Women and the Salem Witch Trials
2.5: Study Guide
2.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 2: Colonial Women is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

2.1: Overview

2.1: Overview

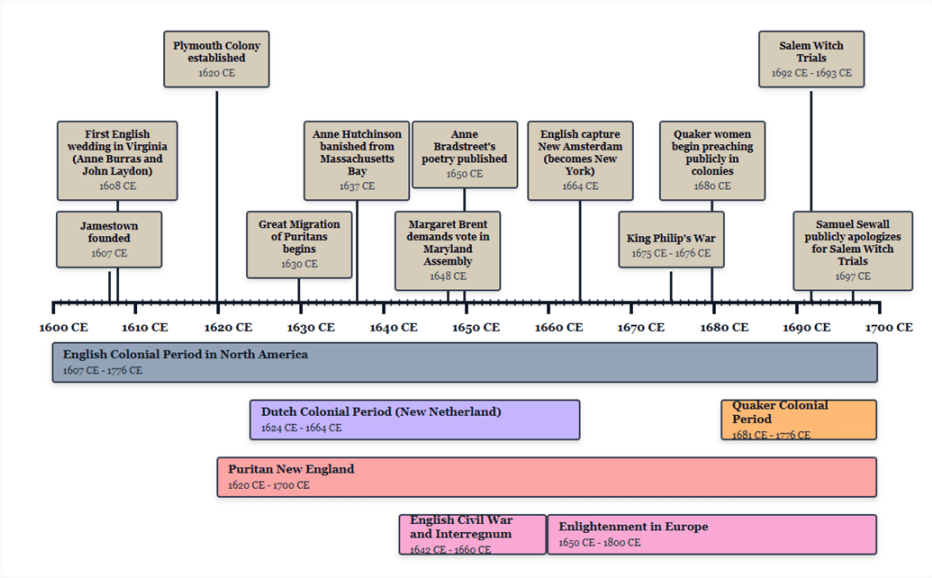


Figure 2.1 Timeline of major colonial periods and key events affecting women in English and Dutch North America, 1607-1745 (Author created, 2025.)

The timeline shows legal restrictions on married women under English coverture law, contrasted with greater rights under Dutch colonial law, and the tensions revealed through events like the Salem Witch Trials.

When Margaret Brent stood before the Maryland Assembly in 1648 and demanded a vote, she had logic on her side. English law connected political participation directly to property ownership, and as both the executor of the governor's estate and a substantial landowner herself, she certainly owned considerable property. Despite her logical case, the Assembly denied her request. Brent's case perfectly exposed a central contradiction within the colonial legal systems: women could, under certain circumstances, own property, but they could never translate that property into political voice.

Colonial life was full of such contradictions. English law legally erased married women under the doctrine of coverture, yet desperate settlements required women's skills just to survive. Legal theory insisted that wives were their husbands' dependents, but the daily reality of managing farms and businesses required women to manage independently whenever men were absent. Furthermore, Puritan theology taught that women's souls were equal to men's before God, but it simultaneously demanded women's perpetual submission in daily life. Some women found strategic ways to build influence within these constraints. Other women discovered brutal limits when they pushed too far, as the Salem witch trials would later demonstrate.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** the legal restrictions colonial marriage laws placed on women and how women navigated these limitations.
2. **Identify** the strategies colonial women used to exercise economic and intellectual influence within restrictive social systems.
3. **Explain** the contradictions colonial women faced between spiritual equality and social subordination in daily life.
4. **Summarize** how witch trial accusations reflected broader anxieties regarding women's independence.
5. **Compare** women's opportunities under different colonial legal systems and regional traditions.

This page titled 2.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

2.2: Colonial "Founding Mothers" and Their Contributions

2.2: Colonial "Founding Mothers" and Their Contributions



Figure 2.2 Bronze statue of Anne Burras Laydon at the Virginia Women's Monument, sculpted by StudioEIS, 2019, photograph by Kss5pj, 2020 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

Anne Burras arrived in Jamestown in 1608 as a maid and became one of the first English women to settle in Virginia. Her presence, along with other women settlers, marked a shift from a temporary trading outpost to a permanent colonial society.

Jamestown in 1608 was failing. Two-thirds of the settlers had died during the previous winter. The survivors struggled with disease, hunger, and conflicts with Powhatan communities. The colony desperately needed what fourteen-year-old Anne Burras brought when she stepped off the ship: years of training in domestic skills that could transform a desperate military outpost into a sustainable settlement.



Figure 2.3 Reenactment of colonial food preservation at Claude Moore Colonial Farm, photograph by tofer618, 2007 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY 2.0.)

Colonial women smoked meat to preserve it for winter storage.

Preserving meat without refrigeration required precise knowledge of salting, smoking, and storage conditions. Growing food in an unfamiliar climate meant learning which English techniques worked in Virginia, and which needed adaptation. Producing cloth involved multiple steps from preparing fibers to spinning thread to weaving fabric. Anne's marriage to carpenter John Laydon marked the first English wedding in Virginia, but her real contribution came through the domestic expertise that helped establish the foundations for permanent English settlement. Her family became one of the first to take root in North America, raising four children who survived to adulthood.

The challenges facing Virginia's early women extended beyond household management. They had to navigate relationships with Powhatan communities while their husbands and fathers often pursued aggressive policies that created dangerous conflicts. Women found themselves responsible for maintaining community cohesion during periods when male leaders were absent for exploration, trade, or military expeditions. Their informal networks (sharing food during shortages, caring for each other's children, pooling knowledge about local conditions) created the social bonds that held fragile communities together when formal leadership structures failed.

Plymouth Women and Survival



Figure 2.4 Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, lithograph by N. Currier, between 1838 and 1856 (Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

This romanticized 19th-century image depicts the arrival of English settlers in 1620.

The winter of 1620-21 killed half of Plymouth's colonists. Women like Elizabeth Hopkins and Eleanor Billington kept the colony functioning while disease swept through households. Elizabeth Hopkins faced particular challenges: she had given birth to a son named Oceanus during the Atlantic crossing, which meant she was caring for an infant during the colony's most desperate months. Her knowledge of midwifery and child care became essential as other families struggled with pregnancy and infant mortality in harsh conditions. She also took on responsibilities typically handled by men, including negotiating with neighboring Indigenous communities for food and medical supplies.

The massive death toll created unexpected opportunities for women who survived. Widows like Mary Chilton took on expanded economic roles out of necessity but also discovered freedoms unavailable to married women. Chilton, who had arrived on the Mayflower as a teenager, later established herself as a successful Boston merchant after her husband's death. Her status as a widow allowed her to own property, sign contracts, and operate businesses with unusual independence. She built a thriving trade in imported goods, using profits to acquire real estate that made her one of Boston's wealthier residents.

Plymouth's survival depended on women's ability to adapt English domestic practices to New England conditions. Women experimented with native crops like corn and squash, learning cultivation techniques from Indigenous neighbors while maintaining familiar foods like barley and peas. They developed new preservation methods for the long winters, created substitutes for imported goods that were expensive or unavailable, and established networks for sharing resources during emergencies. These innovations required creativity, technical skill, and the willingness to abandon familiar practices when circumstances demanded change.

Breaking Legal Barriers



Figure 2.5 Speculative painting of Margaret Brent (1601-1671) by Edwin Tunis, c. 1934 (Maryland State Archives. Public Domain.)

Margaret Brent was a landowner and the first woman in North America to demand a vote in a colonial assembly. In 1648, she appeared before the Maryland Assembly requesting two votes—one as a landowner and one as executor of Governor Leonard Calvert's estate—though her request was denied.

Margaret Brent arrived in Maryland in 1638 with unusual advantages: she was unmarried, she had money, and she understood English law. She used all three to build a position of influence that would have been impossible for a married woman. She acquired substantial landholdings, managed complex legal cases, and served as an attorney for other colonists who lacked legal knowledge. Her legal work included everything from debt collection to property disputes, making her one of colonial America's most active legal practitioners despite having no formal training.

In 1648, Brent made a request that shocked the Maryland Assembly. As executor of Governor Leonard Calvert's estate and as a significant property holder in her own right, she demanded a vote in the Assembly. Her reasoning was logical: English legal principles connected political participation to property ownership, and she owned considerable property. The Assembly denied her request, but Brent continued to exercise influence through her legal work and extensive business connections. She operated in the gap between legal theory (which said women could not participate in government) and practical reality (which acknowledged that property owners needed representation).

In Dutch New Amsterdam, different legal traditions created different possibilities. Margaret Hardenbroeck operated as an independent merchant even after marriage, building a shipping fleet that connected Dutch and English colonies. Dutch law recognized married women's rights to conduct business independently, something English law prohibited. Hardenbroeck imported goods from Europe, traded with Indigenous communities, and transported cargo between colonial ports. Her success demonstrated how different legal frameworks could create different opportunities for women's economic participation.

The contrast between Dutch and English legal traditions reveals how much colonial women's lives varied depending on their location and cultural background. In Dutch colonies, women could sign contracts, own businesses, and appear in court as independent legal actors. In English colonies, these same activities required careful navigation of laws that theoretically prohibited married women from economic independence. Successful colonial businesswomen learned to work within and around these restrictions, often using male relatives as formal partners while maintaining actual control over business operations.

Intellectual Work and Education



Figure 2.6 Frontispiece depicting Anne Bradstreet by Edmund H. Garrett, 1898 (American Antiquarian Society. Public Domain.)

This 19th-century illustration accompanied a reprinting of Bradstreet's poetry, demonstrating her enduring literary reputation two centuries after her death.

Anne Bradstreet's poetry, first published in 1650 as *The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up in America*, addressed topics from family life to political philosophy. The book appeared without her consent, published by male relatives who thought her work noteworthy. Bradstreet's poems demonstrated that women could use domestic themes to engage with broader intellectual debates about religion, politics, and social organization. Her work about marriage and motherhood included discussions of Puritan theology and colonial governance. Her later work, published with her consent, became more direct in addressing political and social issues. She wrote about the relationship between individual conscience and religious authority, the proper limits of government power, and the challenges of maintaining moral communities in frontier conditions.

Jane Colman Turell established one of Boston's first girls' schools in the 1720s. Her curriculum included reading, writing, arithmetic, and religious instruction. These subjects prepared girls for household management but also provided intellectual foundations for broader engagement with colonial society. Turell argued that educated women would become better wives and mothers, a claim that allowed her to pursue educational work while remaining within acceptable boundaries of female activity. She also created opportunities for girls to develop skills that could support economic independence if circumstances required it.

The growth of women's educational activities reflected colonial communities' practical needs as much as changing ideas about

women's capabilities. Frontier conditions meant that women often served as their children's primary teachers, making female literacy a community necessity rather than just personal accomplishment. Women who could read and write became valuable resources for their neighbors, helping with correspondence, record-keeping, and legal documents. These services created informal networks of educated women who shared knowledge and supported each other's intellectual development.

Strategies for Influence

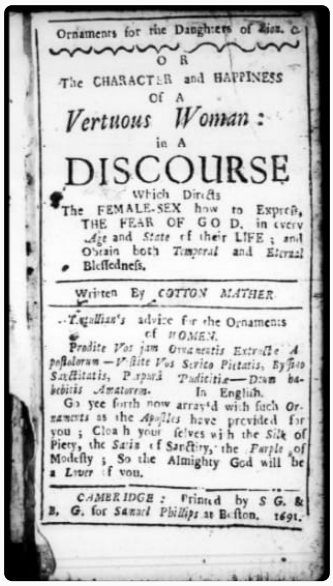
Colonial women learned to frame their activities in language that emphasized their roles as wives and mothers while pursuing goals that extended beyond traditional domestic boundaries. A woman could justify learning about law by arguing that she needed to protect her family's interests. She could explain business activities as extensions of household management. She could defend educational work as preparation for better motherhood. These rhetorical strategies allowed women to pursue meaningful work while avoiding direct challenges to social expectations that might provoke backlash.

The success of these strategies depended partly on the practical needs of colonial communities and partly on women's skill in navigating social expectations. Communities that desperately needed women's economic contributions were more likely to overlook technical violations of gender norms. Women who demonstrated competence while maintaining respectful relationships with male authorities could often expand their activities gradually without provoking serious opposition. The most successful colonial women combined genuine skill in their chosen activities with a sophisticated understanding of how to present their work in socially acceptable terms.

This page titled 2.2: Colonial "Founding Mothers" and Their Contributions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

2.3: Communities in Focus - Puritan Women

2.3: Communities in Focus - Puritan Women



Ornaments for the Daughters of Zion. O R The CHARACTER and HAPPINESS Of A Vertuous Woman: in A DISCOURSE Which Directs The FEMALE-SEX how to Express, THE FEAR OF GOD, in every Age and State of their LIFE; and Obtain both Temporal and Eternal Bleſſedneſs. Written By COTTON MATHER. Tertullian's advice for the Ornaments of WOMEN. Prodite Vos jam Ornamentis Extructæ Apoſtolorum — Vobite Vos Serico Pietatis, Byſſo Sanctitatis, Purpurâ Pudicitiæ — Dum habebitis Amatorem. In English. Go yee forth now arrayed with ſuch Ornaments as the Apoſtles have provided for you; Cloath your ſelves with the Silk of Piety, the Saſſa of Sanctity, the Purple of Modeſty; So the Almighty God will be a Lover of you. CAMBRIDGE: Printed by S. G. & B. G. for Samuel Phillips at Boſton. 1691.

Figure 2.7 Title page from Ornaments for the Daughters of Zion by Cotton Mather, 1691 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

Mather's conduct manual prescribed ideals of female piety and obedience, defining "virtuous" womanhood through religious devotion and subordination to male authority within Puritan society.

Puritan women lived with a contradiction at the center of their religious lives. Puritan theology taught that women's souls were equal to men's souls before God. Both women and men could receive salvation through faith. Both needed to read scripture and develop personal relationships with God. But this spiritual equality stopped at the meetinghouse door. In daily life, strict hierarchies placed women firmly under male authority. Cotton Mather's "Ornaments for the Daughters of Zion" (1692) captured this tension perfectly. Women needed to be competent enough to manage complex households, educate children in religious principles, and maintain family devotions. They also needed to remain perpetually submissive to male authority in all public matters.

The practical demands of Puritan life required women to develop considerable skills and knowledge. A typical Puritan wife managed a household that functioned as both home and economic unit, producing everything from candles and soap to preserved foods and textiles. She supervised servants, managed family finances when her husband traveled for business, and served as the family's primary medical practitioner, treating everything from childhood fevers to serious injuries. These responsibilities required literacy, mathematical skills, and decision-making abilities that contradicted ideals of female intellectual inferiority.

Education With Limits



Figure 2.8 Puritan woman holding book, photograph, 1900 (Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Puritan women were expected to read scripture but formal education remained limited. Church attendance and biblical literacy were central to women's religious lives, though advanced learning was generally reserved for men.

The Puritan emphasis on Bible reading created unusually high literacy rates among women compared to other colonial regions. Puritan communities established schools and encouraged family instruction because they believed individuals needed to read scripture for personal salvation. Girls learned to read scripture and devotional texts. But this education came with careful restrictions designed to prevent women from challenging male authority. Many girls were never taught to write beyond signing their names.

This selective education mattered. Women who could read had access to religious texts, devotional literature, and even some secular works. But their inability to write limited their capacity to record their thoughts, correspond independently, or contribute to public debates. When women like Anne Bradstreet did learn to write, their literary production was often viewed with suspicion unless it clearly supported conventional female roles. The fact that Bradstreet's first book was published without her knowledge suggests the discomfort even educated men felt about women's intellectual achievements.

Despite these restrictions, some Puritan women found ways to expand their intellectual lives. They participated in religious discussions within their families, shared interpretations of sermons with other women, and occasionally engaged in theological debates that pushed the boundaries of acceptable female behavior. Women's prayer groups and informal religious gatherings created spaces where they could explore spiritual questions with less direct male supervision, though these activities remained technically subject to ministerial oversight.

Marriage and Daily Reality



Figure 2.9 Woman in Puritan attire seated at spinning wheel by fireplace, photograph, 1906 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Reenactment depicting colonial domestic work at a spinning wheel, a crucial household task that transformed raw fibers into thread for weaving cloth.

Puritan ministers preached wifely submission as a religious duty. But the practical demands of colonial life required substantial female independence and decision-making. Women typically married in their early twenties, later than their English counterparts, partly because colonial economic conditions required longer preparation for establishing independent households. The relative shortage of potential spouses also gave women some leverage in marriage negotiations, allowing them to consider factors beyond pure obedience to parental wishes.

Once married, Puritan women were expected to bear children approximately every two years throughout their fertile lives. Large families were seen as divine blessings, but they also created enormous physical and emotional burdens. A typical Puritan mother might bear eight to twelve children, though infant and child mortality meant that many families buried as many children as they raised to adulthood. Women managed these reproductive responsibilities while maintaining complex households that served as centers of economic production as well as family life.

The legal doctrine of coverture meant that married women lost independent legal status. But Puritan communities developed practical workarounds that gave women considerable informal authority. The concept of "deputy-husband" allowed women to conduct business, sign contracts, and make legal decisions when their husbands were absent for trade, military service, or other obligations. Some women used these temporary grants of authority to develop business skills and economic knowledge that extended their influence even when their husbands returned.

Puritan marriage ideals emphasized companionship and mutual affection alongside hierarchical submission. Husbands were expected to consult their wives on important decisions and to treat them with kindness and respect. Women could expect support from the church and the community if their husbands proved abusive or failed to provide adequate support. These protections, while limited, gave women some recourse against the worst excesses of patriarchal authority.

Anne Hutchinson and the Limits of Female Religious Expression

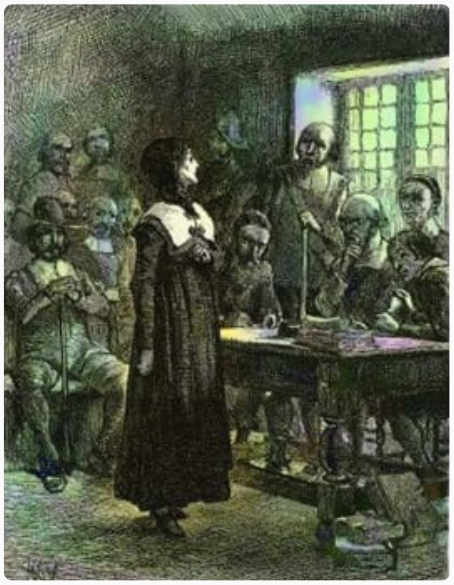


Figure 2.10 Anne Hutchinson on Trial, illustration by Edwin Austin Abbey, 1901 (J.S. Sgallery. Public Domain.)

Anne Hutchinson's 1637 trial for heresy challenged Puritan religious authority when she claimed direct divine revelation, threatening the male clergy's monopoly on biblical interpretation and religious teaching.

Anne Hutchinson initially operated within perfectly accepted female roles. She worked as a midwife and held religious meetings for other women. Her weekly gatherings to discuss sermons and share spiritual insights grew naturally from traditional female meetings that ministers encouraged as ways to reinforce official teachings. Hutchinson was intelligent, well-educated, and deeply committed to Puritan theology.

Her problems began when she started offering her own interpretations of scripture and suggesting that some ministers were preaching "a covenant of works" rather than the proper "covenant of grace." When she began attracting male followers and questioning the authority of established ministers, she crossed lines that Puritan society could not tolerate. Her 1637 trial revealed the careful boundaries that confined women's religious participation. She could teach other women and share approved interpretations. She could not claim direct revelation from God or challenge ministerial authority.

Her banishment from Massachusetts Bay Colony demonstrated the limits of acceptable female behavior while also highlighting women's capacity for intellectual and spiritual leadership. The controversy surrounding her trial divided the colonial community and forced more precise definitions of appropriate female religious expression. Hutchinson's case established precedents that shaped women's religious participation for generations. Her punishment warned other women about the dangers of exceeding proper bounds. It also demonstrated that women possessed the intellectual capability to engage in complex theological debates.

This page titled 2.3: Communities in Focus - Puritan Women is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

2.4: Women and the Salem Witch Trials

2.4: Women and the Salem Witch Trials



Figure 2.11 "The witch no. 1," lithograph by Joseph E. Baker, 1892 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

This late nineteenth-century illustration reflects continued cultural fascination with the Salem witch trials of 1692-1693, when accusations of witchcraft led to the execution of fourteen women and five men, revealing deep anxieties about women's spiritual power and social authority.

In January 1692, nine-year-old Betty Parris and eleven-year-old Abigail Williams began experiencing fits that local physicians could not explain. They screamed, threw objects, contorted their bodies in strange ways, and complained of being pinched and pricked by invisible forces. Within weeks, other young women in Salem Village began showing similar symptoms. Within months, accusations spread throughout Essex County. Before the crisis ended, twenty people would be executed and hundreds more imprisoned. The pattern of who got accused revealed deep anxieties about women's independence and the threats that female autonomy posed to social order.

The First Targets



Figure 2.12 Thomas Satterwhite Noble, *Witch Hill (The Salem Martyr)*, 1869 (New York Historical Society CC BY 3.0.)

Noble's painting depicts a woman being led to execution during the Salem witch trials, dramatizing the gendered nature of witchcraft accusations in Puritan New England, where the majority of those accused and executed were women.

The first three accused women represented different kinds of threats to community stability. Sarah Good was a homeless beggar whose poverty and sharp tongue made her unpopular with neighbors. When families refused her requests for food or shelter, she often muttered curses or complaints that later seemed threatening when misfortunes befell those who had turned her away. Her inability to conform to expectations of grateful, submissive charity recipients made her an easy target.

Sarah Osborne presented a different kind of threat. She was a widow who maintained control of her property against social pressure to remarry or transfer ownership to male relatives. She had married her Irish indentured servant after her first husband's death, a choice that scandalized her community and created legal disputes with her deceased husband's family over property inheritance. Her determination to control her own economic destiny violated expectations that widows would defer to male authority in financial matters. Her irregular church attendance and conflicts with neighbors over property boundaries further isolated her from community protection.

Tituba, an enslaved woman from Barbados in the Parris household, represented fears about non-Christian spiritual practices and racial otherness. Her knowledge of Caribbean folk traditions and her role in entertaining the young girls with stories and fortune-telling made her suspect when the girls' mysterious afflictions began. Under intense questioning and physical pressure, Tituba provided detailed confessions about witchcraft that included elements of African and Caribbean spiritual practices, feeding Puritan fears about Devil worship and exotic supernatural powers.

Targeting Female Independence



Figure 2.13 Rebecca Nurse in chains, illustration by Freeland A. Carter from *The Witch of Salem, or Credulity Run Mad* by John R. Musick, 1893 (Funk & Wagnalls Company. Public Domain.)

Rebecca Nurse was among those executed during the Salem witch trials despite her protests of innocence, illustrating how accusations could target even the most respected women in the community.

The criteria for accusation often centered on women who defied gender expectations in various ways. Martha Corey's prosecution stemmed from her skepticism about the trials themselves and her reputation for being unusually well-read and outspoken in expressing her opinions. She questioned the reliability of the young accusers and suggested that the court was being misled by false testimony. Her intellectual independence and willingness to challenge male authority made her particularly threatening to officials who demanded unquestioning acceptance of their proceedings.

Bridget Bishop, the first person executed during the trials, had operated taverns and dressed in fashionable clothing that some neighbors considered inappropriate for a woman her age. She had been married three times, accumulating property and independence that made some community members uncomfortable. Her willingness to engage in business dealings typically reserved for men, combined with her colorful personal life, created suspicions that were easily transformed into witchcraft accusations when the crisis began.

Rebecca Nurse, a 71-year-old grandmother and respected church member, maintained her innocence until execution while emphasizing her lifelong adherence to Puritan values. Her strategy of dignified resistance helped turn public opinion against the trials precisely because it came from someone who embodied proper female virtue. She refused to confess to crimes she had not committed, even when confession might have saved her life, demonstrating a form of moral courage that impressed even some of her accusers.

Young Women's Power and Its Limits

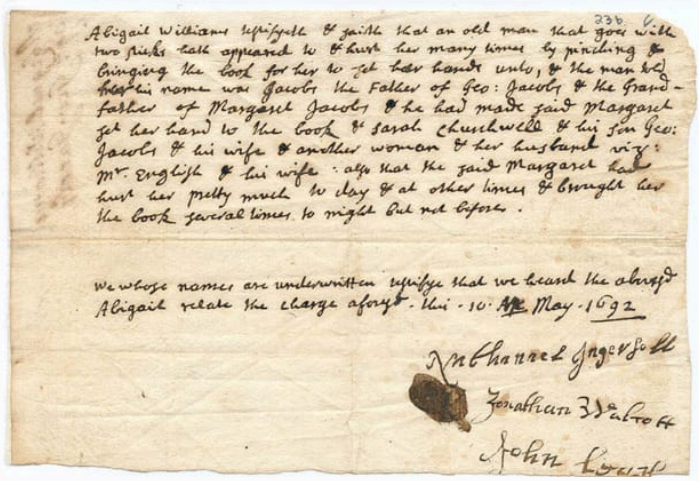


Figure 2.14 Abigail Williams testimony against George Jacobs, Jr., during the Salem witches' trial (Massachusetts Historical Society. Public Domain.)

Trial testimony document revealing how young women's accusations could determine life or death during the Salem witch trials, temporarily granting them unprecedented legal authority in a society that normally silenced their voices.

> "Abigail Williams Testifyeth & saith that an old man that goes with two sticks hath appeared to & hurt her many times by pinching & bringing the book for hir to set her hands unto, & the man told her his name was Jacobs the father of Geo: Jacobs & the Grandfather of Margaret Jacobs & he had made said Margaret set her hand to the book & Sarah Churchwell & his son Geo. Jacobs & his wife & another woman & her husband viz. Mr. English & his wife: also that she said Margaret had hurt her pretty much to day & at other times & brought her the book severall times to night but not before."

Girls like Abigail Williams and Betty Parris, usually silenced by age and gender hierarchies, found their words suddenly carrying legal weight in life-and-death proceedings. Their testimony could send respected community members to prison or execution, temporarily inverting normal power relationships that placed young women at the bottom of social hierarchies. Court officials treated their visions and physical symptoms as reliable evidence, giving their experiences an authority that they had never possessed before.

Their power remained confined within the trials' structure and reinforced existing social fears about uncontrolled female influence. The girls' accusations frequently focused on other women's violations of proper feminine behavior, showing how gender restrictions could turn women against each other rather than challenging the system that oppressed them all. They accused women who were too independent, too outspoken, too successful, or too different from community norms. Their testimony often emphasized details about women's failure to attend church regularly, their involvement in business activities, or their resistance to male authority.

The accusers' behavior during court proceedings revealed both their temporary power and its ultimate limitations. They could

create dramatic scenes that commanded attention from judges and spectators, writhing in apparent agony when accused witches were brought into court or claiming to see invisible spirits attacking them. These performances gave them center stage in a society that normally required young women to remain silent and invisible. But their influence depended entirely on adult male authorities' willingness to believe their testimony and act on their accusations.

Aftermath and Legacy

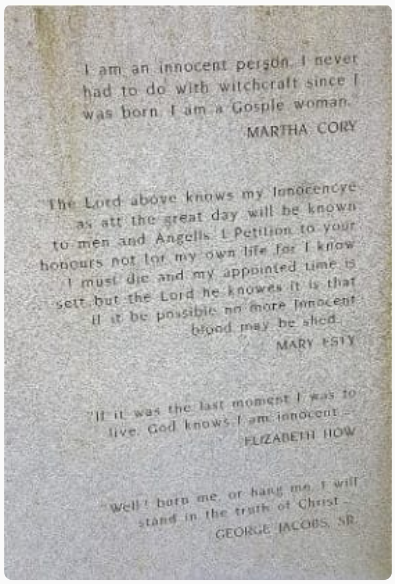


Figure 2.15 "Statements of Innocence," part of the memorial for the victims of the 1692 witchcraft trials, Danvers, Massachusetts, photograph by Francis Helminski, 2019 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

Modern memorial commemorating those executed during the Salem witch trials, acknowledging the injustice of proceedings that disproportionately targeted women and resulted in nineteen executions before the trials ended in 1693.

The infamous Salem witch trials finally came to an end in 1693, primarily because the accusations began to reach too high into colonial society, and influential ministers started questioning the reliability of spectral evidence (testimony about dreams or visions). By 1697, the colonial government had recognized the travesty of justice. Figures like Samuel Sewall made public apologies, yet his focus remained on procedural errors and unreliable evidence rather than acknowledging why women were disproportionately targeted or why female independence was viewed with such suspicion. Although the government eventually compensated victims' families and restored the reputations of the executed, these actions never truly addressed the fundamental social tensions that made the trials possible.

The Salem witch trials left a chilling legacy that clearly showed how gender, power, and justice intersected in colonial society. They demonstrated the real dangers women faced when they dared to challenge social expectations or achieve too much independence. The crisis also showed how easily social pressure could turn women against each other through accusations, effectively preventing collective resistance to oppressive systems. Yet, even within this brutal context, the trials highlighted

women's capacity for moral courage. Figures like Rebecca Nurse maintained their integrity despite facing execution, their quiet resistance serving as a powerful reminder to the community that accusations alone did not establish guilt and that moral strength could come from unexpected sources.

This page titled 2.4: Women and the Salem Witch Trials is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

2.5: Study Guide

2.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

Colonial life was defined by a central contradiction: English legal theory (specifically **coverture**) erased married women's legal identity, yet the harsh reality of settlement required women to be independent, skilled, and economically active just to ensure survival . While Puritan theology taught that women were spiritual equals, social norms demanded their submission. Women navigated these constraints by framing their intellectual and business activities as extensions of their domestic duties—protecting the family or becoming better mothers—but the Salem Witch Trials revealed the dangerous limits of this independence.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** the legal restrictions colonial marriage laws placed on women and how women navigated these limitations.
2. **Identify** the strategies colonial women used to exercise economic and intellectual influence within restrictive social systems.
3. **Explain** the contradictions colonial women faced between spiritual equality and social subordination in daily life.
4. **Summarize** how witch trial accusations reflected broader anxieties regarding women's independence.
5. **Compare** women's opportunities under different colonial legal systems and regional traditions.

Section Summaries

2.1 Colonial "Founding Mothers" and Their Contributions

This section contrasts the struggle for survival in early settlements with the legal barriers women faced.

- **Survival Skills:** In Jamestown, women like **Anne Burras** provided domestic expertise (food preservation, cloth production) that turned temporary outposts into permanent settlements.
- **Widowhood as Opportunity:** In Plymouth, widows like Mary Chilton could own property and run businesses, rights that were denied to married women .
- **Legal Rebellion: Margaret Brent** of Maryland used her status as a landowner and executor to request a vote in the Assembly in 1648. Although denied, her argument exposed the conflict between property rights and gender exclusions.
- **Dutch vs. English Law:** The section contrasts English restrictions with Dutch colonial law (New Amsterdam), which allowed women like **Margaret Hardenbroeck** to conduct business independently and to own shipping fleets.
- **Intellectual Strategies:** Women like **Anne Bradstreet** and Jane Colman Turell used writing and education to engage in public life, often justifying their work as necessary for religious or maternal duties.

2.2 Communities in Focus: Puritan Women

This section examines the tension between religious equality and social hierarchy in New England.

- **The Puritan Paradox:** Theology stated women were equal before God, but society (and figures like Cotton Mather) demanded submissiveness in daily life.
- **Deputy-Husbands:** Because of the practical needs of the colony, women often acted as "deputy-husbands," making legal and business decisions when their spouses were absent.
- **Anne Hutchinson:** Hutchinson's trial demonstrated the strict boundaries of female religious leadership. While she was intelligent and influential, her claim of direct divine revelation resulted in her banishment, setting a precedent against women claiming theological authority.

2.3 Women and the Salem Witch Trials

This section analyzes the 1692 hysteria as a reaction against women who defied social norms.

- **The Accused:** The first targets were social outcasts: **Sarah Good** (poor/non-compliant), **Sarah Osborne** (a widow who controlled her own property), and **Tituba** (enslaved/racially distinct).
- **Attacking Independence:** As the trials expanded, accusations targeted successful or skeptical women like **Martha Corey** and **Bridget Bishop**, revealing anxiety about women who owned property or challenged male authority.
- **Temporary Power:** Young accusers like Abigail Williams gained unprecedented (but temporary) legal power, effectively inverting the social order by sending adults to execution.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Coverture:** The English legal doctrine that "covered" a married woman's legal identity with her husband's, preventing her from owning property, signing contracts, or keeping her own wages.
- **Margaret Brent:** A prominent Maryland landowner and lawyer who became the first woman to demand a vote in a colonial assembly (1648) based on her property ownership.
- **Margaret Hardenbroeck:** A Dutch-colonial merchant in New Amsterdam who utilized Dutch legal codes to maintain an independent business and shipping fleet even after marriage.
- **Anne Bradstreet:** The first published poet in the American colonies ("The Tenth Muse"), who used her work to explore religious and domestic themes.
- **Deputy Husband:** A social practice where wives were authorized to act as surrogates for their husbands in legal and business matters during their absence.
- **Anne Hutchinson:** A religious leader banished from Massachusetts Bay for holding meetings, interpreting scripture, and claiming direct divine revelation.
- **Tituba:** An enslaved woman in the Parris household whose confession (under duress) to witchcraft sparked the initial phase of the Salem Witch Trials.
- **Spectral Evidence:** Legal evidence based on dreams or visions (claims that a "specter" of the accused was attacking the victim), which was initially accepted in Salem but later rejected.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Ulrich, Laurel Thatcher.** *Good Wives: Image and Reality in the Lives of Women in Northern New England, 1650-1750*. Knopf, 1982.
    - *Relevance:* The definitive text on the concept of the "Deputy Husband" mentioned in Section 2.2.
- **Norton, Mary Beth.** *In the Devil's Snare: The Salem Witchcraft Crisis of 1692*. Knopf, 2002.
    - *Relevance:* Provides the deep context for the "Indian Wars" and frontier anxieties that fueled the Salem crisis discussed in Section 2.3.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Maryland State Archives: Margaret Brent**
    - *Resource:* Margaret Brent: A Brief History
    - *Description:* A biography and examination of the legal records regarding Brent's demand for the vote in 1648 (Section 2.1).

- **Poetry Foundation: Anne Bradstreet**
    - *Resource:* Anne Bradstreet: Poems & Biography
    - *Description:* Features the full text of poems like "To My Dear and Loving Husband," illustrating the intellectual work discussed in Section 2.1.
- **Salem Witch Trials Documentary Archive (University of Virginia)**
    - *Resource:* Court Records and Transcripts
    - *Description:* Access to the actual 1692 examinations, including the testimony of Abigail Williams against George Jacobs mentioned in Figure 2.14.

Multimedia

- **Weird History:** The Story Of An Indentured Servant In The New World (58 mins)
    - *Description:* Provides visual context for the arrival of women like Anne Burras (Section 2.1) and the harsh labor conditions of early Virginia.
- **TED-Ed:** What really happened during the Salem Witch Trials - Brian A. Pavlac (5 mins)
    - *Description:* A concise animated overview of the causes and key figures (Tituba, Sarah Good) of the trials, reinforcing the narrative in Section 2.3.

This page titled 2.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 2.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

2.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

2.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1. When Margaret Brent demanded a vote in the Maryland Assembly in 1648, her request was based on:

    a) Her status as a widow

    b) Her role as governor's executor and her property ownership

    c) Her work as a midwife

    d) Her religious authority

2. The doctrine of coverture in English law meant that married women:

    a) Could own unlimited property

    b) Lost independent legal status

    c) Had more rights than unmarried women

    d) Could vote in colonial assemblies

3. **True or False**: Anne Burras arrived in Jamestown in 1608 and became one of the first English women to settle in Virginia.

4. The winter of 1620-21 at Plymouth killed what fraction of the colonists?

    a) One-quarter

    b) One-third

    c) Half

    d) Two-thirds

5. Margaret Hardenbroeck operated as an independent merchant in Dutch New Amsterdam

because:

a) English law protected her business

b) Dutch law recognized married women's rights to conduct business independently

c) She was unmarried

d) Her husband managed all her contracts

6. Anne Bradstreet's poetry was first published in what year?

a) 1620

b) 1638

c) 1650

d) 1692

7. **True or False**: Anne Bradstreet's first book was published with her full consent and approval.

8. Cotton Mather's "Ornaments for the Daughters of Zion" was published in:

a) 1648

b) 1650

c) 1692

d) 1697

9. The concept of "deputy-husband" in Puritan communities allowed women to:

a) Vote on church matters

b) Conduct business and sign contracts when husbands were absent

c) Divorce their husbands

d) Become ministers

10. Anne Hutchinson was banished from Massachusetts Bay Colony in what year?

a) 1620

b) 1637

c) 1650

d) 1692

11. Anne Hutchinson's trial centered on her

a) Refusal to attend church

b) Claiming direct revelation from God and challenging ministerial authority

c) Operating a business without permission

d) Refusing to marry

12. **True or False**: The Salem witch trials began in January 1692 with fits experienced by Betty Parris and Abigail Williams.

13. Sarah Osborne was accused of witchcraft partly because she:

a) Was homeless and begged for food

b) Maintained control of her property as a widow and married her indentured servant

c) Questioned the reliability of the accusers

d) Operated taverns and dressed fashionably

14. Bridget Bishop was the first person executed during the Salem witch trials and had:

a) Been married three times and operated

b) Been married to a minister

c) Never married

d) Refused to attend church

15. The Salem witch trials ended in what year?

a) 1637

b) 1692

c) 1693

d) 1697

16. **True or False**: During the Salem witch trials, twenty people were executed.

17. Martha Corey was prosecuted during the Salem witch trials partly because she:

    a) Confessed to practicing witchcraft

    b) Was skeptical about the trials and outspoken in expressing her opinions

    c) Refused to testify

    d) Had no family connections

18. By 1697, the colonial government's response to the Salem witch trials included:

    a) Executing more accused witches

    b) Public apologies and compensation to victims' families

    c) Ignoring what had happened

    d) Banning all religious gatherings

19. **True or False**: Women in Dutch colonies had fewer legal rights than women in English colonies.

20. Jane Colman Turell established one of Boston's first girls' schools in:

    a) The 1650s

    b) The 1690s

    c) The 1720s

    d) The 1740s

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain what skills Anne Burras brought to Jamestown in 1608 and why they were important for the colony's survival.
2. How did the massive death toll during Plymouth's first winter create unexpected opportunities for women who survived?
3. Describe Margaret Brent's legal argument for demanding a vote in the Maryland Assembly and explain why it was denied.
4. What was the key difference between Dutch and English law regarding married women's

economic rights?
5. Explain the contradiction Puritan women faced between spiritual equality and social subordination.
6. What did the concept of "deputy-husband" allow Puritan women to do, and why was this necessary in colonial life?
7. Describe why Anne Hutchinson's religious meetings became controversial and led to her banishment.
8. Why was Sarah Osborne considered threatening enough to be accused during the Salem witch trials?
9. Explain how young women like Abigail Williams temporarily gained power during the Salem witch trials.
10. What did the pattern of accusations during the Salem witch trials reveal about colonial anxieties regarding women?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that colonial life was "full of contradictions" for women. Identify at least three specific contradictions between legal theory and practical reality that colonial women faced. How did women navigate these contradictions to build influence within restrictive systems? Use specific examples from the chapter.
2. Compare the legal and economic opportunities available to women in Dutch New Amsterdam versus English colonies. What does this comparison reveal about how legal systems shape women's lives? Consider both Margaret Hardenbroeck's experience and the broader implications of different legal traditions.
3. The Salem witch trials targeted specific types of women. Analyze the pattern of accusations by examining at least three women who were accused (such as Sarah Good, Sarah Osborne, Martha Corey, or Bridget Bishop). What characteristics or behaviors made these women threatening to colonial society? What does this tell us about the kinds of female independence that colonial communities found acceptable versus unacceptable?
4. Anne Hutchinson and the young accusers in the Salem witch trials both challenged traditional power structures, but in very different ways and with very different outcomes. Compare these two situations. How did each represent both women's capacity for influence and the severe limits placed on that influence? What do these cases reveal about when and how women's voices were heard or silenced in colonial society?

This page titled 2.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

3: REVOLUTIONARY WOMEN

3.1: Overview
3.2: Women's Contributions to the Revolutionary Era
3.3: African American Women in the Revolution
3.4: Indigenous Women's Roles During the Revolutionary Period
3.5: Study Guide
3.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 3: Revolutionary Women is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

3.1: Overview

3.1: Overview

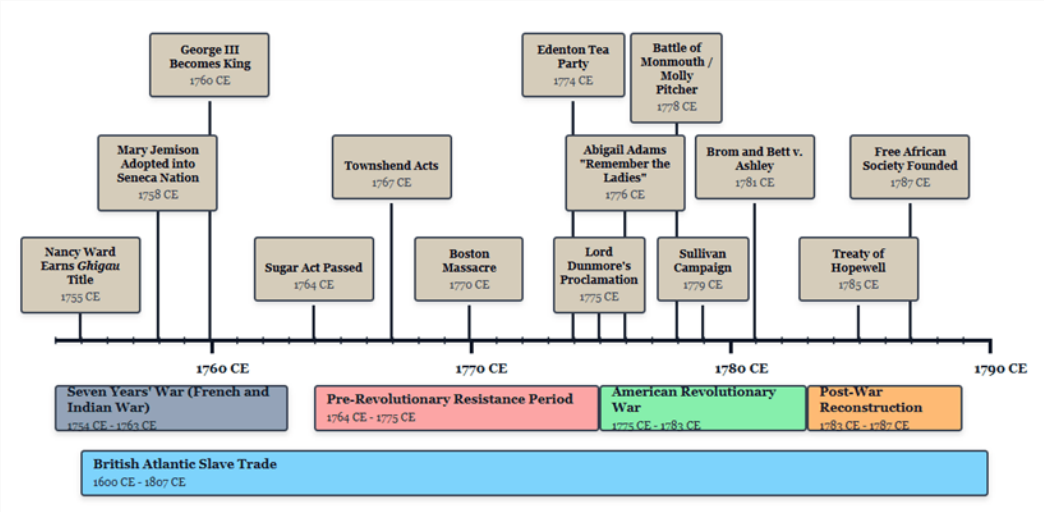


Figure 3.1 Timeline of the Revolutionary Era, 1754-1787 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights women's political resistance, African American women's struggles for freedom, and Indigenous women's diplomatic roles during and after the American Revolution.

In December 1780, Continental Army soldiers opened packages containing 2,200 new shirts. Each shirt was not embroidered with a soldier's name, but with the name of the Philadelphia woman who had made it. These were far from simple charity donations; they represented months of organized fundraising and production led by Esther Reed and Sarah Franklin Bache. These women had refused George Washington's request to simply give soldiers cash, insisting the funds be used for tangible items to prevent waste. The embroidered names were a statement, ensuring soldiers knew precisely who had supported them.

The Revolution was a powerful force that pulled ordinary domestic decisions into the realm of politics, disrupting social patterns that had once seemed permanent. While the conflict created new possibilities for some women, it brought devastating losses to others. How the war affected an individual woman depended entirely on her circumstances, legal status, community ties, resources, and location. Nevertheless, the shared experience of navigating this upheaval exposed and challenged long-held assumptions about gender and authority that the colonial society had previously taken for granted.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how women turned domestic activities into political resistance during the Revolutionary era.
2. **Identify** the various roles women played in supporting the Revolutionary War effort.

3. **Explain** how the Revolution created both opportunities and limitations for African American women seeking freedom from slavery.
4. **Compare** the different strategies that free and enslaved Black women used to build communities and resist oppression during and after the Revolution.
5. **Summarize** how the Revolutionary War disrupted Indigenous women's traditional roles and authority within their nations.

This page titled 3.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

3.2: Women's Contributions to the Revolutionary Era

3.2: Women's Contributions to the Revolutionary Era



Figure 3.2 "Little Susan Boudinot," illustration from Colonial Stories Retold from St. Nicholas, 1905 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

This early 20th-century illustration romanticizes colonial children's participation in boycotts, reflecting how later generations viewed women's and children's roles in Revolutionary-era resistance movements like those against the Sugar and Townshend Acts.

When Parliament passed the Sugar Act in 1764, followed by the Townshend Acts in 1767, colonial women discovered that their daily household choices had become political weapons. The tea a woman served her guests, the fabric she bought for her family's clothing, the thread she chose for mending could all signal her position on British rule. For the first time, women's domestic decisions carried weight in a political conflict that would transform thirteen colonies into a new nation.

The Daughters of Liberty turned traditional spinning and weaving into acts of resistance. In towns across the colonies, women gathered for spinning bees that served both practical and symbolic purposes. They produced cloth to replace British imports while demonstrating that American women could sustain colonial resistance through their labor. In Boston, 538 women signed a 1767 pledge to boycott tea and published their names in newspapers for all to see. The economic impact was real. British imports to the colonies dropped by 38% between 1768 and 1769.

In 1774, 51 women in Edenton, North Carolina, signed a petition supporting the Continental Congress's ban on British imports.

The Edenton Tea Party drew mockery from British commentators who published satirical cartoons showing women neglecting their children and homes for politics. One cartoon depicted women at a table signing documents while babies crawled on the floor and a dog urinated in the corner. The intensity of this mockery revealed British anxiety about women's political action.

Running the Home Front



Figure 3.3 Gilbert Stuart, Abigail Smith Adams (Mrs. John Adams), painted 1800-1815, photograph by Daderot, 2013 (National Gallery of Art. CC0 1.0.)

Abigail Adams managed the family farm and finances during her husband's absences, exemplifying the "deputy-husband" role that gave many Revolutionary-era women substantial economic authority and practical decision-making power.

When men left to fight or serve in the Continental Congress, their wives, mothers, and daughters took over family enterprises that required constant decision-making. Abigail Adams managed the family's 40-acre farm in Braintree, Massachusetts, starting in 1774. Her letters to John reveal her skill in handling complex responsibilities. She negotiated with farm laborers whose wages were rising due to wartime labor shortages. She made planting decisions based on market conditions. She managed finances amid inflation that made colonial currency increasingly worthless. When smallpox epidemics swept through Massachusetts, she organized inoculation for herself and her children, a risky medical procedure.

Her letters also reveal her political awareness. In March 1776, she wrote to John urging Congress to "remember the ladies" in the new legal code. "Do not put such unlimited power into the hands of the Husbands," she warned. "Remember all Men would be tyrants if they could." John's response dismissed her ideas as "saucy," but Abigail continued corresponding about political matters, offering observations that John found valuable even as he rejected her calls for women's legal rights.

Massachusetts court records confirm that Abigail's experience reflected a broader pattern. Between 1775 and 1780, the number of women acting as "deputy-husbands" increased by 300%. These women signed contracts, appeared in court, and conducted

transactions that would have required male relatives' involvement before the war.

Military Support and Camp Followers



Figure 3.4 Molly Pitcher at the Battle of Monmouth, engraving by James Charles Armytage after Alonzo Chappel, 1931-1932 (National Archives and Records Administration, NAID 532935. Public Domain.)

This romanticized nineteenth-century depiction of "Molly Pitcher" reflects the legend of Mary Ludwig Hays, who carried water to soldiers and allegedly took over her husband's cannon at Monmouth. Camp followers like Hays provided essential support services, cooking, nursing, and laundering, which were critical to army survival.

Mary Ludwig Hays earned the name "Molly Pitcher" at the Battle of Monmouth in June 1778. Temperatures reached nearly 100 degrees that day. Hays carried water from a nearby spring to soldiers at the artillery positions, repeatedly crossing ground under British fire. When her husband collapsed at his cannon, she took his place and continued firing. Her story represented the contributions of thousands of women who supported military operations.

Camp followers made up approximately 20% of the Continental Army. These women traveled with army units, providing labor that kept soldiers fed, clothed, and healthy. They worked as laundresses, cooks, nurses, and seamstresses. The army provided them with half-rations in recognition of their contributions, though this compensation was often inadequate. During the winter at Valley Forge in 1777-1778, camp followers endured the same brutal conditions as soldiers, with insufficient food, clothing, and shelter.

Not all women who contributed traveled with the army. Women throughout the colonies provided supplies, sheltered soldiers, served as couriers, and gathered intelligence. Lydia Darragh, a Philadelphia Quaker, reportedly overheard British officers planning an attack while they met in her home in December 1777. She walked through British lines to reach American forces, claiming she needed to buy flour. She warned Continental officers about the planned attack, allowing them to prepare their defense.

Organizing for Action



THE SENTIMENTS of an
AMERICAN WOMAN.

On the commencement of actual war, the Women of America manifested a firm reliance to contribute as much as could depend on them, to the deliverance of their country. Animated by the purest patriotism, they are foolish of sorrow at this day, in not offering more than barren wishes for the success of so glorious a Revolution. They aspire to render themselves more really useful; and this sentiment is universal from the north to the south of the Thirteen United States. Our ambition is kindled by the fame of those heroines of antiquity, who have rendered their sex illustrious, and have proved to the universe, that, if the weakness of our Constitution, if opinion and manners did not forbid us to march to glory by the same paths as the Men, we should at least equal, and sometimes surpass them in our love for the public good. I glory in all that which my sex has done great and commendable. I call to mind with enthusiasm and with admiration, all those acts of courage, of confidence and patriotism, which history has transmitted to us: The people favoured by Heaven, preserved from destruction by the virtues, the zeal and the resolution of Deborah, of Judith, of Esther! The fortitude of the mother of the Maccabees, in giving up her sons to die before her eyes: Rome saved from the fury of a victorious enemy by the efforts of Veturnia, and other Roman Ladies: So many famous sieges where the Women have been seen forgetting the weakness of their sex, building new walls, digging trenches with their feeble hands, furnishing arms to their defenders, they themselves darting the missile weapons on the enemy, relinquishing the ornaments of their apparel, and their fortune, to fill the public treasury, and to hasten the deliverance of their country, burying themselves under its ruins, throwing themselves into the flames rather than submit to the disgrace of humiliation before a proud enemy.

Born for liberty, disdaining to bear the irons of a tyrannic Government, we affociate ourselves to the prudence of thefe Sovereigns, cherished and revered, who have held with fo much fplendour the fceptre of the greateft States. The Semiles, the Elizabeths, the Maries, the Catharines, who have extended the empire of liberty, and contributed to reign by fweetnefs and juftice, have broken the chains of fervery, forged by tyrants in the times of ignorance and barbarity. The Spanish Women, do they not make, at this moment, the moft patriotic facrifices, to encrafe the forces of victory in the hands of their Sovereign. He is a friend to the French Nation. They are our allies. We call to mind, doubly intereffed, that it was a French Maid who kindled up amongft her fellow-citizens, the flame of patriotifm buried under long misfortune: It was the Maid of Orleans who drove from the kingdom of France the meceffors of thofe fame Britifh, whofe odious yoke we have juft fhaken off; and whom it is neceffary that we fhall drive from this Continent.

But I muft limit myfelf to the recollection of this fmall number of atchievements. Who knows a nation difpofed to conform, and fometimes too fervently with regard to us, may not difapprove nor appreciate acquainted even with the adhions of which our fex boafts? We are at leaft certain, that he cannot be a good citizen who will not applaud our efforts for the relief of thefe armies which defend our lives, our poffeffions, our liberty? The fubfiftence of our foldiery has been regretted to me; the evils infeparable from war, and the firm and generous fpirit which has enabled them to fupport thofe. But it has been faid, that they may apprehend, that, in the courfe of a long war, the view of their difficulties may be loft, and their ferviees be forgotten. Forgotten! never; I can anfwer in the name of all my fex. Brave Americans, your fellow-citizens, your courage, and your conftancy will always be dear to America, as long as fhall preferve her virtue.

We know that at a diftance from the theatre of war, if we enjoy any tranquility, it is the fruit of your watchings, your labours, your dangers. If I live happy in the midft of my family; if my hufband cultivates his field, and reaps his harveft in peace; if, furrounded with my children, I nurfe nourifh the youngeft, and prefs it to my bofom, without being affraid of feeing myfelf feparated from it, by a ferocious enemy; if the houfe in which we dwell; if our barns, our orchards are fafe at the preffent time from the hands of thofe incendiaries, it is to you that we owe it. And fhall we hefitate to evidence to you our gratitude? Shall we hefitate to wear a clothing more fimple, hair drefled lefs elegant, while at the price of this fmall privation, we fhall deferve your benedictions. Who, amongft us, will not renounce with the higheft pleafure, thofe vain ornaments, when fhe fhall conffder that the valiant defenders of America will be able to draw from advantage from the money which fhe may have laid out in thefe; or they will be better defended from the rigours of the feafons, that after their painful toils, they will receive fome extraordinary and unexpected relief; that thefe preffents will perhaps be valued by them at a greater price, when they will have it in their power to fay: *This is the offering of the Ladies.* The time is arrived to difplay the fame fentiments which animated us at the beginning of the Revolution, when we renounced the ufe of teas, however agreeable to our tafte, rather than receive them from our perfecutors; when we made it appear to them that we gloried former neceffaries in the rank of fuperfluities, when our liberty was interefted; when our republican and laborious hands fpun the flax, prepared the linen intended for the ufe of our foldiers, when exiles and fugitives we fupported with courage all the evils which are the concomitants of war. Let us not lofe a moment; let us be engaged to offer the homage of our gratitude at the altar of military valour, and you, our brave deliverers, while mercenary ftrives now but to caufe you to ftare with them, the irons with which they are loaded, receive with a free hand our offering, the purefl which can be preffented to your virtue.

By An AMERICAN WOMAN.

Figure 3.5 Esther De Berdt Reed, The Sentiments of an American Woman, 1780 (Martha Washington Papers, Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Reed's broadside called on American women to contribute financially to the Continental Army, launching an organized fundraising campaign that raised significant funds for soldiers' supplies and demonstrated women's capacity for collective political action.

The war sparked new forms of organized women's activism. Esther Reed's 1780 broadside "The Sentiments of an American Woman" called on women to raise money for the Continental Army. "Born for liberty, disdaining to bear the irons of a tyrannous Government," she wrote, "we associate ourselves to the army, with as much of our husbands, brothers, and sons, as we can."

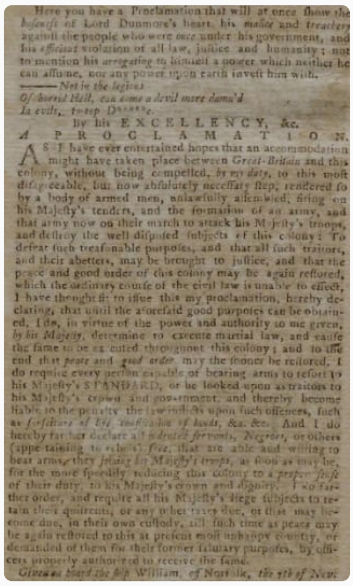
Reed organized Philadelphia women into a systematic fundraising campaign that went door-to-door collecting contributions. They raised over $300,000 in continental currency. When General Washington requested that the money be given to soldiers as cash, Reed and other organizers refused. They argued that cash might be wasted and insisted on using the funds to make shirts for soldiers. After Reed's death in September 1780, Sarah Franklin Bache took over leadership. The women produced 2,200 shirts, each embroidered with the maker's name, which were distributed to soldiers in December 1780.

This campaign demonstrated that women could mobilize for political purposes and work collectively to influence military policy. The success inspired similar efforts in other cities, establishing networks of politically active women that would continue after the war.

This page titled 3.2: Women's Contributions to the Revolutionary Era is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

3.3: African American Women in the Revolution

3.3: African American Women in the Revolution



Here you have a Proclamation that will at once show the *hypocrisy* of Lord Dunmore's heart, his *malice* and *treachery* against the people who were *once* under his government, and his *present* violation of all law, justice and humanity; not to mention his *arrogating* to himself a power which neither he can affume, nor any power upon earth lawfully him with.

——*Not in the legions*
Of horrid Hell, can come a devil more damn'd
In evils, than D——e.

By his EXCELLENCY, &c.

A PROCLAMATION.

AS I have ever entertained hopes that an accommodation might have taken place between *Great-Britain* and this colony, without being compelled, *by my duty*, to this moft difagreeable, but now abfolutely neceffary ftep; rendered fo by a body of armed men, unlawfully affembled, firing on his Majefty's tenders, and the formation of an army, and that army now on their march to attack his Majefty's troops, and deftroy the well difpofed fubjects of this colony: To defeat fuch treafonable purpofes, and that all fuch traitors, and their abetters, may be brought to juftice, and that the peace and good order of this colony may be again reftored, which the ordinary courfe of the civil law is unable to effect, I have thought fit to iffue this my proclamation, hereby declaring, that until the aforefaid good purpofes can be obtained, I do, in virtue of the power and authority to me given, *by his Majefty*, determine to execute martial law, and cauſe the fame to be executed throughout this colony; and to the end that *peace* and *good order* may the fooner be reſtored, I do require every perſon capable of bearing arms to reſort to his Majeſty's STANDARD, or be looked upon as traitors to his Majeſty's crown and government, and thereby become liable to the penalty the law inflicts upon ſuch offences, ſuch as *forfeiture of life, confiſcation of lands, &c. &c.* And I do hereby further declare all *indented ſervants, Negroes*, or others (appertaining to rebels) *free*, that are able and willing to bear arms, they *joining his Majeſty's troops*, as ſoon as may be, for the more ſpeedily reducing this colony to a *proper ſenſe* of their duty, to his Majeſty's crown and dignity. I do further order, and require all his Majeſty's liege ſubjects to retain their quitrents, or any other taxes due, or that may become due, in their own cuſtody, till ſuch time as peace may be again reſtored to this at preſent moſt unhappy country, or demanded of them for their former falutary purpoſes, by officers properly authorized to receive the ſame.

Given on board the ſhip William, off Norfolk, the 7th of Nov.

Figure 3.6 Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, printed in the Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser, December 6, 1775 (Gilder Lehrman Institute of American History, GLC01706. Public Domain.)

This newspaper printing of Dunmore's Proclamation circulated throughout the colonies, spreading both alarm among slaveholders and hope among enslaved people seeking freedom.

In November 1775, Lord Dunmore's Proclamation changed the stakes for enslaved people. John Murray, Earl of Dunmore and royal governor of Virginia, offered freedom to enslaved people who joined British forces. The proclamation officially applied only to enslaved people owned by rebels and only to those who could serve militarily. Enslaved people interpreted it more broadly and responded immediately.

Within three weeks, over 300 enslaved women and their children had fled to British lines. Throughout the war, thousands more followed. They traveled at night to avoid patrols and risked brutal punishment if captured. Katherine, whose testimony survives in British records, described her escape from a Virginia plantation in early 1776. She left behind her mother and siblings, knowing she might never see them again. Even when smallpox swept through Dunmore's overcrowded ships, killing approximately 500 refugees by spring 1776, people continued choosing the dangerous path to British lines over enslavement.

Legal Challenges Using Revolutionary Language



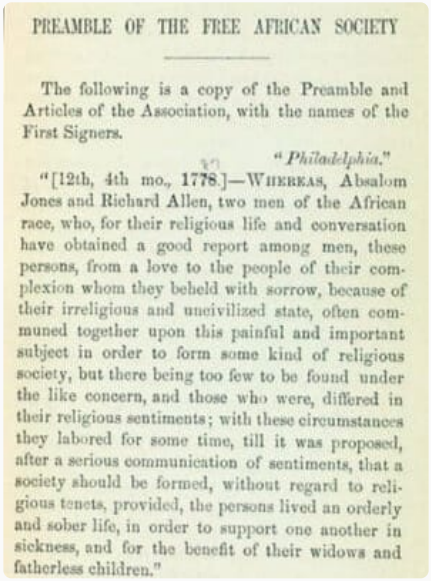
Figure 3.7 Elizabeth Freeman ("Mum Bett"), watercolor on ivory by Susan Anne Ridley Sedgwick, c. 1812 (Massachusetts Historical Society. Public Domain.)

Elizabeth Freeman successfully sued for her freedom in Massachusetts in 1781, arguing that the state's new constitution, declaring "all men are born free and equal," applied to enslaved people. Her case helped establish the legal precedent that ended slavery in Massachusetts.

The war's chaos created opportunities for some women to challenge their enslavement using revolutionary rhetoric. Elizabeth Freeman's case became one of the most important legal challenges to slavery during this period. Freeman, known as "Mum Bett," was enslaved by Colonel John Ashley in Sheffield, Massachusetts. According to accounts, she sought legal help after Ashley's wife struck her with a hot kitchen shovel. Freeman had heard discussions of the new Massachusetts Constitution, drafted in 1780, which declared that "all men are born free and equal." She approached lawyer Theodore Sedgwick and asked whether the constitution's language applied to her.

In Brom and Bett v. Ashley (1781), the court ruled that the Massachusetts Constitution had made slavery illegal in the state. Freeman won her freedom and took the name Elizabeth Freeman. She worked for the Sedgwick family as a paid employee for the rest of her life, earning enough to purchase property. Her case, combined with Quock Walker's similar suit, effectively ended slavery in Massachusetts.

In Pennsylvania, Dinah Nevill successfully secured protection from her enslaver in 1779 by connecting her husband's Continental Army service to her own right to freedom. The court agreed that military service for the revolutionary cause entitled his family to freedom, establishing an important precedent.



PREAMBLE OF THE FREE AFRICAN SOCIETY

The following is a copy of the Preamble and Articles of the Association, with the names of the First Signers.

"*Philadelphia.*"

"[12th, 4th mo., 1778.]—WHEREAS, Absalom Jones and Richard Allen, two men of the African race, who, for their religious life and conversation have obtained a good report among men, these persons, from a love to the people of their complexion whom they beheld with sorrow, because of their irreligious and uncivilized state, often communed together upon this painful and important subject in order to form some kind of religious society, but there being too few to be found under the like concern, and those who were, differed in their religious sentiments; with these circumstances they labored for some time, till it was proposed, after a serious communication of sentiments, that a society should be formed, without regard to religious tenets, provided, the persons lived an orderly and sober life, in order to support one another in sickness, and for the benefit of their widows and fatherless children."

Figure 3.8 Preamble and Articles of Association for the Free African Society, Philadelphia, 1787 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

The Free African Society, founded by Richard Allen and Absalom Jones, established a framework for mutual aid and community support that became a model for free Black organizations throughout the early republic.

Free Black communities built support networks essential for survival. Philadelphia's Free African Society, founded in 1787 by Richard Allen and Absalom Jones, established precedents for mutual aid organizations. Women like Diana Williams took leadership roles in developing these systems. Members paid monthly dues that funded assistance for sick members, burial expenses, and support for widows and orphans. Women managed the practical work of visiting sick members, organizing care for children, and ensuring families received support.

In Boston, Chloe Spear established a home school in 1782 that provided education for African American children excluded from public schools. Spear had been enslaved until her late twenties and had limited formal education herself, but she taught reading, writing, and basic arithmetic. Her school operated for over three decades, educating hundreds of children.

Churches served multiple purposes beyond worship. They provided spaces for community gatherings, operated schools, offered meeting places for mutual aid societies, and served as centers for organizing. Women typically handled much of the organizational work: maintaining buildings, organizing fundraising, teaching in church schools, and coordinating charitable efforts.

The Cost of Freedom



Figure 3.9 The Evacuation of Charleston by the British, December 14, 1782 (Howard Pyle, 1898. Public domain.)

The British evacuation of Charleston, South Carolina, marked the final act of withdrawal following the surrender at Yorktown, thereby confirming American victory in the Southern theater of the Revolutionary War.

The Revolution's impact on enslaved families was devastating. Virginia court records document a 50% increase in family separations through sale between 1776 and 1780. Some enslavers sold people to raise cash. Some moved enslaved people away from coastal areas vulnerable to British raids, separating families. Some punished escape attempts by selling people to distant locations.

The British evacuation of Charleston in December 1782 transported 5,000 people they had promised freedom, including 1,278 enslaved women and children. Many families chose this uncertain path despite knowing they might face harsh conditions in British territories. The evacuations to Nova Scotia, Jamaica, and other locations meant permanent separation from family members who remained enslaved.

Violet King's experience exemplified the determination of those who sought freedom. She endured capture and resale three times in 1780 while trying to reach British lines in South Carolina. Each time she was recaptured, she faced punishment and was sold to a new enslaver. Each time, she escaped again. Her husband, Boston King, wrote a memoir describing their eventual reunion and their journey to Nova Scotia as part of the Black Loyalist exodus.

This page titled 3.3: African American Women in the Revolution is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 6.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

3.4: Indigenous Women's Roles During the Revolutionary Period

3.4: Indigenous Women's Roles During the Revolutionary Period

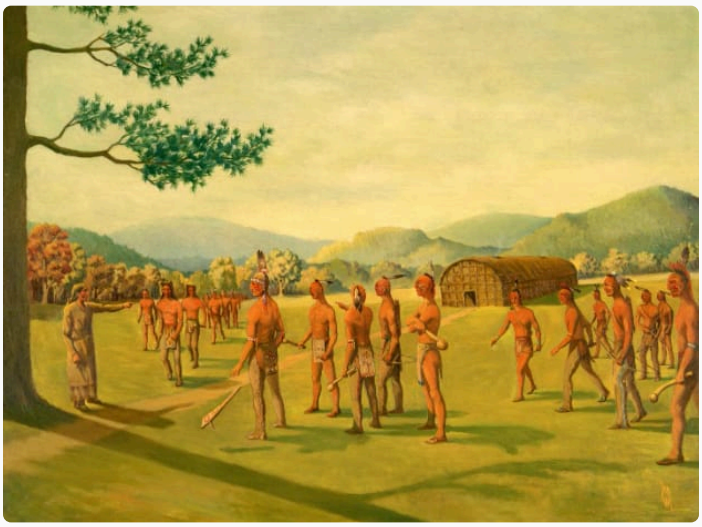


Figure 3.10 Ernest Smith, *Peace Queen (Jigönsahsé)*, 1936 (Rochester Museum & Science Center. Public Domain.)

This painting depicts Jigönsahsé, a Haudenosaunee woman leader who advised the Peacemaker in forming the Great Law of Peace. She stands beneath a pine tree—a symbol of peace—directing two war parties to lay down their weapons and enter her longhouse, illustrating the diplomatic and peacekeeping authority held by Haudenosaunee women.

Indigenous women across eastern North America faced impossible choices as the Revolution divided their communities. British and American forces demanded alliances, but neither side followed the diplomatic protocols that had included women's counsel in treaty negotiations. Women who tried to maintain peace or neutrality had to navigate between two powers that increasingly treated Indigenous nations as military obstacles rather than sovereign peoples. The war disrupted food production, displaced families, and scattered communities. Women managed these crises while men fought, hunted, or attended distant councils. Some women gathered intelligence, provisioned warriors, or directly joined military actions. Others focused on keeping refugees fed and maintaining ceremonies that held communities together as their territories became battlegrounds.

These wartime pressures shattered what little space women had carved out in colonial diplomacy. Women's authority had never rested on European respect for Indigenous governance. It had survived through adaptation, through finding ways to make their power visible and necessary to colonizers who would otherwise ignore them. The Revolution made that impossible. War eliminated the careful negotiations, the gift exchanges, the council meetings where women could assert influence. American officers wanted

quick decisions and military commitments, not the consensus-building processes where women held sway. As violence escalated and displaced communities scattered, the everyday governance work that sustained women's authority became impossible to maintain. Women found themselves managing survival with no opportunity to shape the military and political decisions that determined whether their communities would have a future at all.

The Haudenosaunee Confederacy Divides

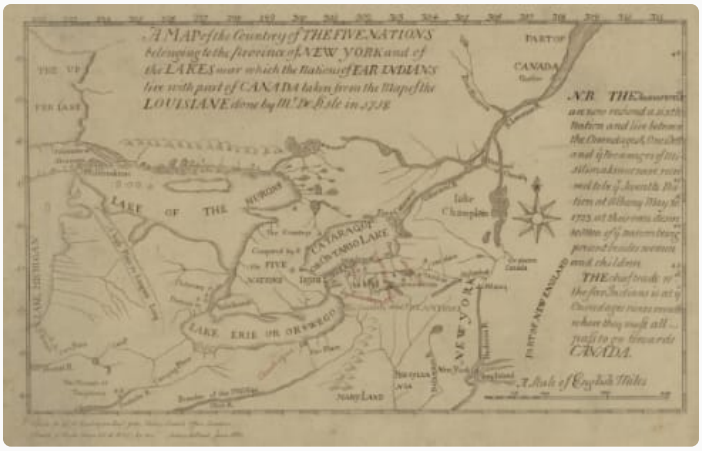


Figure 3.11 Map of the Country of the Five Nations, 1730 (University of Pittsburgh, Darlington Collection. Public Domain.)

This 1730 map depicts the territories of the Five Nations (Haudenosaunee Confederacy) in what is now New York State and the Great Lakes region. The map shows Indigenous homelands of the Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Cayuga, and Seneca nations during a period of colonial expansion.

In 1777, the Haudenosaunee Confederacy split for the first time in its history. The Mohawk, Seneca, Onondaga, and Cayuga nations aligned mainly with Britain, while many Oneida and Tuscarora supported the Americans. This division emerged from different assessments of which side posed a greater threat to Haudenosaunee sovereignty and which alliance offered better protection.

The split placed Indigenous women in difficult positions. Clan Mothers found their authority challenged as military leaders gained influence during wartime. The diplomatic strategies that had worked for generations became less effective as the conflict intensified. American revolutionary leaders often refused to negotiate with women, insisting on speaking only with male chiefs, even when women held decision-making power.

Molly Brant became one of the most influential Mohawk leaders through her relationship with Sir William Johnson, the British Superintendent of Indian Affairs. After Johnson's death in 1774, she maintained her position as head of a prominent Mohawk household. When American forces threatened the Mohawk Valley in 1777, Brant fled to Fort Niagara, where she established a base for displaced Mohawk refugees. British officials recognized her value as a diplomat and intelligence source. She provided information about American military movements, maintained communication with scattered Mohawk communities, and helped coordinate Mohawk military actions. British commanders eventually granted her a £100 annual pension in recognition of her diplomatic contributions.

Systematic Destruction



Figure 3.12 Burning of Newtown by the Sullivan Expedition, 1779 (PBS.com. Public Domain.)

This woodcut print depicts the burning of Newtown (a Seneca and Cayuga settlement) during the 1779 Sullivan Expedition. Ordered by General George Washington during the Revolutionary War, the campaign systematically destroyed Haudenosaunee villages, crops, and orchards, displacing thousands and devastating the Confederacy's ability to sustain itself.

While Molly Brant worked to hold Mohawk communities together through diplomacy and refugee management, American military strategy targeted the foundation of women's power: their control over food production. The 1779 Sullivan Campaign destroyed 40 Haudenosaunee towns across New York by attacking the agricultural systems women had built and managed. American forces under General John Sullivan burned longhouses, destroyed crops in the fields, cut down orchards tended for generations, and killed livestock. The campaign aimed to break Haudenosaunee power by destroying their agricultural base.

Mary Jemison, a white woman adopted into the Seneca in 1758, described the starvation that followed that winter. Women who had been reliable providers suddenly could not feed their families. The campaign disrupted more than immediate survival. It scattered communities and broke the transmission of agricultural knowledge from mothers to daughters.

American forces used the same tactics against the Cherokee, destroying approximately 50 towns between 1776 and 1780. They burned homes and crops, forcing people into the mountains. Women rebuilt agricultural systems on unfamiliar land while under constant threat. They kept teaching younger generations Cherokee language, traditions, and farming methods even as communities were repeatedly displaced. Women like Molly Brant and Nancy Ward adapted their diplomatic leadership to protect their people through these catastrophic changes.

Four years after Sullivan's troops burned their way through Haudenosaunee country, the 1783 Treaty of Paris gave away what the military campaigns had failed to take by force. Britain ceded all territory south of the Great Lakes and east of the Mississippi to the United States. No Indigenous representatives sat at those negotiations. The Mohawk, Seneca, and other nations that had fought for Britain discovered their ally had traded away their homelands without asking. Women leaders who had sheltered British refugees, provided intelligence, and committed their communities' resources to the Crown received no compensation and no protection. When British and American officials divided up the continent, the diplomatic work women had done for generations

simply ceased to matter. The Revolution had not ended Indigenous women's authority or their commitment to their peoples' sovereignty, but it had demolished the systems through which that authority had operated.

This page titled 3.4: Indigenous Women's Roles During the Revolutionary Period is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

3.5: Study Guide

3.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The American Revolution transformed the domestic sphere into a political battleground. Women like the **Daughters of Liberty** weaponized their household purchases to boycott British goods, while women like **Abigail Adams** and **Esther Reed** took on new economic and political leadership roles. However, the benefits of the Revolution were uneven. For **African American women**, the war offered a chaotic opportunity for freedom—either by fleeing to the British under **Lord Dunmore's Proclamation** or by suing for liberty in state courts. For **Indigenous women**, the war was largely catastrophic; military campaigns like the **Sullivan Expedition** targeted the agricultural food supplies women controlled, and the exclusion of women from diplomatic negotiations permanently eroded their traditional political authority.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how women turned domestic activities into political resistance during the Revolutionary era.
2. **Identify** the various roles women played in supporting the Revolutionary War effort.
3. **Explain** how the Revolution created both opportunities and limitations for African American women seeking freedom from slavery.
4. **Compare** the different strategies that free and enslaved Black women used to build communities and resist oppression during and after the Revolution.
5. **Summarize** how the Revolutionary War disrupted Indigenous women's traditional roles and authority within their nations.

Section Summaries

3.1 Women's Contributions to the Revolutionary Era

This section explores how white women engaged in political resistance and military support.

- **The Politicization of the Household:** Women participated in **boycotts** and **spinning bees**, producing homespun cloth to replace British imports. In 1774, 51 women in North Carolina signed the **Edenton Tea Party** petition, an act mocked by British cartoonists but vital to the resistance.
- **Deputy Husbands:** With men away at war, women like Abigail Adams managed farms and businesses. The number of women acting as "deputy-husbands" in Massachusetts courts increased by 300% during the war.
- **Military Support:** Approximately 20% of the Continental Army consisted of **camp followers**—women who cooked, cleaned, and nursed soldiers. **Mary Ludwig Hays** ("Molly Pitcher") became a symbol of these women, famously taking her husband's place at a cannon during the Battle of Monmouth.
- **Organized Fundraising:** Esther Reed and Sarah Franklin Bache organized the "Sentiments of an American Woman" campaign, raising over $300,000 to sew shirts for soldiers, insisting on a tangible contribution rather than just cash.

3.2 African American Women in the Revolution

This section examines how the war destabilized slavery and allowed Black women to forge new paths to freedom.

- **Dunmore's Proclamation (1775):** The British offered freedom to enslaved people who joined their lines. Thousands of women, like **Katherine** from Virginia, risked everything to flee to British protection.
- **Legal Challenges:** In Massachusetts, **Elizabeth Freeman ("Mum Bett")** successfully sued for her freedom in 1781, arguing that the state constitution's phrase "all men are born free and equal" abolished slavery.
- **Community Building:** Free Black women were instrumental in creating mutual aid networks, such as the **Free African Society** in Philadelphia, and in founding schools, such as the one led by **Chloe Spear** in Boston.
- **The Loyalist Exodus:** For many, freedom meant exile. Women like **Violet King** endured repeated capture and resale before eventually evacuating with the British to Nova Scotia.

3.3 Indigenous Women's Roles During the Revolutionary Period

This section details the erosion of Indigenous women's power through military violence and diplomatic exclusion.

- **Diplomatic Breakdown:** The war forced nations to choose sides, splitting the **Haudenosaunee Confederacy**. Women, who traditionally held counsel in treaties, were increasingly ignored by American officials who preferred to deal only with male warriors.
- **Molly Brant:** A powerful Mohawk diplomat and Loyalist who managed refugee networks and provided intelligence to the British from Fort Niagara.
- **The Sullivan Expedition (1779):** American forces systematically destroyed the basis of Haudenosaunee women's power—agriculture. They burned 40 towns and destroyed crops and orchards, causing mass starvation and displacement.
- **Post-War Erasure:** The 1783 **Treaty of Paris** ceded Indigenous lands to the U.S. without Indigenous input. The diplomatic structures where women had once exercised influence were dismantled.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Daughters of Liberty:** Informal organizations of women who supported the patriot cause through boycotts of British goods and the production of homespun cloth.
- **Edenton Tea Party:** A 1774 political action by 51 women in North Carolina who signed a petition pledging to boycott British tea and cloth; it was one of the earliest organized political actions by women in American history.
- **Deputy Husband:** A woman who assumed the legal and economic authority of the male head of household during his absence (e.g., Abigail Adams).
- **Molly Pitcher:** The folklore name given to women who fought on the front lines, most notably associated with **Mary Ludwig Hays** at the Battle of Monmouth.
- **Lord Dunmore's Proclamation:** A 1775 decree by the Royal Governor of Virginia offering freedom to enslaved people who fled their rebel masters to fight for the British.
- **Elizabeth Freeman (Mum Bett):** An enslaved woman who sued for her freedom in Massachusetts in 1781, setting a legal precedent that helped end slavery in the state.
- **Molly Brant:** A Mohawk leader and British ally who exerted significant diplomatic influence within the Haudenosaunee Confederacy during the war.
- **Sullivan Expedition:** A 1779 American military campaign ordered by Washington that destroyed Haudenosaunee villages and food supplies, targeting the agricultural systems managed by women.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Kerber, Linda K.** *Women of the Republic: Intellect and Ideology in Revolutionary America*. UNC Press, 1980.
    - *Relevance:* The foundational text that introduced the concept of "Republican Motherhood" and the political role of women in the era.
- **Berkin, Carol.** *Revolutionary Mothers: Women in the Struggle for America's Independence*. Vintage, 2005.
    - *Relevance:* Accessible history covering the diverse experiences of women (camp followers, Native Americans, Loyalists) discussed in Sections 3.1 and 3.3.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Massachusetts Historical Society: Abigail Adams**
    - *Resource:* Letter from Abigail Adams to John Adams, 31 March 1776(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* The digital archive of the famous "Remember the Ladies" letter discussed in Section 3.1.
- **The Museum of the American Revolution: Elizabeth Freeman**
    - *Resource:* Elizabeth Freeman (Mum Bett)(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* High-resolution viewing of the miniature portrait mentioned in Figure 3.7 and background on her legal case.
- **Gilder Lehrman Institute: Dunmore's Proclamation**
    - *Resource:* Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, 1775(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* The primary document that triggered the flight of thousands of enslaved people as discussed in Section 3.2.

Multimedia

- **American Revolution Institute:** Part 3 of 4: Molly Brant's Efforts to Preserve Her People (4 mins)
    - *Description:* A short biography of Molly Brant, visualizing her role as a diplomat and the difficult choices faced by the Haudenosaunee as described in Section 3.3.
- **Crash Course:** Tea, Taxes, and The American Revolution(opens in new window) (11 mins)
    - *Description:* Provides the broader context of the boycotts and the

"homespun" movement mentioned in Section 3.1.

This page titled 3.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

3.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

3.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) In December 1780, Continental Army soldiers received 2,200 new shirts organized by Esther Reed and Sarah Franklin Bache. What made these shirts distinctive?

a) They were made from British fabric

b) Each shirt was embroidered with the name of the Philadelphia woman who made it

c) They were dyed red, white, and blue

d) They included hidden messages

2) The Daughters of Liberty turned traditional spinning and weaving into political resistance by:

a) Refusing to teach their daughters these skills

b) Producing cloth to replace British imports at spinning bees

c) Selling homemade cloth only to British merchants

d) Burning all imported fabric

3) **True or False**: In 1767, 538 women in Boston signed a pledge to boycott tea and published their names in newspapers.

4) British commentators responded to the 1774 Edenton Tea Party by:

a) Praising the women's political involvement

b) Publishing satirical cartoons mocking women for neglecting homes and children

c) Inviting the women to Parliament

d) Ignoring the petition entirely

5) Abigail Adams's March 1776 letter to John Adams urged Congress to:

a) End slavery immediately

b) "Remember the ladies" in the new legal code

c) Give women the right to vote

d) Allow women to serve in the military

6) The concept of "deputy-husband" during the Revolutionary era allowed women to:

a) Vote in their husband's place

b) Conduct business, sign contracts, and make legal decisions when husbands were absent

c) Divorce their husbands without cause

d) Inherit double their husband's property

7) **True or False**: Camp followers made up approximately 20% of the Continental Army.

8) Mary Ludwig Hays earned the name "Molly Pitcher" because she:

a) Sold water to soldiers for profit

b) Carried water to soldiers during battle and took over her husband's cannon at Monmouth

c) Was a tavern owner who supported the Continental Army

d) Delivered messages hidden in water pitchers

9) When George Washington requested that fundraising money be given to soldiers as cash, Esther Reed and the Philadelphia women:

a) Immediately agreed and distributed the money

b) Refused and insisted on making shirts to prevent waste

c) Asked for more time to decide

d) Donated the money to buy weapons instead

10) Lord Dunmore's Proclamation offered freedom to:

a) All enslaved people in the colonies

b) Enslaved people owned by rebels who joined British forces

c) Only enslaved men who could fight

d) Enslaved people who informed on their enslavers

11) **True or False:** Within three weeks of Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, over 300 enslaved women and their children had fled to British lines.

12) Elizabeth Freeman's (Mum Bett's) 1781 freedom case was based on the argument that:

a) Her enslaver had physically abused her

b) The Massachusetts Constitution declaring "all men are born free and equal" applied to enslaved people

c) She had worked long enough to earn her freedom

d) Her husband's military service entitled her to freedom

13) The Free African Society, founded in 1787, provided members with:

a) Free passage to Africa

b) Assistance for sick members, burial expenses, and support for widows and orphans

c) Weapons for self-defense

d) Legal representation in freedom cases

14) Chloe Spear's home school in Boston, established in 1782, was important because:

a) It was the first school to admit both boys and girls

b) It provided education for African American children excluded from public schools

c) It taught only religious subjects

d) It was funded by the colonial government

15) **True or False**: In 1777, the Haudenosaunee Confederacy split for the first time in its history over which side to support in the Revolution.

16) Molly Brant maintained her influence after Sir William Johnson's death by:

a) Marrying another British official

b) Establishing a base for Mohawk refugees and providing intelligence to British forces

c) Moving to England permanently

d) Refusing to participate in the war

17) The 1779 Sullivan Campaign aimed to break Haudenosaunee power by:

a) Negotiating peace treaties with all six nations

b) Offering land grants to warriors who surrendered

c) Destroying towns, crops, orchards, and livestock to eliminate their agricultural base

d) Building forts throughout Haudenosaunee territory

18) **True or False:** The 1783 Treaty of Paris included Indigenous representatives in negotiations over their territories.

19) Virginia court records show that between 1776 and 1780, family separations through sale:

a) Decreased by 50%

b) Remained stable

c) Increased by 50%

d) Were temporarily banned

20) The chapter argues that the Revolution's impact on women's authority was:

a) Permanently expanded women's rights across all groups

b) Created temporary space for women to act that closed again after the crisis

c) Had no effect on women's roles or authority

d) Only affected wealthy white women

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain how the Daughters of Liberty turned spinning and weaving into acts of political

resistance during the 1760s.
2. Describe the responsibilities Abigail Adams managed while running the family farm during John Adams's absences.
3. What services did camp followers provide to the Continental Army, and how were they compensated?
4. Explain how Esther Reed and the Philadelphia women responded when George Washington requested they give soldiers cash instead of making shirts.
5. What was Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, and how did enslaved people respond to it?
6. Describe Elizabeth Freeman's legal argument in her 1781 freedom case and the court's ruling.
7. What purposes did churches serve in free Black communities beyond worship during this period?
8. Explain how the Revolution disrupted Indigenous women's traditional diplomatic roles.
9. What was the goal of the 1779 Sullivan Campaign, and what specific tactics did it use?
10. How did the 1783 Treaty of Paris affect Indigenous nations that had fought for Britain?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that the Revolution "pulled ordinary domestic decisions into the realm of politics." Explain how women's household choices became political acts during the 1760s and 1770s. Why did this transformation matter for women's understanding of their own potential political power? Use specific examples like the boycotts, homespun movement, or the Edenton Tea Party.
2. Compare the opportunities and limitations that the Revolution created for different groups of women. Consider white women like Abigail Adams, enslaved women seeking freedom, and Indigenous women like Molly Brant. How did factors like legal status, race, and location determine whether the Revolution expanded or contracted women's authority and freedom?
3. The chapter describes how African American women used Revolutionary rhetoric and legal strategies to challenge their enslavement. Analyze cases like Elizabeth Freeman's and Dinah Nevill's. How did these women connect Revolutionary ideals about freedom and equality to their own situations? Why were these legal challenges more successful in some colonies than others?
4. The chapter concludes that "crisis opened temporary space for women to act, then closed it again once their labor was no longer needed." Evaluate this argument using evidence from the chapter. What gains did women make during the Revolutionary period, and what evidence suggests these gains were temporary? What does this pattern reveal about the relationship between women's contributions and women's rights in American history?

This page titled 3.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4: INTERSECTIONAL EXPERIENCES OF ENSLAVED AND FREE WOMEN

4.1: Overview

4.2: Regional Differences in Women's Lives Across the U.S.

4.3: Social Expectations and the "Cult of True Womanhood"

4.4: Enslaved Women - Labor, Family, and Resistance

4.5: Study Guide

4.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4.1: Overview

4.1: Overview

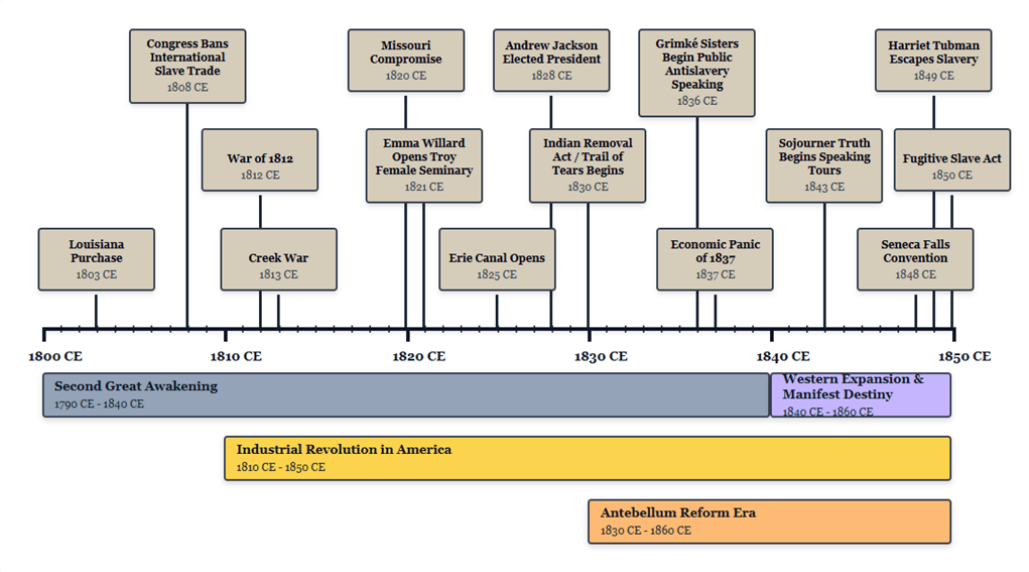


Figure 4.1 Timeline of the Antebellum Era, 1803-1860 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights major political events, economic transformations, slavery and abolition milestones, women's rights developments, and westward expansion that shaped women's diverse experiences across regions, races, and classes in early-nineteenth-century America.

While thousands of men rushed to California's goldfields in 1852, hoping to strike it rich, Mary Ellen Pleasant recognized a simpler truth: miners needed places to sleep and food to eat. She opened boarding houses in San Francisco and began investing in mining claims, building wealth that would eventually make her one of California's most successful entrepreneurs. Pleasant's success was extraordinary, not because she was a woman running businesses, but because she was a Black woman navigating a society that denied most African American women any path to economic independence at all.

New ideals about "true womanhood" celebrated piety, purity, and domestic perfection during this period, but these standards were never meant for all women. They assumed leisure and resources that most women didn't have. Factory workers, farm women, domestic servants, and enslaved women all worked long hours that made the idealized vision of feminine domesticity impossible. The gap between who counted as a "true woman" and who was excluded revealed how race, class, and legal status determined women's possibilities as much as gender did.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Compare** women's economic opportunities and daily experiences across different regions of the United States during the early nineteenth century.
2. **Describe** how ideals of domesticity and "true womanhood" shaped middle-class expectations for women's behavior.
3. **Identify** the ways that working-class women and women of color were excluded from dominant ideals of womanhood.
4. **Explain** the conditions enslaved women faced and the strategies they used to maintain family connections despite constant threats of separation.
5. **Summarize** the various forms of resistance that enslaved women employed, from everyday acts to more dramatic challenges to their oppression.

This page titled 4.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4.2: Regional Differences in Women's Lives Across the U.S.

4.2: Regional Differences in Women's Lives Across the U.S.



Figure 4.2 A little spinner in Globe Cotton Mill, Augusta, Georgia, 1909 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

This photograph from the National Child Labor Committee records shows a young girl working as a spinner in the Globe Cotton Mill in Augusta, Georgia. The overseer confirmed she was regularly employed. The image documents the widespread use of child labor in Southern textile mills during the early twentieth century, where young girls often worked long hours in dangerous conditions operating spinning machinery.

Economic development happened unevenly across the United States in the early nineteenth century, creating distinct regional patterns that shaped women's work and opportunities. Industrial growth concentrated in the Northeast, while the South's economy remained tied to plantation agriculture and slavery. Western territories attracted settlers with promises of land and new beginnings. Understanding these regional economies reveals how geography determined not just what work women did, but whether they could control their own labor, accumulate property, or build independent lives.

New England Mills and Wage Work

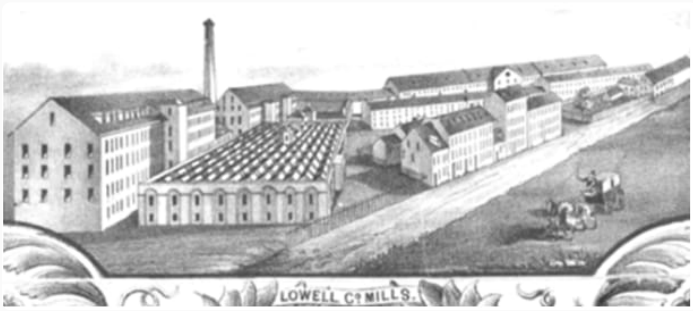


Figure 4.3 Plan of the city of Lowell, Massachusetts, 1850 (Boston Public Library. Public Domain.)

This 1850 drawing shows the planned industrial city of Lowell, Massachusetts, one of America's first major textile manufacturing centers. Lowell's mills employed thousands of young women, known as "mill girls," who left farms to work in factories. The city's grid layout reflects the organized, corporate approach to industrial development that transformed women's labor and economic opportunities in the antebellum era.

The textile mills of New England created something entirely new in American life: large numbers of young women earning wages outside their families. In Lowell, Waltham, and Lawrence, Massachusetts, and in Pawtucket and Providence, Rhode Island, thousands of women worked twelve-hour days tending spinning machines and power looms. Mill owners recruited workers from farm families with promises of respectable conditions and cultural opportunities. The reality proved more complicated. Women lived in supervised boarding houses run by older women who enforced strict rules about behavior and curfews. They earned about $3.50 per week in the 1830s after deducting room and board, but this was genuine money, theirs to spend or save as they chose. Many sent cash home to help pay family debts or finance brothers' educations, while others saved for their own futures. The ability to earn wages gave these women economic power within their families that daughters working on farms had never possessed.

The work itself was demanding and dangerous. Mills were hot in summer, cold in winter, and filled with cotton dust that caused respiratory problems. The machinery was loud and unforgiving, and women who got their hair or clothing caught in the machines could be seriously injured or killed. The twelve-hour workdays left little time for the cultural activities the mill owners advertised in their recruitment. Still, by 1850, textile manufacturing employed more women than any other industry in New England, fundamentally changing patterns of work and family life that had existed since colonial times.

Urban Opportunities and Mutual Aid



Figure 4.4 Anna Elizabeth Klumpke, In the Wash-house, 1888 (Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. Public Domain.)

This painting created later in the century depicts women working together around a washtub in a wash-house. The communal nature of laundry work is evident as the women share the physical labor of washing, wringing, and preparing clothes. The large windows provided natural light essential for this demanding work that often occupied entire days.

In Philadelphia and New York, urban growth created different opportunities for women seeking economic independence. Census records from 1820 show that in Philadelphia, 20% of households were headed by women who ran boarding houses, small shops, and laundry services. These businesses required long hours and constant work, but they allowed women economic independence that would have been impossible in rural areas where family farms dominated economic life. The work was exhausting and often precarious, but it gave widows and unmarried women ways to support themselves without relying on male relatives.

African American communities in these cities built support networks essential for survival in the face of discrimination and limited economic opportunities. The Daughters of Africa, organized in Philadelphia in 1821, had nearly 200 members by 1830, each paying monthly dues that funded support for sick members and burial expenses. Women managed the practical work of visiting the sick, organizing care for children whose parents had died, and ensuring families received promised support. These mutual aid societies created safety nets in a society that offered Black communities little protection or assistance. Sarah Mapps Douglass exemplified both the possibilities and the barriers that urban Black women faced. She opened a school for African American children in Philadelphia in 1820 when she was just fourteen years old, later studying at the Female Medical College of Pennsylvania to become one of the first Black women to receive medical training. Douglass used her position as an educator to advocate for abolition and women's rights, though she faced discrimination from white activists who sometimes excluded Black women from their organizations despite shared goals.

The South's Stark Divisions



Figure 4.5 African American woman doing laundry with a scrub board and tub, 1900 (Library of Congress Deed - CC0 1.0.)

This photograph captures the reality of domestic labor in the South. The woman works outdoors with basic tools—a scrub board and tub—while managing childcare simultaneously. Though taken after the antebellum period, the scene reflects work patterns that had deep roots in the era of enslavement, when women performed both field labor and domestic tasks with no relief from either responsibility.

Southern women's experiences varied enormously by race and legal status. In cities like Charleston, census records from 1830 show that 26% of free women owned property in their own right, including free women of color, though they faced legal restrictions on their movements and activities that other women did not. Rural patterns differed entirely from urban life. In Georgia's upcountry, the 1850 census reveals that in Habersham County, 72% of women over age 16 reported agricultural work as their primary occupation. These women planted and harvested crops, tended livestock, preserved food, made clothing, and managed households that produced most of what their families consumed. Their work was essential to family survival but brought no wages and little recognition outside their immediate communities.

For enslaved women, the reality was brutal forced labor with no compensation and constant threats of sale and family separation. They worked the same long hours in cotton and rice fields as enslaved men, with additional demands to cook, clean, and care for children after field work ended. Pregnancy offered no reprieve from these demands, and women often worked until days before giving birth and returned to the fields within weeks afterward.

Western Frontiers and New Possibilities



Figure 4.6 Men and women panning for gold during the California Gold Rush, 1850 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

While mining camps are often depicted as exclusively male spaces, women participated in gold rush activities both directly through prospecting and indirectly through providing essential services like cooking, laundry, and lodging—work that often proved more profitable than mining itself.

The Western frontier offered some women unusual opportunities that came with significant risks. Wisconsin Territory's Married Women's Property Act of 1850 allowed wives to own property independently before most other states, a law that emerged partly from European immigrants who brought different legal traditions and partly from frontier conditions that made women's economic contributions more visible and valued. The California Gold Rush created openings for entrepreneurial women who recognized that providing services to miners offered more reliable profits than mining itself. Mary Ellen Pleasant arrived in San Francisco in 1852 and by the late 1850s owned several boarding houses and had begun investing in mining claims, skillfully navigating both racial and gender barriers to build her business empire.

Biddy Mason's story demonstrates both the possibilities that Western expansion created and the persistence of racial barriers that required extraordinary determination for success. She walked from Mississippi to California in 1851, still enslaved despite California's free state status. In Los Angeles, she successfully sued for her freedom in 1856, then worked as a nurse and midwife for nearly a decade. By the 1860s, she had saved enough to purchase land in what would become downtown Los Angeles, and she eventually became one of the city's wealthiest residents, founding the First African Methodist Episcopal Church in 1872.

This page titled 4.2: Regional Differences in Women's Lives Across the U.S. is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4.3: Social Expectations and the "Cult of True Womanhood"

4.3: Social Expectations and the "Cult of True Womanhood"



Figure 4.7 Cover of *Godey's Lady's Book*, 1861 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

This influential periodical shaped middle-class ideals about femininity and domesticity, reaching 150,000 subscribers by 1860.Yet its editor, Sarah Josepha Hale, was herself a working widow whose career contradicted the domestic ideology the magazine promoted.

The 1830s and 1840s saw the development of new ideals for how middle-class women should behave, ideals that would be termed the "Cult of True Womanhood".These promoted four cardinal virtues: piety, purity, submissiveness, and domesticity. A "true woman" was supposed to be deeply religious, sexually innocent until marriage, and faithful afterward, obedient to male authority, and focused entirely on home and family. While these ideals never described most women's actual lives, they wielded considerable influence over social expectations and shaped how middle-class Americans thought about gender roles. Sarah Josepha Hale's *Godey's Lady's Book*, launched in 1830, became one of the most influential voices promoting these ideals, with circulation reaching 150,000 by 1860 and becoming America's most widely-read periodical. Each issue featured fashion plates, moral tales, household advice, and poetry, all reinforcing the message that women's proper sphere was the home. Hale herself lived a life that contradicted these restrictions. A widow who supported herself and her children through writing, she advocated for women's education while simultaneously promoting domestic ideals that would have made her own career impossible.

Education for Domesticity

Emma Willard opened Troy Female Seminary in 1829 with an approach that tried to balance serious education with domesticity. Willard believed women deserved to study mathematics and science, but she framed this education as preparation for motherhood and household management rather than for independent careers or public life. The curriculum balanced traditional subjects like literature and history with instruction in domestic economy, creating graduates who were both educated and properly "feminine" according to prevailing standards. By 1840, the school had trained over 200 teachers who spread these ideals to female students across the nation. Catharine Beecher took a similar approach at Hartford Female Seminary, which she established in 1823. Her influential book A *Treatise on Domestic Economy* (1841) argued that women's domestic duties carried deep moral and religious significance and tried to professionalize domestic labor by applying scientific principles to housekeeping. She wanted women to see their work as important and skilled, but she also wanted them to stay firmly within the domestic sphere rather than seeking public roles or political influence.



Figure 4.8 Tent revival during the Second Great Awakening, lithograph by Kelloggs & Comstock, c. 1849 (Smithsonian Institution, Harry T. Peters "America on Stone" Lithography Collection. Public Domain.)

Religious revivals attracted more women than men as converts, and the emphasis on women's supposed natural piety created opportunities for them to participate in moral reform movements, which were framed as extensions of their domestic duties rather than as challenges to gender norms.

Religious revivals of the Second Great Awakening reinforced expectations of female piety while also creating new public roles for women. The revivals drew more women than men to religious conversion, leading ministers to argue that women were naturally more moral and religious than men. This belief provided justification for women's involvement in reform movements, since improving society and morals could be framed as an extension of women's domestic duties into the broader community. Women organized temperance societies, moral reform societies, and charitable organizations that addressed social problems while claiming they were simply extending their natural feminine concern for morality and family welfare.

Challenging the Boundaries

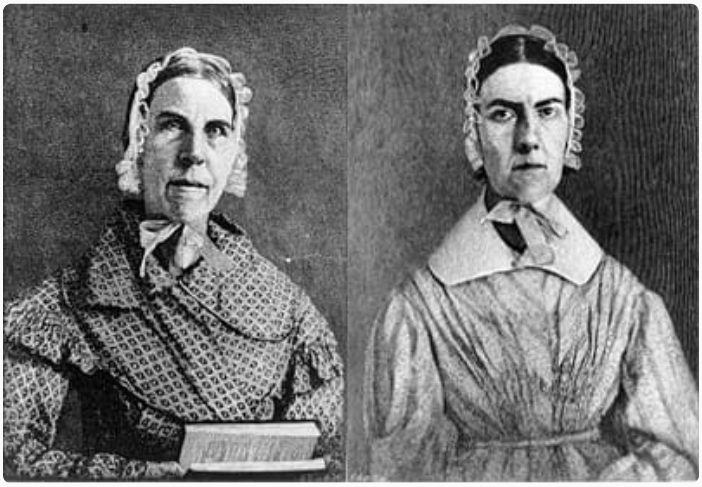


Figure 4.9 Wood engravings of Sarah Grimké (left) and Angelina Grimké (right), dates unknown (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

The Grimké sisters' public speaking against slavery in the 1830s sparked fierce debate not only about abolition but about whether women had the right to address mixed audiences, a controversy that helped launch the women's rights movement.

Not all women accepted these restrictions on their activities. The Grimké sisters, Sarah and Angelina, directly challenged prevailing ideas when they began speaking publicly against slavery in 1836. Born into a wealthy slaveholding family in South Carolina, the sisters had moved to Philadelphia and converted to Quakerism, which led them to antislavery activism. When they began speaking to mixed audiences of men and women about slavery, they sparked controversy that extended beyond their antislavery message to questions about women's proper role in public life. The General Association of Massachusetts Congregational Ministers issued a pastoral letter in 1837, condemning the Grimké sisters' public speaking as "unnatural" and warning that when women assumed "the place and tone of man as public reformer," they threatened social order. The ministers' harsh response revealed deep anxieties about women stepping outside their assigned sphere, but the Grimkés responded by defending not just antislavery activism but women's right to speak publicly on any moral issue. Sarah Grimké's "Letters on the Equality of the Sexes" (1838) connected women's rights to natural rights, arguing that restrictions on women violated divine law.

In Philadelphia, the multiracial Female Anti-Slavery Society, founded in 1833, demonstrated how women could redefine respectability through moral action. The society included both Black and white women working together, challenging social conventions about racial separation and female propriety. When a mob attacked Pennsylvania Hall during an antislavery meeting in 1838 and burned the building to the ground, the women's commitment to their cause only strengthened. They continued meeting despite threats and violence, insisting that their moral duty to oppose slavery outweighed social conventions about proper female behavior.

Class and Race Exclusions

The "Cult of True Womanhood" particularly excluded working-class women and women of color, whose daily lives made fulfilling

ideals of leisured domesticity impossible. Factory workers, farm women, domestic servants, and enslaved women all worked for wages or under compulsion, automatically placing them outside the boundaries of "true womanhood." The very idea of a woman devoted entirely to creating a peaceful, moral home assumed she had servants doing the actual labor of cooking, cleaning, and child care. Working-class women who performed this labor in other people's homes could never achieve the ideal for themselves, while their employers could claim to embody true womanhood precisely because working-class women did their household labor for them.

African American women faced explicit exclusion from ideals of true womanhood, with racist ideology claiming they were naturally unsuited for the refined domesticity celebrated in magazines like *Godey's Lady's Book*. Maria Stewart gave public speeches in Boston between 1831 and 1833, becoming the first American-born woman to lecture publicly on political themes to mixed audiences of Black men and women. Her speeches connected racial and gender oppression, arguing that African American women faced double discrimination. She urged Black women to seek education and economic independence while criticizing both white racism and Black men, who she felt were not doing enough to improve their communities. The hostile response she faced from some in her audiences led her to end her public speaking career in 1833, though she continued writing and teaching for decades.

This page titled 4.3: Social Expectations and the "Cult of True Womanhood" is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4.4: Enslaved Women - Labor, Family, and Resistance

4.4: Enslaved Women - Labor, Family, and Resistance



Figure 4.10 Enslaved women weeding rice on a Cape Fear River plantation, North Carolina, wood engraving, 1866 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Rice cultivation required enslaved workers to labor in flooded fields under brutal conditions, with women expected to meet the same production quotas as men while also managing childbearing, childcare, and often additional domestic duties.

Enslaved women's experiences in the antebellum South were shaped by the brutal realities of forced labor, constant threats to family bonds, and systematic violence. Despite these overwhelming constraints, enslaved women developed strategies to maintain family connections, preserve cultural knowledge, and resist their oppression in both subtle and dramatic ways. Plantation records from the 1830s and 1840s show women typically worked 14 to 16-hour days, divided between field labor and domestic work, depending on the plantation's needs and the enslaver's preferences. On cotton plantations, women and men alike worked in gangs under an overseer's supervision, planting, hoeing, and picking cotton from sunrise to sunset. Women were expected to pick the same quota as men, typically 150 to 200 pounds of cotton per day by the 1850s, with harsh punishment for those who fell short.

The labor demands did not stop during pregnancy. The Gowrie Plantation records from South Carolina in 1833 document women continuing field work until the last weeks of pregnancy, then returning just weeks after giving birth. Fanny Kemble, a British actress who married a Georgia rice planter, expressed horror in her 1838-1839 journal at seeing pregnant women forced to work in flooded rice fields. Domestic work came with different challenges than field labor. Enslaved women working in plantation

houses cooked, cleaned, did laundry, cared for white children, and attended to the personal needs of slaveholding families. This work meant longer hours with less autonomy, as house servants were under constant supervision and subject to the moods and demands of their enslavers. Women also performed skilled labor essential to plantation economies but rarely compensated or acknowledged. Account books from Georgia's Butler Island plantation in 1839 show women serving as nurses, midwives, and skilled textile workers. On North Carolina's Somerset plantation, enslaved women produced complex textile patterns that required significant expertise, patterns reflecting African weaving traditions passed down through generations.

Family Bonds Under Constant Threat



Figure 4.11 Enslaved family on Smith's Plantation, Beaufort, South Carolina, photograph by Timothy H. O'Sullivan, 1862 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Enslaved families maintained strong bonds despite the constant threat of separation through sale, with women developing networks and strategies to preserve connections even when family members were sold to different plantations.

Family bonds provided enslaved women with sources of strength and motivation, but enslavers' power to separate families through sale meant that these bonds were always precarious. Sales records from Richmond's Lumpkin's Jail in 1844 show that 32% of enslaved people sold were children under 15, often separated from their mothers. The domestic slave trade expanded dramatically in the 1830s and 1840s as slavery spread into new territories, tearing apart countless families. Women developed strategies to maintain family connections across distances despite these separations. Letters from formerly enslaved woman Hannah Valentine to her children, sold to different plantations in 1840s Virginia, show how women used networks of enslaved wagoners and house servants to maintain contact across distances. These letters reveal the emotional pain of separation and the determination to maintain maternal bonds despite physical distance and the constant risk that letters would be discovered and destroyed.

Women also built extended family and community networks that provided support when biological families had been separated.

On larger plantations, enslaved people created community structures that mimicked family relationships. Older women often took on roles caring for children whose mothers had been sold away or who worked long hours in the fields, creating networks of care that sustained children and provided elders with purpose and connection. Marriage among enslaved people had no legal status, but couples still formed committed relationships and raised families when possible. Abroad marriages (marriages between enslaved people living on different plantations) were common and required men to obtain passes to visit their wives and children, usually only on weekends. These relationships persisted despite the lack of legal protection and the constant threat that either partner could be sold away at any moment.

Strategies of Resistance

Enslaved women resisted their oppression through both everyday acts and more dramatic forms of resistance. Records from the William Aiken plantation in South Carolina document daily resistance: deliberately slowing work pace, feigning illness, breaking tools, or spoiling food. These actions disrupted plantation operations and asserted a degree of control over work conditions without risking the severe punishments that more open defiance would bring. Some women took more direct action despite the enormous risks. In 1855, Missouri courts tried an enslaved woman named Celia for killing Robert Newsom, the man who had enslaved and repeatedly raped her for five years. Celia argued that she had acted in self-defense after Newsom ignored her pleas to stop assaulting her. The court refused to accept this defense for an enslaved woman against a white man, and Celia was convicted and hanged. Her case revealed both the systematic sexual exploitation enslaved women endured and their willingness to resist even at great personal cost.

Legal resistance offered another path, though a narrow one. In 1836, an enslaved woman named Caroline successfully sued for her freedom in St. Louis, proving her maternal grandmother was Native American. Under Missouri law at the time, descent from a free Native American woman could establish grounds for freedom. These legal challenges were rare and difficult, requiring access to lawyers, witnesses, and documentation that most enslaved people could not obtain, but they demonstrated enslaved women's determination to use whatever tools were available to challenge their bondage.

Preserving Culture and Community



Figure 4.12 Portrait of an unidentified African American woman, daguerreotype, 1850 (Schlesinger Library, RIAS, Harvard University. No known copyright restrictions.)

This rare early photograph captures the dignity and humanity of an African American woman during the antebellum period, a time when enslaved and free Black women alike faced systematic oppression while building networks of resistance and cultural preservation.

Knowledge of herbs and healing became a form of power for some enslaved women and a means of maintaining African cultural practices. Plantation records from the 1830s and 1840s show enslaved healers, such as Aunt Dice at Virginia's Lansdowne plantation, treating both enslaved and white patients. This medical knowledge combined African traditions with an understanding of local plants, creating healing practices that drew on multiple sources of knowledge. Records from South Carolina's Ball plantation document enslaved healers treating various illnesses during an 1839 fever outbreak, sometimes with better results than the white doctors who served the plantation.

Beyond healing, enslaved women maintained cultural practices through foodways, religious expression, and storytelling. They adapted African cooking techniques to available ingredients, creating distinctive cuisines that preserved cultural memory through taste and preparation methods. They sang songs that preserved African musical traditions while commenting on their current situations, using coded language to express feelings they could not speak openly. They told stories that entertained children while teaching moral lessons and maintaining connections to African folklore. These cultural practices, maintained largely through women's work, helped enslaved communities preserve their humanity and resist the dehumanization that slavery imposed. Through these varied strategies, enslaved women demonstrated resilience in the face of systematic oppression. The networks they built, the traditions they preserved, and the resistance strategies they developed would influence generations of African American women to come.

This page titled 4.4: Enslaved Women - Labor, Family, and Resistance is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4.5: Study Guide

4.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

In the early nineteenth century, American womanhood was defined by deep contradictions. While the **"Cult of True Womanhood"** promoted an ideal of piety, purity, and leisured domesticity, this standard was impossible for the majority of women to meet. In the Northeast, young women entered the workforce as **"mill girls,"** earning wages but facing dangerous industrial conditions. In the West, entrepreneurs like **Mary Ellen Pleasant** and **Biddy Mason** navigated racial barriers to build wealth. Meanwhile, in the South, **enslaved women** faced brutal labor regimes and the constant threat of family separation, yet they developed resilient strategies to preserve their culture and resist their oppression.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Compare** women's economic opportunities and daily experiences across different regions of the United States during the early nineteenth century.
2. **Describe** how ideals of domesticity and "true womanhood" shaped middle-class expectations for women's behavior.
3. **Identify** the ways that working-class women and women of color were excluded from dominant ideals of womanhood.
4. **Explain** the conditions enslaved women faced and the strategies they used to maintain family connections despite constant threats of separation.
5. **Summarize** the various forms of resistance that enslaved women employed, from everyday acts to more dramatic challenges to their oppression.

Section Summaries

4.1 Regional Differences in Women's Lives Across the U.S.

This section explores how geography determined women's economic reality.

- **Northeast (The Mill Girls):** Thousands of young women left farms to work in textile mills like those in **Lowell, Massachusetts**. While the work was dangerous and the days were long (12 hours), earning cash wages gave these women a new degree of financial independence.
- **Urban Mutual Aid:** In cities like Philadelphia, free Black women organized mutual aid societies (e.g., **Daughters of Africa**) to support the sick and bury the dead, creating safety nets where the government provided none.
- **The West:** The Gold Rush created service-based economic opportunities. **Mary Ellen Pleasant** became a wealthy entrepreneur in San Francisco by owning boarding houses and investing in mines. **Biddy Mason**, an enslaved woman who walked to California, sued for her freedom and became a wealthy landowner and philanthropist in Los Angeles.

4.2 Social Expectations and the "Cult of True Womanhood"

This section analyzes the dominant gender ideology of the era and those who challenged it.

- **The Four Virtues:** The "Cult of True Womanhood" demanded **piety, purity, submissiveness, and domesticity**. These ideals were propagated by magazines like ***Godey's Lady's Book***, edited by **Sarah Josepha Hale** .
- **Education for Domesticity:** Reformers like **Emma Willard** and **Catharine Beecher** promoted female education, but only as a way to professionalize motherhood and household management, not to prepare women for public life .
- **Breaking the Silence:** The **Grimké sisters** shocked New England by speaking to mixed audiences (men and women) about slavery, sparking a debate on women's right to public speech. **Maria Stewart** became the first American-born woman to lecture publicly on political themes, connecting race and gender oppression.

4.3 Enslaved Women – Labor, Family, and Resistance

This section details the brutal reality of slavery and the agency of enslaved women.

- **Labor:** Enslaved women worked 14-16 hour days in cotton and rice fields, often meeting the same production quotas as men. Pregnancy offered no relief; women

often worked until days before birth.
- **Family Strategies:** With the domestic slave trade tearing families apart, women used "abroad marriages" and secret letter-writing networks (like **Hannah Valentine**) to maintain connections.
- **Resistance:** Resistance ranged from everyday acts (slowing work, breaking tools) to extreme measures. In the tragic case of **Celia**, an enslaved woman killed her enslaver after years of sexual assault; the court rejected her claim of self-defense, illustrating that the law offered enslaved women no protection against sexual violence.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Cult of True Womanhood:** An antebellum social ideology that defined the ideal woman through four virtues: piety, purity, submissiveness, and domesticity.
- **Mill Girls:** Young, unmarried women from farm families who worked in the industrial textile mills of New England (Lowell, Waltham) for wages.
- **Sarah Josepha Hale:** The influential editor of *Godey's Lady's Book* who promoted domestic ideals, ironically while maintaining a high-powered career as a publisher.
- **Mary Ellen Pleasant:** A Black entrepreneur and abolitionist who amassed significant wealth in Gold Rush-era San Francisco.
- **Biddy Mason:** An enslaved woman who won her freedom in California courts and became a prominent landowner and community leader in Los Angeles.
- **Grimké Sisters (Sarah & Angelina):** Daughters of a Southern slaveholder who became prominent abolitionists and women's rights advocates, controversial for speaking to mixed-gender audiences.
- **Maria Stewart:** An African American activist and the first American woman to give public political lectures to mixed audiences (1830s).
- **Celia:** An enslaved woman executed in Missouri (1855) for killing her sexually abusive enslaver; her trial highlighted that enslaved women had no legal right to self-defense.
- **Abroad Marriages:** Marriages between enslaved people who lived on different plantations; these unions allowed for family bonds but were subject to the whims of enslavers regarding visitation.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **White, Deborah Gray.** *Ar'n't I a Woman? Female Slaves in the Plantation South.*

Norton, 1985.
    - *Relevance:* The groundbreaking history that centers the experience of enslaved women, covering the labor and family dynamics discussed in Section 4.3.
- **Welter, Barbara.** "The Cult of True Womanhood: 1820–1860." *American Quarterly*, 1966.
    - *Relevance:* The foundational academic article that defined the four virtues (piety, purity, submissiveness, domesticity) outlined in Section 4.2.
- **Jacobs, Harriet.** *Incidents in the Life of a Slave Girl*. 1861.
    - *Relevance:* A famous primary source autobiography that details the sexual exploitation and maternal struggles mentioned in Section 4.3 (specifically the "Celia" context).

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Godey's Lady's Book Archive (University of Vermont)**
    - *Resource:* Hope Greenberg's Godey's Lady's Book Collection(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Browse actual issues of the magazine mentioned in Section 4.2 to see the fashion plates and essays promoting domesticity.
- **Lowell National Historical Park (NPS)**
    - *Resource:* The Mill Girls of Lowell(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Detailed history of the workforce, boarding house life, and strikes mentioned in Section 4.1.
- **Voices of Democracy: Maria Stewart**
    - *Resource:* Maria Stewart's Lecture at the Franklin Hall (1832)(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* The text of one of the speeches mentioned in Section 4.2, where she challenges African American women to seek independence.

Multimedia

- **Quaker Videos:** The Grimke Sisters: How Two Slave-Owning Quakers Became Fierce Abolitionists (re-release) (38 mins)
    - *Description:* A podcast describing the sisters' rejection of their slaveholding upbringing and their controversial public speaking career (Section 4.2).
- **Black Statistics:** Bridget "Biddy" Mason | From Slave to Wealthy Los Angeles Black Businesswoman (23 mins)
    - *Description:* A short documentary on Biddy Mason's journey from Mississippi to California and her legal battle for freedom (Section 4.1).
- **NotYourMommasHistory:** A Day in the Life of an Enslaved Lady's Maid | These

Roots Episode 1 (14 mins)

- *Description:* A look at the daily life and labor of an enslaved household servant as described in Section 4.3.

This page titled 4.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

4.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

4.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) The "Cult of True Womanhood" promoted which four cardinal virtues?

a) Intelligence, strength, independence, and ambition

b) Piety, purity, submissiveness, and domesticity

c) Education, employment, equality, and empowerment

d) Courage, creativity, compassion, and community

2) New England textile mills created a new opportunity for women by:

a) Allowing women to own the mills themselves

b) Providing large numbers of young women the chance to earn wages outside their families

c) Requiring only four-hour workdays

d) Guaranteeing workers would never be injured

3) **True or False**: The ideals of "true womanhood" applied equally to all women regardless of race or class.

4) Mill workers in places like Lowell, Massachusetts, lived in:

a) Their own private apartments

b) Supervised boarding houses run by older women who enforced strict rules

c) Tents near the mills

d) With their families on nearby farms

5) The Daughters of Africa, organized in Philadelphia, was

a) A church organization only

b) A mutual aid society where members paid dues to fund support for sick members and burial expenses

c) A school for teaching African languages

d) A group that organized protests

6) Sarah Josepha Hale launched Godey's Lady's Book in what year?

a) 1820

b) 1830

c) 1838

d) 1850

7) **True or False**: Sarah Josepha Hale's Godey's Lady's Book promoted ideals of domesticity, but Hale herself was a widow who supported herself and her children through writing.

8) Emma Willard's Troy Female Seminary, opened in 1829, balanced serious education with:

a) Preparation for political office

b) Training for factory work

c) Preparation for motherhood and household management

d) Professional medical training

9) Catharine Beecher's influential book "A Treatise on Domestic Economy" was published in:

a) 1829

b) 1833

c) 1841

d) 1850

10) The Grimké sisters sparked controversy in the 1830s by:

a) Publishing a women's magazine

b) Speaking publicly against slavery to mixed audiences of men and women

c) Opening a school that admitted Black students

d) Refusing to attend church

11) **True or False:** The General Association of Massachusetts Congregational Ministers condemned the Grimkés' public speaking as "unnatural" in 1837.

12) The multiracial Female Anti-Slavery Society in Philadelphia was founded in:

a) 1829

b) 1833

c) 1841

d) 1850

13) When a mob burned Pennsylvania Hall during an antislavery meeting in 1838, the Female Anti-Slavery Society members:

a) Disbanded permanently

b) Moved their meetings to private homes only

c) Continued meeting despite threats and violence

d) Agreed to stop admitting Black members

14) Maria Stewart became notable for being the first:

a) African American woman to vote

b) American-born woman to lecture publicly on political themes to mixed audiences

c) Black woman to publish a novel

d) Woman to serve in Congress

15) **True or False:** Plantation records show enslaved women typically worked 14 to 16 hour days divided between field labor and domestic work.

16) On cotton plantations, enslaved women working as house servants:

a) Had easier work than field laborers

b) Worked longer hours with less autonomy under constant supervision

c) Were paid wages for their labor

d) Could choose their own work schedules

17) Sales records from Richmond's Lumpkin's Jail in 1844 show that what percentage of enslaved people sold were children under 15?

a) 10%

b) 20%

c) 32%

d) 50%

18) In 1855, an enslaved woman named Celia was tried in Missouri for:

a) Attempting to escape

b) Killing Robert Newsom

c) Learning to read

d) Teaching other enslaved people

19) **True or False**: In 1836, an enslaved woman named Caroline successfully sued for her freedom in St. Louis by proving her maternal grandmother was Native American.

20) Enslaved women resisted their oppression through everyday acts such as:

a) Organizing armed rebellions

b) Deliberately slowing work pace, feigning illness, breaking tools, or spoiling food

c) Writing letters to newspapers

d) Refusing to work entirely

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 2-3 sentences)

1. Explain how textile mills in places like Lowell, Massachusetts, changed patterns of women's work and family life in New England.
2. Describe the role that mutual aid societies like the Daughters of Africa played in free Black communities.

3. How did Wisconsin Territory's Married Women's Property Act of 1850 differ from laws in most other states, and why did this difference emerge on the frontier?
4. Explain why the "Cult of True Womanhood" excluded working-class women and women of color from its ideals.
5. How did Emma Willard and Catharine Beecher frame women's education in ways that both expanded and limited opportunities for women?
6. Why did the Grimké sisters' public speaking against slavery spark controversy beyond their antislavery message?
7. Describe the different types of labor that enslaved women performed on plantations and the conditions they faced.
8. What strategies did enslaved women use to maintain family connections when family members were sold to different plantations?
9. Explain how everyday acts of resistance by enslaved women disrupted plantation operations.
10. How did enslaved women preserve African cultural practices and knowledge despite the conditions of slavery?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that economic development happened "unevenly across the United States" and created "distinct regional patterns that shaped women's work and opportunities." Compare women's economic opportunities in at least three different regions (New England mills, Southern plantations, Western frontiers, or Northern cities). How did geography determine not just what work women did, but whether they could control their own labor and build independent lives?
2. Analyze the contradictions in the "Cult of True Womanhood." Why did Sarah Josepha Hale promote domestic ideals that would have made her own career impossible? How did women like Emma Willard and Catharine Beecher both challenge and reinforce gender restrictions? What does this reveal about how middle-class white women navigated social expectations during this period?
3. The chapter states that the "Cult of True Womanhood" was "less a description of reality than as a boundary marker, sorting women into categories of respectability." Explain what this means. How did ideas about "true womanhood" function to justify racial and class hierarchies rather than simply describing gender roles? Use specific examples of how working-class women, African American women, and enslaved women were excluded from these ideals.
4. Enslaved women faced overwhelming constraints, yet the chapter describes multiple strategies of resistance they employed. Analyze different forms of resistance discussed in the chapter—from everyday acts like slowing work pace to more dramatic actions like Celia's case or Caroline's legal challenge. What risks did different forms of resistance carry, and what do these varied strategies reveal about how enslaved women navigated impossible situations while maintaining their humanity and agency?

CC BY NC SA

This page titled 4.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

5: CLASS AND IDENTITY IN ANTEBELLUM SOCIETY

5.1: Overview

5.2: Class-Based Divisions and Expectations for Women

5.3: Urban Working Women and Immigrant Communities

5.4: Communities in Focus - Latina Women in the Borderlands

5.5: Study Guide

5.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

5.1: Overview

5.1: Overview

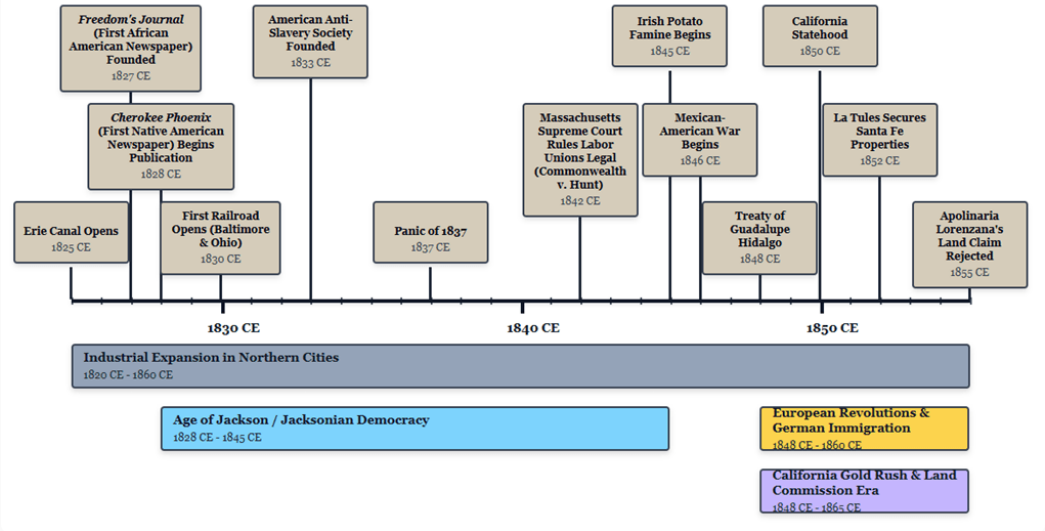


Figure 5.1 Timeline of the Early Feminist Movement, 1830-1880 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights women's leadership in religious revivals, abolitionist organizing, the founding of the women's rights movement at Seneca Falls, key constitutional amendments, and the expansion of reform activism through the temperance and moral reform movements.

The employment office in Boston operated like a market. Potential employers examined Irish women's hands to judge whether they were accustomed to hard work, questioned them about their religious practices, and selected the most docile-seeming candidates for domestic service. Agnes O'Connor, who arrived in 1847, described the process as deliberately humiliating. Once hired for a Beacon Hill family, her workday began at 5 a.m. and rarely ended before 10 p.m., seven days a week. She slept in an unheated attic room and ate leftover food from the family's meals. Meanwhile, the woman who employed her spent her afternoons making social calls and supervising the household O'Connor actually ran.

The distance between these two women's lives wasn't just about money, though money certainly mattered. It involved education, health, legal protection, social respect, and control over one's own future. New ideas about proper femininity celebrated domestic perfection, but this ideal required resources most families lacked and ignored the labor of women like O'Connor who made such perfection possible for others. Class divisions grew sharper as immigration added ethnic hierarchies to existing inequalities. In the Southwest, American conquest disrupted legal systems that had recognized women's property rights, replacing them with laws that treated married women as legally invisible. How women navigated these transformations depended on the resources they could command and the networks they could build.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how class divisions shaped women's daily lives, education, and social expectations during the antebellum period.
2. **Explain** the economic conditions facing urban working women, including wage levels, working conditions, and strategies for survival.
3. **Compare** the experiences of different immigrant women in urban labor markets.
4. **Identify** the property rights that women in the Southwest held under Mexican law and how these changed after American annexation.
5. **Summarize** the strategies that elite and working-class Latina women used to protect their property and maintain their position after annexation.

This page titled 5.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

5.2: Class-Based Divisions and Expectations for Women

5.2: Class-Based Divisions and Expectations for Women



Figure 5.2 Court and Tremont Streets from Scollay Square, Boston, print by W.L. Champney and Bricher Damoreau, 1894 (Boston Public Library. Public Domain.)

Urban streetscapes like this one reveal the commercial and social spaces where middle-class women performed their "genteel" duties—making social calls, shopping for household goods, and engaging in charitable work that reinforced their family's social standing.

Middle-class domesticity required financial resources that most families simply could not afford. Surviving household accounts from Philadelphia merchant families show annual household expenses of over $1,000 in the 1840s, more than many families earned in a year. This covered expenses that middle-class women were expected to manage: maintaining a properly furnished home, providing appropriate meals for family and guests, purchasing clothing that met social standards, and supporting charitable causes. Godey's Lady's Book regularly featured house plans that included servants' quarters and formal parlors, while advocating expensive fashion choices such as whalebone corsets and silk dresses. These publications created standards that defined middle-class respectability while being completely unattainable for working-class women who struggled to afford basic necessities.

This "genteel performance" became a full-time occupation for middle-class women. Sarah Biddle's diary from 1840s Philadelphia records daily rounds of social calls, leaving calling cards at homes of other families in her social circle, attending charitable committee meetings, and supervising household servants. The diary reveals the emotional labor involved in maintaining social status: remembering which families to visit and when, navigating complex rules about mourning periods and appropriate dress, and constantly monitoring her family's reputation. A single social misstep, such as calling on a family during an inappropriate mourning period or wearing colors considered too bright for a recent widow, could damage a family's social standing and affect daughters' marriage prospects.

Education and Class Barriers



Figure 5.3 Mount Holyoke Seminary teachers, photograph by unknown, 1861 (Five Colleges Digital Collections. Public Domain.)

From left to right: Helen M. French, Julia E. Ward, Emily S. Wilson, Elisabeth Blanchard (standing), and Mary A. Evans. While Mount Holyoke aimed to provide educational opportunities for women, class barriers remained visible as scholarship students worked as domestic servants for wealthier classmates to afford their education.

Education marked another clear class divide. Mount Holyoke Seminary, founded by Mary Lyon in 1837, charged $60 annually for tuition and board, equivalent to several months' wages for a skilled worker. For a seamstress earning 12 to 18 cents for a twelve-hour day, earning this amount would require more than a year of full-time work without spending a penny on food, shelter, or clothing. Lyon's letters reveal her struggle between maintaining middle-class standards and her desire to educate less wealthy students. She believed education could elevate women from lower classes, but she also needed to maintain the school's reputation among middle-class families who provided most students and financial support.

By 1850, Mount Holyoke offered scholarships to promising poor students, but required them to work as domestic servants for their wealthier classmates. This created visible class distinctions within the institution. Students from wealthy families arrived with trunks full of fashionable clothing, while scholarship students owned only basic necessities. Personal letters from the 1840s reveal that scholarship students spent up to two hours daily cleaning their classmates' rooms, serving meals, and doing laundry, all while maintaining the same rigorous academic schedule. They ate meals at separate tables, entered buildings through different doors, and understood that their presence depended on gratitude and good behavior.

Some scholarship students went on to become influential educators themselves. Sarah Whitman, who worked as a domestic to fund her education from 1848 to 1851, later founded three schools for working-class women in Massachusetts, where no student would have to work as a servant to receive an education. Her schools charged lower tuition, accepted students with minimal

previous education, and emphasized practical skills alongside academic subjects. Mount Holyoke graduates established or taught at numerous schools across the country, each confronting decisions about class, accessibility, and educational opportunity.

Reform Movements and Economic Crisis

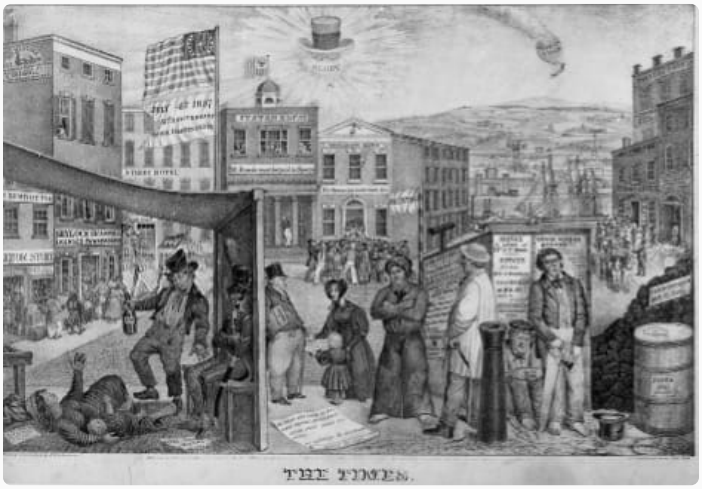


Figure 5.4 The times (1837 U.S. caricature on the financial panic of that year), lithograph by Edward Williams Clay, 1837 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Clay's satirical print depicts the devastating impact of the Panic of 1837 on working-class families, showing desperate scenes outside a mechanics' bank and debtors' prison—a stark contrast to middle-class reform movements that often ignored the economic realities driving women's choices.

Reform movements highlighted complex class dynamics that their participants rarely acknowledged. The Boston Female Moral Reform Society's 1835 constitution declared its mission to "rescue fallen women," but its methods revealed class biases that undermined its stated goals. Middle-class reformers conducted "friendly visits" to working-class neighborhoods, offering moral advice while often ignoring economic realities that shaped women's choices. The Society raised substantial funds to publish tracts on virtue, while spending far less on direct aid to poor women. Their publications lectured on temperance and modesty while offering little practical guidance for women struggling to survive on meager factory wages or to feed children on a seamstress's earnings.

Sarah Grimké's 1837 "Letters on the Equality of the Sexes" particularly criticized this approach, noting that middle-class reformers "speak much of lifting up our fallen sisters, yet keep their own servants in conditions approaching bondage." Grimké observed that reform societies employed domestic servants who worked long hours for low wages. Yet, these same societies condemned poor women for moral failings when economic desperation forced them into prostitution or other survival strategies. The reformers failed to see the connection between the wages they paid their own servants and the "moral failings" they claimed to combat.

The panic of 1837 exposed these class divisions with brutal clarity. Philadelphia's Benevolent Society reported that formerly middle-class women seeking aid for the first time were struggling to maintain appearances while facing poverty. Their records show painful adjustments: women selling family silver piece by piece, secretly doing piecework sewing to earn money without

admitting their need, dismissing servants they could no longer afford, while trying to hide their reduced circumstances from neighbors. One Society member wrote of finding a former patron secretly sewing shirts by candlelight, having dismissed her own servants just months before. Her situation illustrated how precarious middle-class status could be and how quickly economic disaster could strip away the markers of respectability.

The economic crisis affected working-class women differently because they had never relied on the illusion of economic security that middle-class status provided. Established working-class women had long maintained mutual aid networks that provided practical support during hardship. The Female Cordwainers Society of Lynn, Massachusetts, provided sick benefits and funeral aid to members, pooling resources to support colleagues during childbirth, illness, or unemployment. These working-class mutual aid societies operated on principles different from middle-class charitable organizations, providing assistance without judgment or demands that recipients reform their behavior or prove their worthiness.

This page titled 5.2: Class-Based Divisions and Expectations for Women is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 6.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

5.3: Urban Working Women and Immigrant Communities

5.3: Urban Working Women and Immigrant Communities



Figure 5.5 Male supervisor threatening female sweatshop worker, wood engraving, 1888 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Sweatshop conditions in the garment industry left women vulnerable to exploitation and abuse, with wages so low that a seamstress working full days could not afford basic room and board—creating desperate circumstances that middle-class reformers condemned without addressing the economic structures that caused them.

The panic of 1837 accelerated trends already underway for urban working women by forcing more women into the paid labor force while simultaneously driving down wages. In New York's working-class wards, the proportion of single women reporting wage work increased dramatically in the late 1830s and early 1840s. Municipal records show women increasingly concentrated in specific trades, with thousands working as seamstresses by the mid-1840s. The economics of seamstress work were brutal. Newspapers reported typical wages of 12 to 18 cents for a twelve-hour day, while basic room and board in a working-class boarding house cost about $1.50 per week. A seamstress working six full days would earn, at best, just over $1.00 weekly, leaving her short of even basic lodging before considering food or clothing. During winter months, when daylight hours shortened and made sewing by candlelight both difficult and dangerous, many women earned far less, forcing them to choose between heat and food.

The system worked this way because of the structure of the garment industry. Merchants contracted with shop owners, who then hired women to sew garments at piece rates that declined as more desperate workers flooded the market. Shop owners profited

by paying workers as little as possible, and women had little bargaining power because desperate workers always outnumbered available jobs. Some women supplemented their wages through prostitution, a choice that middle-class reformers condemned as moral failing without acknowledging the economic desperation that drove it or their own role in creating the wage structures that made survival nearly impossible on legitimate earnings alone.

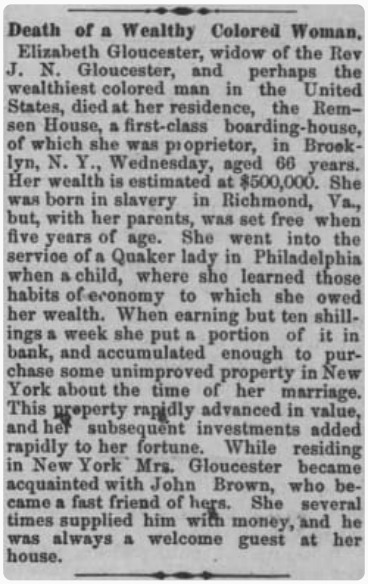
Irish Immigration and Domestic Service

Irish immigrant women became increasingly visible in domestic service after the famine migration beginning in 1845. Boston's employment records show Irish-born women coming to dominate domestic service within a decade of the famine's start. Letters from Agnes O'Connor, who arrived in Boston in 1847, describe the system of "intelligence offices" that placed Irish women in service. She paid a fee to register at an office, then waited alongside dozens of other young women to be inspected by potential employers. The process was deliberately humiliating, with employers examining women's hands to judge whether they were accustomed to hard work and questioning them about their religious practices to ensure they were suitably docile.

Her letters detail demanding conditions once employed. She worked from early morning (often 5 or 6 a.m.) to late evening (rarely before 9 or 10 p.m.), seven days a week, with only Sunday afternoon free for church attendance. She slept in an unheated attic room, ate leftover food from the family's meals rather than receiving proper meals of her own, and faced constant discrimination based on her Irish background and Catholic faith. "Help Wanted" advertisements frequently included the phrase "No Irish Need Apply," explicitly excluding Irish women from better positions. Even positions that hired Irish women often paid them less than American-born women for the same work.

Working conditions in factories presented different challenges. The Lowell mills' own records document deterioration over time. In the mid-1830s, women operated two looms each at a manageable pace. By 1850, they managed four looms without wage increases, meaning they had to work faster and more intensely just to maintain the same income, while the risk of injury increased with each additional machine. Company doctor Josiah Curtis reported in 1845 that a significant proportion of female workers suffered from respiratory diseases, which he attributed to cotton dust and poor ventilation. His recommendation for improved ventilation was rejected as too costly, and women continued working in conditions that slowly destroyed their lungs.

Mill worker Sarah Bagley's diary from 1844 describes women coughing blood but continuing to work because they could not afford time off. The mills paid no sick leave, and women who missed work lost wages and risked being fired for unreliability. Bagley's diary records attending funerals for young women who had worked in the mills only a few years before dying of consumption or other respiratory diseases. These deaths were treated as personal tragedies rather than industrial accidents, with mill owners accepting no responsibility for the conditions that had killed their workers.



Death of a Wealthy Colored Woman.

Elizabeth Gloucester, widow of the Rev J. N. Gloucester, and perhaps the wealthiest colored man in the United States, died at her residence, the Remsen House, a first-class boarding-house, of which she was proprietor, in Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, aged 66 years. Her wealth is estimated at $500,000. She was born in slavery in Richmond, Va., but, with her parents, was set free when five years of age. She went into the service of a Quaker lady in Philadelphia when a child, where she learned those habits of economy to which she owed her wealth. When earning but ten shillings a week she put a portion of it in bank, and accumulated enough to purchase some unimproved property in New York about the time of her marriage. This property rapidly advanced in value, and her subsequent investments added rapidly to her fortune. While residing in New York Mrs. Gloucester became acquainted with John Brown, who became a fast friend of hers. She several times supplied him with money, and he was always a welcome guest at her house.

Figure 5.6 Obituary notice for Elizabeth Gloucester, Birmingham Iron Age, August 23, 1883 (Public Domain.)

Gloucester built substantial wealth through strategic real estate investments beginning in the 1820s, demonstrating how some African American women created economic independence despite facing severe discrimination in employment and business—achievements that middle-class reform narratives typically ignored.

African American women faced even more restricted options than white working-class women. City directories typically listed only a handful of occupations regularly open to African American women: washerwoman, seamstress, domestic servant, or cook. These occupations paid less than the same work performed by white women, and African American women faced constant discrimination that limited their ability to secure even these poorly paid positions. Many employers refused to hire Black women entirely, while others hired them only for the most undesirable tasks that white women would not accept.

Despite these constraints, some African American women found ways to build economic independence through careful saving and strategic investment. Elizabeth Gloucester started as a domestic servant in 1820s Brooklyn but gradually invested her savings in real estate. Her account books show she began by saving small amounts from her wages, living as cheaply as possible, and denying herself even minor comforts to accumulate capital. She purchased her first property, a small house, and rented rooms to other domestic workers. The rent income allowed her to save more quickly and purchase additional properties, slowly building a portfolio that generated increasing income.

By 1850, Gloucester had built substantial wealth through real estate investments, becoming one of Brooklyn's wealthier property owners regardless of race. Her business success came from careful management and strategic decisions. She started by renting small rooms to other domestic workers, building a reputation for clean, safe accommodations at fair prices. As her capital grew, she developed properties for different markets, maintaining some properties for working-class tenants while developing others

for middle-class renters. The Gloucesters' home also served as a stop on the Underground Railroad, with Elizabeth using her business network to help arrange safe employment for those seeking freedom. This work was dangerous and could have destroyed her business if discovered, but she considered it essential to use her resources to help others escape slavery.



Figure 5.7 Row of houses in the Five Points neighborhood, Manhattan, photograph by unknown, c. 1879 (Public Domain.)

Despite its reputation for poverty and vice in middle-class publications, Five Points became home to innovative mutual aid networks, including female-run cooperative boarding houses where immigrant women pooled resources and created flexible payment systems that enabled economic survival and mobility.

The growth of immigrant communities fostered new support networks that helped women survive in difficult economic circumstances. New York's Five Points district, though notorious for poverty and crime in middle-class publications, became home to multiple female-run cooperative boarding houses that provided crucial support for working women. Margaret Lynch's establishment, opened in 1842, housed twenty Irish women who pooled resources for rent and food. Her boarding house ledgers reveal an innovative payment system in which residents contributed through a combination of money, skilled labor, and shared childcare. This flexible system helped women transition from domestic service to better-paying factory work by providing stable housing while they searched for new positions and adjusted to different work schedules.

German immigrant women, arriving in greater numbers after the 1848 revolutions in Europe, often worked in family-run businesses that provided more autonomy than factory work or domestic service. German women operated bakeries, groceries, and beer gardens, frequently employing other immigrant women and creating spaces where newly arrived immigrants could find employment, housing leads, and information about navigating life in America. German immigrant women who operated these businesses often provided informal banking services, holding savings for other women who didn't trust American banks or helping women accumulate money to bring family members from Europe and start their own enterprises

---

This page titled 5.3: Urban Working Women and Immigrant Communities is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 6.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

5.4: Communities in Focus - Latina Women in the Borderlands

5.4: Communities in Focus - Latina Women in the Borderlands



Figure 5.8: Map of the Mexican Cession showing territories ceded to the United States in 1848, map by Kballen, 2008 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 3.0.)

The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo transferred vast territories from Mexico to the United States, dramatically transforming the legal status of Spanish-Mexican women who had enjoyed considerable property and business rights under Mexican law but would face restrictions under American coverture laws.

Before 1848, Spanish-Mexican women in the Southwest enjoyed considerable legal and economic rights under Mexican law, including property ownership, business licensing, and inheritance protections. Mexican law recognized married women's property rights and allowed women to operate businesses under their own names, reflecting cultural assumptions about women's economic roles different from those that dominated in the United States. The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which ended the Mexican-American War in 1848, dramatically transformed these established systems. While the treaty formally protected Mexican citizens' property rights, implementation of American property law often conflicted with Hispanic legal traditions in ways that systematically disadvantaged women. American law, particularly the doctrine of coverture, treated married women as legally invisible and transferred their property rights to their husbands.

Property Rights and the Legal Transition

The contrast between successful and unsuccessful property claims reveals how wealth and connections determined outcomes under the new American system. María Gertrudis Barceló, known as "La Tules," operated Santa Fe's most successful gambling

house and had accumulated substantial property under Mexican law through her business acumen and strategic investments. She worked to maintain her status by carefully adapting to American legal requirements, quickly filing English-language documentation of Spanish land grants, hiring American lawyers to translate her Spanish documentation into forms that American courts would recognize, and using her political connections with American military officials to support her cases. By 1852, Barceló had secured titles to extensive Santa Fe properties and continued to operate her gambling house while expanding into money lending.

Her success contrasted sharply with that of women who lacked similar resources. When the California Land Commission began operations in 1851 to adjudicate property claims in the newly acquired American territory, women faced complex bureaucratic hurdles requiring extensive documentation in English and presented according to American legal procedures that differed fundamentally from Mexican legal traditions. Apolinaria Lorenzana had managed Mission San Diego lands since 1834, maintaining agricultural operations and supporting the remaining Native American community for nearly two decades. She submitted detailed Spanish documentation of her rights, supported by testimony from prominent Californios attesting to her management and occupation of the lands. Under Mexican law, her management and occupation of the lands gave her legitimate claims to ownership. However, the commission rejected her claim in 1855, ruling that mission lands could not be privately held regardless of occupancy or management, a decision that ignored both Mexican legal precedents and the practical realities of land use in California.

Lorenzana's case was not exceptional. American land commissions or courts denied many Spanish-Mexican women's land grant claims for various reasons that often seemed designed to transfer property from Hispanic women to American settlers. Many women lost property because they could not produce documentation that met American legal standards, could not afford the legal costs of pursuing claims through multiple levels of courts, or found that American courts simply did not recognize Mexican legal principles about property acquisition and women's rights.

Strategic Adaptation Through Business and Marriage

Women who successfully navigated the transition typically combined multiple strategies to protect their property and maintain their position. Doña Teodora Trujillo's records from the 1840s and 1850s show how she maintained influence through complex multi-cultural commerce. She traded in textiles, livestock, and silver between Hispanic, Anglo, and Indigenous communities, building a business network that crossed cultural boundaries and made her valuable to multiple communities. Her ledgers show she extended credit strategically to both Hispanic and Anglo community members, building relationships through loans at rates that created long-term obligations rather than maximizing immediate profit. When her family faced challenges to their land grants, she mobilized both Anglo and Hispanic supporters to testify on their behalf, demonstrating how economic relationships could provide protection that legal claims alone could not guarantee.



Figure 5.9 Juliana Gutiérrez y Chavez Hubbell with some of her children, photograph by unknown, c. 1890s (Gutierrez Hubbell House Alliance. Public Domain.)

Gutiérrez y Chavez's 1849 marriage contract with American trader James Lawrence Hubbell strategically protected her property rights and cultural practices, demonstrating how Spanish-Mexican women negotiated the transition to American rule by combining legal innovation with business acumen.

Marriage became another avenue for protecting property and securing a position under American rule. Church records show an increase in marriages between Anglo men and Tejano women from prominent families in the years following the treaty. These marriages often involved careful negotiation of property rights and cultural practices in ways that challenged simple narratives about cultural assimilation or resistance. Juliana Gutiérrez y Chavez's 1849 marriage contract with American trader James Lawrence Hubbell illustrates this strategic adaptation. The contract, written in both Spanish and English to ensure enforceability in both legal traditions, specified that the property Juliana brought to the marriage would remain under her control. It established that she would manage family business affairs in New Mexico while her husband traveled for trade. It required that children be raised Catholic and learn Spanish as well as English. These provisions reflected Juliana's determination to maintain her legal rights and cultural practices within an American legal framework that typically gave husbands control over wives' property and family decisions.

Class Inequality and Differential Outcomes

The stark divide between elite women's relative success and working-class women's systematic dispossession reveals how the legal transition affected Latina women differently based on their economic resources and social connections. While elite women like Barceló and Juliana often successfully negotiated protections through legal documentation, hired lawyers, and strategic marriages, most Hispanic women lacked access to these tools and faced devastating losses. Court records show that poor Tejana women often lost both property and custody rights in mixed marriages, particularly when those marriages ended through death or divorce. This was particularly devastating in rural communities, where women who had traditionally managed small farms and ranches found themselves without legal standing to maintain their land or protect their children's inheritance.

Territorial court records document numerous cases where working-class Hispanic women were separated from their children or displaced from family lands after marriages to Anglo settlers. American courts applied coverture principles that transferred women's property to their husbands, overriding Mexican legal traditions that had protected women's separate property. When marriages ended, women often found themselves with no legal claim to property they had brought to the marriage or helped build during the marriage. The legal system also failed to protect working-class Hispanic women from violence and exploitation, with complaints by Hispanic women about physical abuse or economic exploitation by Anglo husbands frequently dismissed by judges and juries composed entirely of Anglo men who brought their own cultural assumptions about proper gender relations and racial hierarchies to their decisions.

This fundamental inequality in legal protection established enduring patterns that would shape Hispanic women's experiences for generations. Elite Hispanic women could often maintain their status through strategic adaptation, legal maneuvering, and cross-cultural alliances that protected their property and position. Working-class Hispanic women faced systematic dispossession with fewer resources to resist and little recourse when American legal institutions failed to recognize their rights or protect their interests. The patterns established during this transition period would continue influencing Hispanic women's experiences and activism for generations, shaping community responses to American political and economic domination.

This page titled 5.4: Communities in Focus - Latina Women in the Borderlands is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

5.5: Study Guide

5.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The antebellum period was defined by a stark gap between the ideal of "True Womanhood" and the reality of economic survival. While middle-class women performed the labor of maintaining social status (social calls, fashion, charity), working-class women—including the influx of **Irish immigrants**—labored in sweatshops and domestic service under grueling conditions. In the Southwest, the **Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo (1848)** brought a legal revolution; the imposition of American law (specifically **coverture**) stripped many **Latina women** of the property rights they had enjoyed under Mexican law, though elite women often found ways to adapt through strategic marriage and legal maneuvering.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how class divisions shaped women's daily lives, education, and social expectations during the antebellum period.
2. **Explain** the economic conditions facing urban working women, including wage levels, working conditions, and strategies for survival.
3. **Compare** the experiences of different immigrant women in urban labor markets.
4. **Identify** the property rights that women in the Southwest held under Mexican law and how these changed after American annexation.
5. **Summarize** the strategies that elite and working-class Latina women used to protect their property and maintain their position after annexation.

Section Summaries

5.1 Class-Based Divisions and Expectations for Women

This section contrasts middle-class standards with working-class realities.

- **The Cost of Gentility:** Middle-class status required expensive "performances" managed by women—social calls, elaborate dress, and charity. A single misstep could ruin a family's reputation.
- **Education Barriers: Mount Holyoke Seminary** offered women an education but maintained class distinctions; scholarship students were required to work as servants for their wealthier classmates.
- **Reform vs. Reality:** Middle-class groups like the **Boston Female Moral Reform Society** tried to "rescue" poor women but ignored the economic causes of poverty. In contrast, working-class groups like the **Female Cordwainers Society** provided non-judgmental mutual aid.
- **The Panic of 1837:** The economic crisis exposed the fragility of the middle class, with some women secretly selling family silver or taking in sewing to survive.

5.2 Urban Working Women and Immigrant Communities

This section focuses on the labor conditions of urban women and the rise of immigrant communities.

- **The Seamstress Economy:** Thousands of women worked as seamstresses for piece rates (12-18 cents/day), often earning less than the cost of room and board.
- **Irish Domestic Service:** Following the famine migration (1845), Irish women dominated domestic service. They faced humiliation at employment offices and discriminatory **"No Irish Need Apply"** notices.
- **Black Female Enterprise:** Despite severe discrimination, **Elizabeth Gloucester** built substantial wealth through real estate investments in Brooklyn, funding abolitionist causes.
- **Immigrant Mutual Aid:** In neighborhoods like **Five Points**, Irish women created cooperative boarding houses with flexible payment plans to support one another. German women utilized family businesses (bakeries, beer gardens) to build economic autonomy.

5.3 Communities in Focus: Latina Women in the Borderlands

This section details the legal transition in the Southwest after the Mexican-American War.

- **Legal Collision:** Mexican law allowed women to own property and businesses; American law (coverture) transferred those rights to husbands. This transition led to massive property loss for many women.
- **Success and Failure:** Elite women like **"La Tules" (María Gertrudis Barceló)** used wealth and lawyers to secure their titles. In contrast, **Apolinaria Lorenzana** lost her land because American commissions refused to recognize her Mission land management as valid ownership.

- **Strategic Marriage:** Women like **Juliana Gutiérrez y Chavez** used prenuptial contracts in mixed marriages (Anglo-Tejano) to legally protect their property and ensure their children were raised with Catholic/Spanish traditions.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Mount Holyoke Seminary:** Founded by Mary Lyon (1837), a pioneering school for women that nonetheless reinforced class hierarchies by using poor students as domestic labor.
- **Panic of 1837:** A severe economic depression that forced many women into the workforce and exposed the financial vulnerability of the middle class.
- **Piece Rates:** The system of paying workers (like seamstresses) per item produced rather than a set hourly wage, often resulting in poverty-level income.
- **Potato Famine:** Also known as the “Great Famine” or “Irish Famine,” it was a catastrophic period of widespread starvation and disease that killed approximately one million people, forced another million to emigrate, and fundamentally transformed Irish and American society.
- **Elizabeth Gloucester:** A formerly enslaved woman who became one of the wealthiest Black women in America through real estate investment in the antebellum North.
- **Five Points:** A working-class, immigrant neighborhood in New York City known for poverty but also for strong female-led mutual aid networks.
- **Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo (1848):** The peace treaty ending the Mexican-American War; it promised to respect Mexican property rights, but American courts often invalidated them.
- **María Gertrudis Barceló ("La Tules"):** A successful entrepreneur and gambling house owner in Santa Fe who successfully navigated the legal transition to American rule.
- **Apolinaria Lorenzana:** A Californio woman who managed Mission lands for decades but lost her property when American courts rejected her claims.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Stansell, Christine.** *City of Women: Sex and Class in New York, 1789–1860*. Knopf, 1986.
    - *Relevance:* The definitive social history of the urban working women

(seamstresses, vibrant youth culture) discussed in Section 5.2.

- **Diner, Hasia R.** *Erin's Daughters in America: Irish Immigrant Women in the Nineteenth Century*. Johns Hopkins University Press, 1983.
    - *Relevance:* Explores why Irish women dominated domestic service and how they navigated the labor market as described in Section 5.2.
- **González, Deena J.** *Refusing the Favor: The Spanish-Mexican Women of Santa Fe, 1820–1880*. Oxford University Press, 1999.
    - *Relevance:* Provides the detailed history of women like "La Tules" and the legal struggles in the Southwest covered in Section 5.3.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Five Colleges Digital Collections: Mount Holyoke**
    - *Resource:* Mary Lyon's Letters and Papers(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Primary documents regarding the founding of the seminary and the daily lives of students mentioned in Section 5.1.
- **Library of Congress: Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo**
    - *Resource:* The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Full text and context for the document that changed the legal landscape for Latina women in 1848 .
- **New York Public Library: The Five Points**
    - *Resource:* Five Points (Images)(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Visualizing the immigrant neighborhood discussed in Section 5.2.

Multimedia

- **This Information:** The Irish in America(opens in new window) (10 mins)
    - *Description:* A brief overview of the push factors (Famine) and the labor roles Irish immigrants filled in the U.S..
- **Knowledgia:** The Mexican-American War – Explained in 16 Mins(opens in new window) (16 mins)
    - *Description:* Discusses the land loss and "second-class citizenship" faced by Mexican Americans after 1848, relevant to Section 5.3.

This page titled 5.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

5.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

5.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) Agnes O'Connor, an Irish immigrant who arrived in 1847, worked as:

a) A factory worker in Lowell

b) A domestic servant with workdays from 5 a.m. to 10 p.m., seven days a week

c) A seamstress in New York

d) A teacher in Boston

2) Middle-class domesticity required annual household expenses that, according to Philadelphia merchant family records from the 1840s, exceeded:

a) $500

b) $1,000

c) $2,000

d) $5,000

3) **True or False**: Mount Holyoke Seminary was founded by Mary Lyon in 1837.

4) Mount Holyoke Seminary charged $60 annually for tuition and board. For a seamstress earning 12 to 18 cents for a twelve-hour day, earning this amount would require:

a) Two months of work

b) Six months of work

c) More than a year of full-time work

d) Five years of work

5) By 1850, Mount Holyoke offered scholarships to less wealthy students, but required them

to:

a) Pay back the money after graduation

b) Work as domestic servants for their wealthier classmates

c) Teach in rural schools during summer

d) Attend extra religious services

6) The Panic of 1837 was an economic crisis that:

a) Only affected working-class families

b) Exposed class divisions as formerly middle-class women sought aid for the first time

c) Led to higher wages for factory workers

d) Had no impact on women's employment

7) **True or False**: Sarah Grimké's 1837 "Letters on the Equality of the Sexes" criticized middle-class reformers for keeping their own servants in poor conditions while condemning poor women for moral failings.

8) In New York during the 1840s, seamstresses typically earned how much for a twelve-hour day?

a) 5 to 8 cents

b) 12 to 18 cents

c) 25 to 30 cents

d) 50 cents

9) The garment industry's piece-rate system meant that:

a) Workers were paid by the hour

b) Merchants contracted with shop owners who hired women at rates that declined as more workers needed jobs

c) All seamstresses earned the same wage

d) Workers could set their own prices

10) Irish immigrant women in Boston faced employment discrimination through:

a) Being paid the same as American-born women

b) "Help Wanted" advertisements that often included "No Irish Need Apply"

c) Laws preventing them from working

d) Being required to attend Protestant churches

11) **True or False:** By 1850, Lowell mill workers operated four looms each without wage increases, compared to two looms in the mid-1830s.

12) The doctrine of coverture in American law meant that:

a) Women could own unlimited property

b) Married women were legally invisible and their property rights transferred to their husbands

c) Only single women could work

d) Women had equal rights to men

13) Elizabeth Gloucester built wealth through:

a) Inheriting money from her family

b) Working as a teacher

c) Strategic real estate investments beginning in the 1820s

d) Operating a factory

14) The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was signed in what year?

a) 1837

b) 1842

c) 1848

d) 1855

15) **True or False:** Under Mexican law before 1848, Spanish-Mexican women in the Southwest enjoyed property ownership, business licensing, and inheritance protections.

16) María Gertrudis Barceló ("La Tules") successfully maintained her property after American conquest by:

a) Marrying an American official

b) Filing English-language documentation, hiring American lawyers, and using political connections

c) Moving to Mexico

d) Giving up her business entirely

17) The California Land Commission began operations in what year to adjudicate property claims?

a) 1848

b) 1849

c) 1851

d) 1855

18) Apolinaria Lorenzana had managed Mission San Diego lands since 1834, but:

a) Successfully won her claim in 1851

b) The Land Commission rejected her claim in 1855

c) Sold her land before filing a claim

d) Never filed a claim

19) **True or False**: Juliana Gutiérrez y Chavez's 1849 marriage contract with James Lawrence Hubbell was written in both Spanish and English and specified that her property would remain under her control.

20) The chapter argues that the gap between the celebrated feminine ideal and lived reality was:

a) An unfortunate accident of history

b) The precise mechanism by which power was distributed in antebellum America

c) Easily solved through reform movements

d) Only temporary and quickly corrected

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain how "genteel performance" functioned as a full-time occupation for middle-class women and what resources it required.

2. Describe the class distinctions that existed within Mount Holyoke Seminary despite Mary Lyon's desire to educate less wealthy students.

3. How did the Panic of 1837 expose class divisions between middle-class and working-class women's experiences?

4. Explain the economic reality facing seamstresses in New York during the 1840s and why their wages made survival nearly impossible.

5. Describe the conditions that Irish immigrant women like Agnes O'Connor faced when working as domestic servants in Boston.

6. How did working conditions in Lowell mills deteriorate between the mid-1830s and 1850, and what impact did this have on workers' health?

7. Explain how Elizabeth Gloucester built economic independence despite facing severe discrimination as an African American woman.

8. Describe how the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo and the implementation of American property law affected Spanish-Mexican women's legal rights.

9. What strategies did elite Latina women like María Gertrudis Barceló use to maintain their property and position after American conquest?

10. How did the legal transition after 1848 affect working-class Latina women differently than elite Latina women?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how middle-class reform movements often ignored or perpetuated the economic realities that shaped working-class women's lives. Analyze the contradictions between the Boston Female Moral Reform Society's stated goals and their actual practices. How did Sarah Grimké critique these contradictions? What does this reveal about how class shaped women's perspectives on social problems during this period?
2. Compare the survival strategies that different groups of working women developed in response to economic hardship. Consider Irish immigrants' employment networks, German immigrants' family businesses, African American women's real estate

investments, and working-class mutual aid societies. What do these varied strategies reveal about how women navigated economic constraints when legal protections and social support systems failed them?

3. The chapter argues that education at Mount Holyoke Seminary both challenged and reinforced class divisions. Explain how the school's scholarship program created opportunities while also maintaining visible class distinctions. What does the experience of scholarship students who worked as domestic servants for wealthier classmates reveal about the limits of educational access as a path to social mobility?
4. Analyze how the American conquest of the Southwest affected Latina women differently based on their class position. Compare the experiences of elite women like María Gertrudis Barceló and Juliana Gutiérrez y Chavez with working-class Latina women who lost property and custody rights. What does this differential impact reveal about how legal systems can systematically advantage some groups while dispossessing others, even when those groups share gender, ethnicity, and cultural background.

This page titled 5.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

6: THE EARLY FEMINIST MOVEMENT

6.1: Overview

6.2: Roots of Organized Feminism in Social Movements

6.3: The Seneca Falls Convention and the Declaration of Sentiments

6.4: Early Women Activists in Abolition

6.5: Study Guide

6.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 6: The Early Feminist Movement is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

6.1: Overview

6.1: Overview

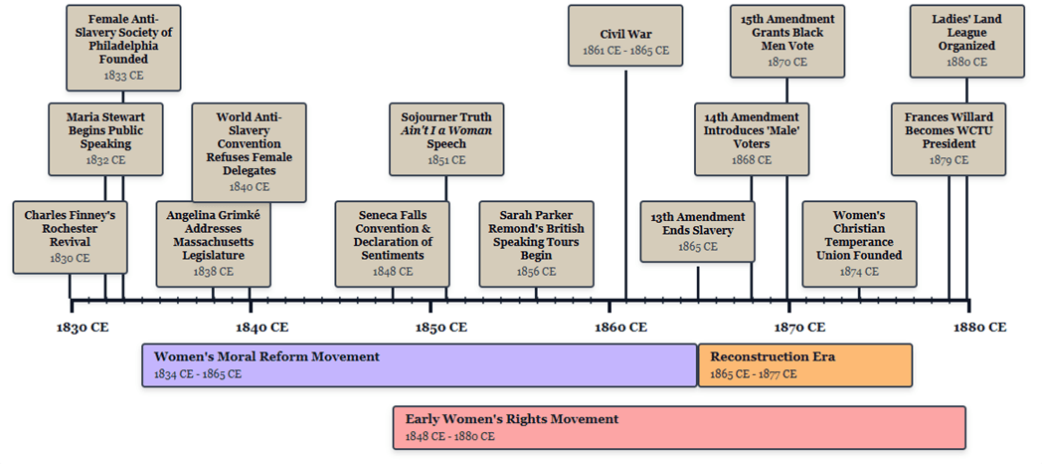


Figure 6.1 Timeline of the Early Feminist Movement, 1830-1880 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights women's leadership in religious revivals, abolitionist organizing, the founding of the women's rights movement at Seneca Falls, key constitutional amendments, and the expansion of reform activism through temperance and moral reform movements.

The 1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention in London refused to seat female delegates who had traveled across the Atlantic to attend. Lucretia Mott, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, and other American women found themselves forced to sit behind a curtain in the gallery, prohibited from speaking or voting. They had raised money, organized petition campaigns, and risked social censure to fight slavery, only to be told they could not participate in an international convention devoted to human rights.

The humiliation sparked long conversations between Mott and Stanton about the connections between slavery and women's legal subordination. Both systems denied people fundamental rights based on characteristics they were born with. Both treated certain groups as property or dependents rather than autonomous individuals. These conversations led directly to the Seneca Falls Convention eight years later, where three hundred people signed a Declaration of Sentiments demanding equal rights for women. The organized women's rights movement didn't emerge from nowhere; it grew out of decades of women's participation in religious revivals and reform campaigns, where they developed organizational skills, moral authority, and experience in public activism. Women who had learned to run temperance societies and abolition campaigns carried those skills into feminist organizing. African American women like Maria Stewart and Sarah Parker Remond contributed to both movements, demonstrating how the struggle for racial justice was connected to the fight for women's rights.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Explain** how women's participation in religious revivals and reform movements provided training and experience for later feminist activism.
2. **Describe** how early women's rights conventions developed their arguments for legal and social equality.
3. **Identify** the specific grievances about women's legal and social status that early feminists raised.
4. **Summarize** how African American women contributed to both abolition and women's rights movements.
5. **Compare** the organizing strategies different women's reform groups used, including petition campaigns, fundraising, and public speaking.

This page titled 6.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

6.2: Roots of Organized Feminism in Social Movements

6.2: Roots of Organized Feminism in Social Movements



Figure 6.2 Woman's Holy War: Grand Charge on the Enemy's Works, lithograph by Currier & Ives, 1874 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

This temperance movement imagery depicts women as moral crusaders battling against liquor interests, illustrating how women's reform activism—rooted in religious revivals—provided organizational experience and moral authority that would fuel the broader women's rights movement.

The organized women's rights movement emerged directly from the religious revivals and social reform campaigns of the early nineteenth century. Women who organized temperance societies and abolition campaigns developed crucial skills in public speaking, petition drives, and fundraising that would prove essential for feminist activism. Records from Charles Finney's 1830-1831 Rochester revival show that women made up a significant majority of new converts and took unprecedented leadership in prayer meetings. Female converts like the Grimké sisters moved from religious activism to social reform, particularly in the temperance and abolition movements, carrying organizational skills and moral authority developed in religious settings into broader political work.

The transition from religious to political activism was not always smooth. Many women found that the same churches that had welcomed their spiritual leadership resisted their involvement in political causes. Ministers who had praised women's piety condemned their public speaking on slavery or women's rights. This contradiction pushed some women toward more radical positions as they recognized that gender restrictions, not just slavery or alcohol abuse, limited their ability

to work for social change.

Women in the Abolition Movement

The American Anti-Slavery Society provided a crucial training ground for women's political organizing. When Angelina Grimké addressed the Massachusetts legislature in 1838, she became the first woman to speak before an American legislative body. Her speeches drew crowds of thousands, demonstrating women's ability to influence public opinion on controversial political issues. Her testimony before the legislature addressed both slavery and women's rights, arguing that women had a duty to speak out against moral evils regardless of social conventions that demanded female silence on political matters.

However, male abolitionists' criticism of women's public speaking led to internal conflicts that would reshape both movements. Some male leaders argued that women's public activism hurt the abolitionist cause by giving opponents additional reasons to attack the movement. They urged women to work quietly behind the scenes rather than speaking publicly. This tension came to a head at the 1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention in London, which refused to seat female delegates. American women, including Lucretia Mott and Elizabeth Cady Stanton, had traveled across the Atlantic to attend the convention only to be forced to sit behind a curtain in the gallery, prohibited from speaking or voting. The experience was humiliating and infuriating. These women had raised money, organized petition campaigns, and risked social censure to fight slavery, only to be told they could not participate in an international convention devoted to human rights.

The convention's treatment of female delegates sparked serious discussions about the need for an independent women's rights movement. Mott and Stanton spent long hours during their London visit discussing the connections between slavery and women's legal subordination. Both systems denied people fundamental rights based on characteristics they were born with. Both relied on legal frameworks that treated certain groups as property or dependents rather than autonomous individuals. Both justified oppression through claims about natural inferiority. These conversations would eventually lead to the Seneca Falls Convention eight years later.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union

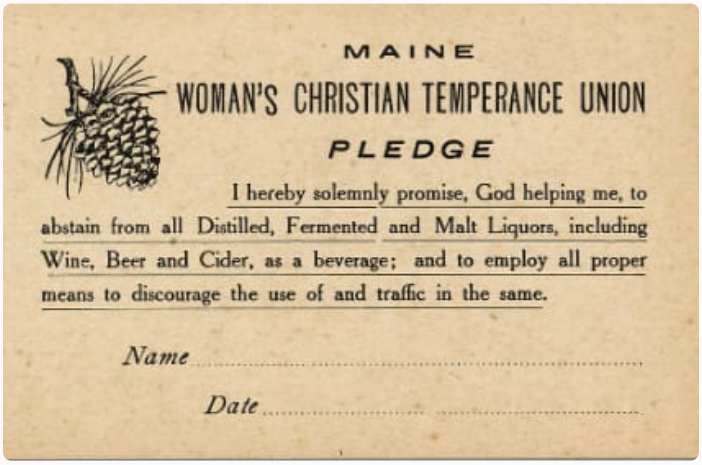


Figure 6.3 Maine Woman's Christian Temperance Union pledge card, late 19th century (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

The WCTU distributed pledge cards like this one as part of their grassroots organizing, asking members to abstain from alcohol and "discourage the use of and traffic in the same"—an approach

that mobilized hundreds of thousands of women into political activism through the respectable framework of protecting homes and families.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU), founded in 1874, became one of the largest and most influential women's organizations of the 19th century. The organization emerged from women's frustration with alcohol's effects on families and communities, but it quickly expanded far beyond temperance advocacy. Under Frances Willard's leadership from 1879 to 1898, the WCTU grew from 27,000 to 200,000 members, demonstrating women's capacity for large-scale political organizing on a scale that had seemed impossible just a generation earlier.

Willard transformed the WCTU through her "Do Everything" policy, which connected temperance to a broad reform agenda. She argued that alcohol abuse was connected to poverty, domestic violence, political corruption, and women's lack of legal rights, so the WCTU should address all these issues. Local chapters established kindergartens, pushed for prison reform, campaigned for labor protections, advocated for public health initiatives, and worked for women's suffrage. This comprehensive approach allowed the organization to appeal to women with different primary concerns while building support for women's political rights. A woman might join because she worried about her husband's drinking, then gradually become involved in suffrage work as she recognized that women needed political power to protect their families and communities.

The WCTU was particularly important because it gave middle-class women, especially in small towns and rural areas, their first experience with political activism and public speaking. Many women joined initially out of concern about alcohol's effects on their families and communities, then gradually became involved in broader reform work. The organization's respectable image (focused on protecting homes and children) made it socially acceptable for conservative women to participate in ways that more radical women's rights organizations did not. WCTU meetings taught women how to run organizations, conduct meetings, manage finances, speak in public, and lobby legislators. These skills would prove invaluable as women moved into other forms of political activism.

However, despite the WCTU's commitment to social reform, the organization struggled with racial inclusivity. While African American women like Frances Harper worked to build bridges between Black and white temperance activists, many local chapters remained segregated. Southern chapters often excluded Black women entirely, while Northern chapters sometimes created separate auxiliary organizations for African American members. This reflected broader racial tensions within reform movements and the difficulty white reformers had in recognizing how racism intersected with other forms of oppression they opposed.

Educational Networks and Reform

Female seminary graduates played essential roles in spreading reform ideas across the country. Emma Willard's Troy Female Seminary alumnae records show that graduates established schools, wrote for reform newspapers, and organized local reform societies throughout the 1830s and 1840s. These women used their education and professional positions as teachers to promote various reforms. By the mid-1840s, Troy graduates had founded hundreds of schools across multiple states, creating networks of educated women who shared reform commitments and stayed connected through correspondence and periodic reunions.

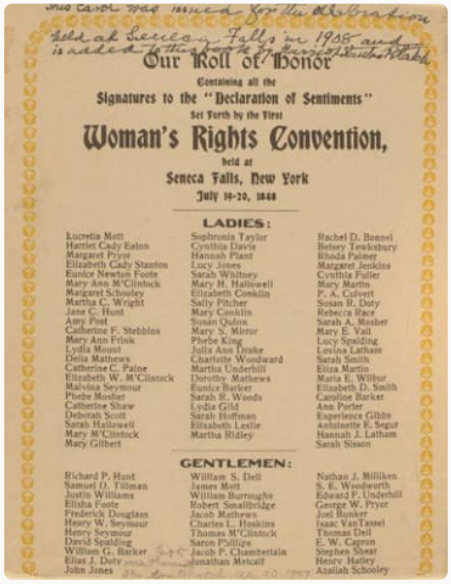
Mary Lyon's Mount Holyoke students were particularly active in reform movements. The school's emphasis on service and moral responsibility encouraged graduates to become involved in social activism. Many pre-1850 graduates participated in temperance societies, abolition organizations, or other reform movements. Some used their positions as teachers to promote reform ideas in their communities, incorporating discussions of social issues into their classroom instruction. Others wrote for reform publications or organized local chapters of national reform organizations. These networks of educated women, connected through their seminary experiences, provided infrastructure for reform movements that might otherwise have struggled to reach beyond urban centers.

This page titled 6.2: Roots of Organized Feminism in Social Movements is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 6.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

6.3: The Seneca Falls Convention and the Declaration of Sentiments

6.3: The Seneca Falls Convention and the Declaration of Sentiments



Our Roll of Honor

Containing all the

Signatures to the "Declaration of Sentiments"

Set Forth by the First

Woman's Rights Convention,

held at

Seneca Falls, New York

July 19-20, 1848

LADIES:

Lucretia Mott
Harriet Cady Eaton
Margaret Pryor
Elizabeth Cady Stanton
Eunice Newton Foote
Mary Ann M'Clintock
Margaret Schooley
Martha C. Wright
Jane C. Hunt
Amy Post
Catherine F. Stebbins
Mary Ann Frink
Lydia Mount
Delia Mathews
Catherine C. Paine
Elizabeth W. M'Clintock
Malvina Seymour
Phebe Mosher
Catherine Shaw
Deborah Scott
Sarah Hallowell
Mary M'Clintock
Mary Gilbert

Sophronia Taylor
Cynthia Davis
Hannah Plant
Lucy Jones
Sarah Whitney
Mary H. Hallowell
Elizabeth Conklin
Sally Pitcher
Mary Conklin
Susan Quinn
Mary S. Mirror
Phebe King
Julia Ann Drake
Charlotte Woodward
Martha Underhill
Dorothy Mathews
Eunice Barker
Sarah R. Woods
Lydia Gild
Sarah Hoffman
Elizabeth Leslie
Martha Ridley

Rachel D. Bonnel
Betsey Tewksbury
Rhoda Palmer
Margaret Jenkins
Cynthia Fuller
Mary Martin
P. A. Culvert
Susan R. Doty
Rebecca Race
Sarah A. Mosher
Mary E. Vail
Lucy Spalding
Lovina Latham
Sarah Smith
Eliza Martin
Maria E. Wilbur
Elizabeth D. Smith
Caroline Barker
Ann Porter
Experience Gibbs
Antoinette E. Segur
Hannah J. Latham
Sarah Sisson

GENTLEMEN:

Richard P. Hunt
Samuel D. Tillman
Justin Williams
Elisha Foote
Frederick Douglass
Henry W. Seymour
Henry Seymour
David Spalding
William G. Barker
Elias J. Doty
John Jones

William S. Dell
James Mott
William Burroughs
Robert Smallbridge
Jacob Mathews
Charles L. Hoskins
Thomas M'Clintock
Saron Phillips
Jacob P. Chamberlain
Jonathan Metcalf

Nathan J. Milliken
S. E. Woodworth
Edward F. Underhill
George W. Pryor
Joel Bunker
Isaac VanTassel
Thomas Dell
E. W. Capron
Stephen Shear
Henry Hatley
Azaliah Schooley

Figure 6.4 Signatures from the Declaration of Sentiments, 1848 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

Of the approximately 300 attendees at the Seneca Falls Convention, 100 people—68 women and 32 men—signed the Declaration of Sentiments, publicly committing themselves to the radical demand for women's full equality, including the controversial call for suffrage.

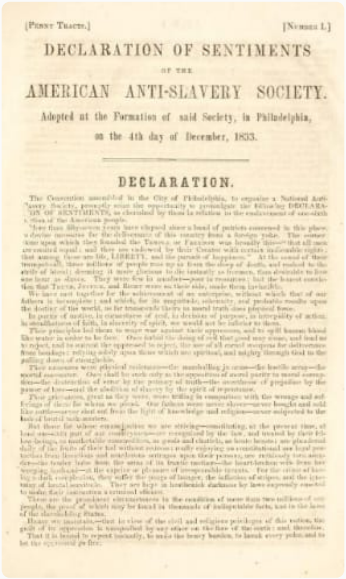
The Seneca Falls Convention of 1848 marked the formal beginning of the organized women's rights movement in America. The idea emerged from conversations between Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Lucretia Mott during and after the 1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention in London. For eight years, the two women had discussed the need for a public meeting focused specifically on women's rights. The immediate catalyst came in July 1848, when Mott visited central New York and met with Stanton, Martha Wright, and Mary Ann McClintock. During afternoon tea at the McClintocks' home, the women decided to organize a convention within days rather than continuing to talk about doing it someday.

Planning meetings took place around Stanton's dining room table, where she worked with the other organizers to draft the meeting's foundational documents. They placed a small advertisement in the Seneca County Courier announcing "a convention to discuss the social, civil, and religious condition and rights of women." The advertisement invited interested parties to attend on July 19-20 at the Wesleyan Chapel in Seneca Falls. The organizers had limited expectations, hoping for perhaps fifty or a hundred

local attendees who might be curious enough to come hear what these women had to say.

On July 19, over 300 people appeared, including about forty men. The first day was supposed to be for women only, but when men arrived and asked to participate, the organizers debated whether to turn them away. They ultimately allowed men to attend but prohibited them from voting on resolutions on the first day. James Mott, Lucretia's husband, served as chair for the convention because the organizers felt that having a male chair would lend the proceedings more legitimacy in the public eye, a concession to social conventions that some participants later regretted.

The Declaration of Sentiments



DECLARATION OF SENTIMENTS

OF THE

AMERICAN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY.

Adopted at the Formation of said Society, in Philadelphia,

on the 4th day of December, 1833.

DECLARATION.

Figure 6.5: Declaration of Sentiments of the American Anti-Slavery Society, 1844 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

Stanton borrowed not only from the Declaration of Independence but also from abolitionist organizing strategies, adapting the format of this Anti-Slavery Society document to frame women's grievances—a move that linked feminist activism to broader movements for human rights and justice.

The Convention's primary document, the Declaration of Sentiments, deliberately echoed the language and structure of the Declaration of Independence. Stanton's original draft, preserved in the Library of Congress, shows how carefully she adapted Jefferson's words: "We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men and women are created equal." This rhetorical strategy served multiple purposes. It connected women's rights to American revolutionary principles, making the cause seem patriotic rather than radical. It highlighted the contradiction between America's founding ideals and its treatment of women. It provided a familiar framework that would help audiences understand the arguments being made.

The document listed eighteen specific grievances against men's treatment of women. These included denial of voting rights, married women's lack of property rights, limited educational and employment opportunities, exclusion from most professions, unequal divorce and custody laws, and double standards in moral expectations. Each grievance paralleled complaints against

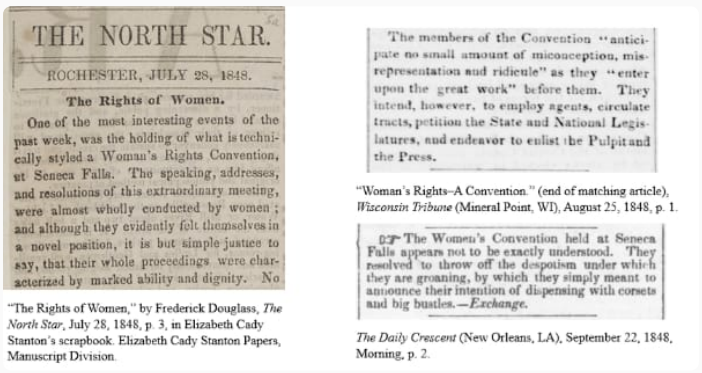
King George III in the original Declaration, suggesting that men's tyranny over women was comparable to British tyranny over the colonies. Some grievances addressed legal disabilities that affected all women: "He has made her, if married, in the eye of the law, civilly dead." Others addressed educational and professional exclusion: "He has denied her the facilities for obtaining a thorough education, all colleges being closed against her," and "He has monopolized nearly all the profitable employments."

When Stanton proposed including women's suffrage among the resolutions, even Lucretia Mott cautioned, "Lizzie, thee will make us ridiculous." Many convention participants worried that demanding the vote would seem too extreme and would undermine the movement's more moderate goals, such as property rights and educational access. The convention minutes record heated debates over this resolution. Some argued that women should focus on legal rights within marriage and access to education and employment before tackling political rights. Others, including Stanton, contended that without the vote, women would never have the power to secure other rights through legislative change.

Frederick Douglass, the only African American present at the convention, gave a powerful speech supporting women's right to vote. He argued that if the principles of democracy and human rights had any meaning, they must apply to women as well as men. His support helped secure the suffrage resolution's passage, though by a narrow margin. His presence and advocacy also demonstrated connections between the abolitionist and women's rights movements, as both challenged fundamental assumptions about who deserved full citizenship rights.

Three hundred people signed the Declaration of Sentiments, including about one hundred men. However, many later removed their names under intense public criticism. Some faced ridicule from neighbors and family members who considered women's rights activism inappropriate and unfeminine. Others worried about damage to their business reputations or social standing. The fact that so many withdrew their support reveals the social costs of supporting women's rights in 1848, even in relatively progressive areas of New York.

Public Response and Organizing Methods



THE NORTH STAR.

ROCHESTER, JULY 28, 1848.

The Rights of Women.

One of the most interesting events of the past week, was the holding of what is technically styled a Woman's Rights Convention, at Seneca Falls. The speaking, addresses, and resolutions of this extraordinary meeting, were almost wholly conducted by women; and although they evidently felt themselves in a novel position, it is but simple justice to say, that their whole proceedings were characterized by marked ability and dignity. No

"The Rights of Women," by Frederick Douglass, *The North Star*, July 28, 1848, p. 3, in Elizabeth Cady Stanton's scrapbook. Elizabeth Cady Stanton Papers, Manuscript Division.

The members of the Convention "anticipate no small amount of misconception, misrepresentation and ridicule" as they "enter upon the great work" before them. They intend, however, to employ agents, circulate tracts, petition the State and National Legislatures, and endeavor to enlist the Pulpit and the Press.

"Woman's Rights–A Convention." (end of matching article), *Wisconsin Tribune* (Mineral Point, WI), August 25, 1848, p. 1.

☞ The Women's Convention held at Seneca Falls appears not to be exactly understood. They resolved to throw off the despotism under which they are groaning, by which they simply meant to announce their intention of dispensing with corsets and big bustles.—*Exchange.*

The Daily Crescent (New Orleans, LA), September 22, 1848, Morning, p. 2.

Figure 6.6 Newspaper coverage of the Seneca Falls Convention from Elizabeth Cady Stanton's scrapbook, 1848 (Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. Public Domain.)

Stanton preserved both supportive coverage (such as Frederick Douglass's The North Star) and hostile reactions in her scrapbook, documenting how the convention sparked national debate—the publicity, even when negative, helped spread word of the movement's goals and inspired women's rights organizing nationwide.

The practical organizing methods established at Seneca Falls shaped the future of women's activism. Convention participants were divided into committees focused on specific issues: education, employment, legal rights, and political participation. Each committee discussed problems in its area and drafted resolutions for the whole convention to debate and vote on. This committee structure became standard practice at subsequent women's rights meetings, allowing large gatherings to address multiple issues efficiently while giving participants opportunities to work on topics they cared most about.

Amy Post's detailed notes show how the convention handled controversial topics and managed discussions. Speakers were limited to ten minutes to ensure many people could participate. Every resolution required both discussion and formal votes. The organizers tried to create procedures that balanced democratic participation with efficient decision-making, demonstrating that women could conduct orderly, productive meetings on serious political topics rather than dissolving into the emotional chaos that critics predicted would result from women discussing politics.

The North Star, Frederick Douglass's newspaper, provided one of the few sympathetic accounts of the convention, describing it as an essential step toward human equality. Most newspapers, however, reacted with mockery or outrage. The Oneida Whig called it "the most shocking and unnatural incident ever recorded in the history of womanity." The Philadelphia Public Ledger warned that women's equality would lead to "universal anarchy," with wives abandoning their husbands and children to pursue careers and political power. These adverse reactions reflected deep anxieties about changing gender roles and women's challenges to male authority.

Despite hostile press coverage, or perhaps partly because of it, the convention sparked a wave of women's rights organizing. The publicity, even when negative, spread the word about the movement and its goals. Elizabeth and Mary McClintock began hosting weekly women's rights meetings in their Waterloo, New York, home, creating ongoing discussion spaces rather than one-time events. Within two years, women's rights conventions met in Salem, Ohio (1850), Worcester, Massachusetts (1850), and Syracuse, New York (1852). Each gathering refined the movement's goals and strategies, addressing questions about priorities, tactics, and organization that the Seneca Falls meeting had raised but not fully resolved.

The Worcester convention attracted delegates from eleven states and included working women like mill worker Lucy Stone alongside middle-class reformers. The participation of working women pushed the movement to address economic as well as political rights. Former domestic servant Sojourner Truth's presence and speech reminded attendees that race and class shaped women's experiences differently and that a movement focused solely on middle-class white women's concerns would fail to address the needs of all women. By 1851, women's rights conventions were drawing crowds of over a thousand people, demonstrating growing public interest in what had seemed a radical fringe movement just three years earlier.

This page titled 6.3: The Seneca Falls Convention and the Declaration of Sentiments is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

6.4: Early Women Activists in Abolition

6.4: Early Women Activists in Abolition

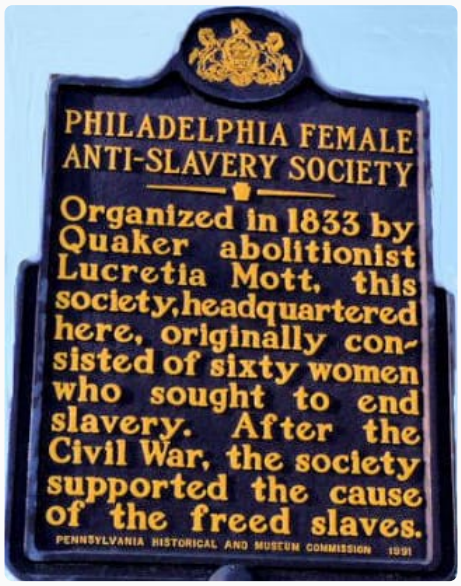


Figure 6.7 Historical marker for the Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society, photograph by Bob Brophy, 2014 (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

Founded in 1833 as one of the first racially integrated women's organizations in America, the Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society pioneered petition campaigns, fundraising fairs, and cross-racial organizing methods that transformed American activism and provided crucial training for the women's rights movement.

Women's involvement in abolition and temperance movements created vital networks for social reform while developing new forms of women's political activism. The Female Anti-Slavery Society of Philadelphia, founded in 1833 as one of the first racially integrated women's organizations, pioneered techniques that transformed American activism. Sarah Mapps Douglass and Grace Bustill Douglass, mother and daughter leaders of the society, developed systematic approaches to political organizing that other reform groups would adopt.

Their door-to-door petitioning campaigns gathered thousands of signatures on anti-slavery petitions sent to Congress. These campaigns required careful organization and training. Women learned how to approach strangers, present their cause persuasively, respond to objections, and record signatures properly. The work was often unpleasant and sometimes dangerous, as many people responded with hostility to women discussing political matters in public. Some men refused to speak with female petitioners, slamming doors in their faces. Some women criticized the petitioners for stepping outside proper feminine behavior

and lectured them about their duty to stay home. Despite these challenges, the Douglasses and their colleagues persisted, viewing petition campaigns as essential tools for building public opposition to slavery and demonstrating that ordinary citizens could influence government policy.

The society's annual anti-slavery fairs became major cultural and political events that combined sales of handmade goods with political education. These fairs created spaces where people could support the cause while shopping for household items, clothing, or decorative objects. Women donated items they had made throughout the year, using their domestic skills (sewing, knitting, quilting) to support political activism. The fairs raised substantial funds that supported anti-slavery publications, schools for African American children, and assistance for freedom seekers. By transforming domestic production into political fundraising, the fairs demonstrated how women could use traditional feminine skills for political purposes while also building community and spreading information about the evils of slavery.

The society's meeting minutes from 1837 to 1840 reveal how women from diverse backgrounds worked together across racial lines in ways unusual for the period. Members formed reading circles to study anti-slavery texts together, discussing arguments and evidence. They practiced public speaking in safe environments before addressing larger audiences. They debated strategies and shared information about national developments in the anti-slavery movement. This organizational work built skills and confidence that participants would use throughout their lives in various reform causes.

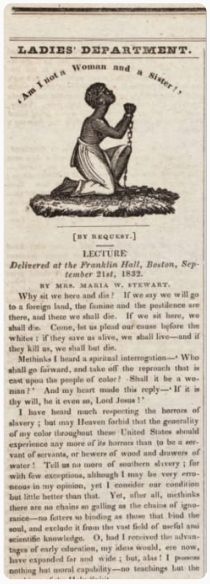
Pioneering Public Speakers



Figure 6.8: Maria Stewart, photograph by unknown, date unknown (Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

Stewart became the first American woman to regularly address public audiences on political issues in 1832, connecting racism, poverty, and women's oppression in speeches that challenged both white racism and gender restrictions—though intense criticism forced her to end her public speaking career after only a year.

Reform movements generated powerful new voices for social justice. Maria Stewart began speaking out against slavery and racism in Boston in 1832, becoming the first African American woman to address public audiences on political issues regularly. Her speeches were remarkable for their scope and radicalism. She connected racism, poverty, and women's oppression, arguing that these systems reinforced each other and required comprehensive social transformation rather than piecemeal reforms. She urged African American women to seek education and economic independence while criticizing both white racism and what she saw as insufficient resistance from African American men to the conditions their communities faced.


LADIES' DEPARTMENT.

'Am I not a Woman and a Sister?'

[BY REQUEST.]

LECTURE

Delivered at the Franklin Hall, Boston, September 21st, 1832.

BY MRS. MARIA W. STEWART.

Why sit we here and die? If we say we will go to a foreign land, the famine and the pestilence are there, and there we shall die. If we sit here, we shall die. Come, let us plead our cause before the whites: if they save us alive, we shall live—and if they kill us, we shall but die.

Methinks I heard a spiritual interrogation—'Who shall go forward, and take off the reproach that is cast upon the people of color? Shall it be a woman?' And my heart made this reply—'If it is thy will, be it even so, Lord Jesus!'

I have heard much respecting the heroes of slavery; but may Heaven forbid that the generality of my color throughout these United States should experience any more of its horrors than to be a servant of servants, or hewers of wood and drawers of water! Tell us no more of southern slavery; for with few exceptions, although I may be very erroneous in my opinion, yet I consider our condition but little better than that. Yet, after all, methinks there are no chains so galling as the chains of ignorance—no fetters so binding as those that bind the soul, and exclude it from the vast field of useful and scientific knowledge. O, had I received the advantages of early education, my ideas would, ere now, have expanded far and wide; but, alas! I possess nothing but moral capability—no teachings but the

Figure 6.9 "Am I not a Woman and a Sister?" lecture by Maria Stewart, September 21, 1832, reprinted in *The Liberator*, November 17, 1832 (Boston Public Library. Public Domain.)

Stewart's speeches connected multiple forms of oppression, arguing that racism, poverty, and restrictions on women reinforced each other and required comprehensive social transformation—a radical intersectional analysis that was decades ahead of its time.

Stewart's public speaking career was brief, lasting only about a year. She faced intense criticism not just from whites who objected to her race and gender, but also from some African American men who felt she was inappropriately criticizing the community and stepping outside proper female roles. In 1833, she gave a farewell address explaining that the hostility she faced made it impossible to continue her public speaking, though she emphasized that she had not changed her views and still believed everything she had said. However, her example inspired other women to speak publicly, demonstrating that it was possible even in the face of severe criticism.

Sarah Parker Remond built on Stewart's example, developing an international speaking career that took her from Salem, Massachusetts to lecture halls across Britain and Italy. Remond came from a prominent free Black family in Massachusetts and had received a good education despite facing discrimination. She began speaking at anti-slavery meetings in the 1850s, bringing personal experiences of racism and detailed knowledge of slavery's operations. Her tours of Britain in the late 1850s and early 1860s helped build British opposition to American slavery and support for the Union during the Civil War. She gave hundreds of speeches describing slavery's brutality and the discrimination that free Black Americans faced in the North, helping British

audiences understand that America's racial problems extended beyond the South.

Charlotte Forten Grimké's detailed diary from 1856 to 1864 describes how women's anti-slavery societies created leadership opportunities and built networks that would support decades of civil rights work. Grimké, related to the Grimké sisters through marriage, was part of Philadelphia's African American elite. Her diary records attending anti-slavery meetings, teaching in schools for African American children, and participating in literary societies where Black intellectuals gathered to discuss literature, politics, and strategies for racial advancement. During the Civil War, she traveled to the South Carolina Sea Islands to teach formerly enslaved people, documenting her experiences in essays published in Northern magazines. Her diary reveals how educated African American women used their positions to advance both racial justice and women's rights, often working in contexts where they faced discrimination from white women in the movements they were part of.

Immigrant Women and Expanded Reform Traditions

Mathilde Franziska Anneke brought European revolutionary experience to American activism after fleeing Germany following the failed 1848 revolutions. She had participated in German democratic movements and had experience with radical politics that most American reformers lacked, including exposure to socialist ideas about economic equality and women's rights. In Milwaukee in 1852, she launched the German-language feminist newspaper *Deutsche Frauen-Zeitung* (German Women's Gazette), which connected women's rights to broader questions of democracy and social justice. The newspaper addressed issues relevant to German immigrant women while also covering the American women's rights movement, creating connections between different reform communities and introducing American activists to European feminist ideas.

The Ladies' Land League, organized by Irish-American women in 1880, connected women's rights to questions of economic justice and anti-imperialism. The organization supported Irish resistance to British rule while also advocating for women's political participation in both Ireland and America. Irish-American women drew on their experiences of ethnic discrimination in America and their connections to struggles in Ireland to develop a political vision that linked various forms of oppression. Their work demonstrated how immigrant women adapted and expanded American reform traditions, bringing international perspectives and experiences that enriched American activism and challenged the movement to think beyond narrowly American concerns.

This page titled 6.4: Early Women Activists in Abolition is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

6.5: Study Guide

6.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The organized women's rights movement did not appear in a vacuum; it grew out of the skills women learned in other reforms. After being humiliated and silenced at the **1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention** in London, **Lucretia Mott** and **Elizabeth Cady Stanton** resolved to hold a convention for women's rights. This led to the 1848 **Seneca Falls Convention**, where activists issued the **Declaration of Sentiments**. While this document famously demanded the right to vote, the movement was supported by a diverse coalition, including the **Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU)**, which mobilized thousands of women to protect the home, and African American abolitionists who connected racial justice with gender equality.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Explain** how women's participation in religious revivals and reform movements provided training and experience for later feminist activism.
2. **Describe** how early women's rights conventions developed their arguments for legal and social equality.
3. **Identify** the specific grievances about women's legal and social status that early feminists raised.
4. **Summarize** how African American women contributed to both abolition and women's rights movements.
5. **Compare** the organizing strategies different women's reform groups used, including petition campaigns, fundraising, and public speaking.

CC BY NC SA

Section Summaries

6.1 Roots of Organized Feminism in Social Movements

This section traces the lineage of feminist skills from religious and temperance organizations.

- **From Revival to Reform:** Women gained leadership experience in religious revivals (like those of Charles Finney) and transferred that moral authority to temperance and abolition work.
- **Abolitionist Tensions:** The "woman question" split the abolitionist movement. **Angelina Grimké** became the first woman to address a US legislature in 1838, but male opposition to women speaking publicly remained fierce.
- **The Catalyst:** The exclusion of female delegates from the 1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention in London convinced Mott and Stanton that women needed their own movement.
- **WCTU:** Under **Frances Willard**, the Women's Christian Temperance Union adopted a "Do Everything" policy, arguing that to protect the home from alcohol, women needed the vote, labor laws, and prison reform. This approach brought conservative, rural women into political activism.

6.2 The Seneca Falls Convention and the Declaration of Sentiments

This section details the first formal women's rights convention in 1848.

- **The Meeting:** Organized quickly by Stanton, Mott, and others in upstate New York, the convention drew over 300 attendees, including 40 men.
- **The Document:** The **Declaration of Sentiments** was modeled on the Declaration of Independence ("all men and women are created equal") to connect the cause to American revolutionary principles.
- **The Grievances:** It listed 18 grievances, including the denial of property rights, exclusion from colleges, and the "civil death" of married women.
- **The Vote:** The demand for **suffrage** was the most controversial resolution. It passed only after **Frederick Douglass** gave a speech arguing that rights must apply to all people, regardless of sex or race.

6.3 Early Women Activists in Abolition

This section highlights the intersectional work of women who fought slavery and sexism simultaneously.

- **Integrated Organizing:** The **Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society** (1833) was racially integrated and pioneered the use of fundraising fairs and door-to-door petitions.
- **Maria Stewart:** In 1832, she became the first American woman to regularly lecture on politics to mixed audiences. She argued that racism, poverty, and sexism were interconnected forms of oppression.
- **Global Reach: Sarah Parker Remond** lectured internationally, using her platform in Britain to build support for the Union and opposition to slavery during the Civil War .
- **Immigrant Activism:** Activists like **Mathilde Franziska Anneke** (German) and the **Ladies' Land League** (Irish) brought European revolutionary ideas and anti-imperialist perspectives into the American movement.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Seneca Falls Convention (1848):** The first convention organized specifically to discuss the rights of women, held in New York.
- **Declaration of Sentiments:** The foundational document of the women's rights movement, drafted by Elizabeth Cady Stanton, which demanded equality in law, education, and voting.
- **World Anti-Slavery Convention (1840):** An international meeting in London that refused to seat American female delegates, sparking the decision to organize a women's rights movement.
- **Frances Willard:** The leader of the WCTU who expanded the group's focus beyond temperance to include suffrage and labor reforms under her "Do Everything" policy.
- **Maria Stewart:** An African American activist who, in the early 1830s, became the first woman to give public political lectures to mixed audiences.
- **Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society:** An integrated abolitionist group founded in 1833 that developed key organizing tactics like petition drives and fairs.
- **Angelina Grimké:** A Southern-born abolitionist who became the first woman to address an American legislative body (Massachusetts, 1838).
- **Sarah Parker Remond:** An African American lecturer who toured Britain to gather international support for the abolition of American slavery.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Ginzberg, Lori D.** *Untidy Origins: A Story of Woman's Rights in Antebellum New York*. UNC Press, 2005.
    - *Relevance:* Examines the diverse and often conflicting motivations of the women involved in the early movement, providing context for Section 6.2.
- **Richardson, Marilyn (ed).** *Maria W. Stewart, America's First Black Woman Political Writer*. Indiana University Press, 1987.
    - *Relevance:* Collects the speeches and essays of Maria Stewart, central to Section 6.3.
- **McMillen, Sally G.** *Seneca Falls and the Origins of the Women's Rights Movement*. Oxford University Press, 2008.
    - *Relevance:* A detailed narrative of the 1848 convention and the lives of Mott, Stanton, and Stone.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **National Park Service: Declaration of Sentiments**
    - *Resource:* The Declaration of Sentiments, Seneca Falls Conference, 1848(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* The full text of the grievances and resolutions discussed in Section 6.2.
- **Digital History Reader: "Am I Not a Woman and a Sister? 1832"**
    - *Resource:* Broadside of an Abolitionist Poem(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Primary source visual culture related to the abolitionist women discussed in Section 6.3.
- **Boston Public Library: Maria Stewart**
    - *Resource:* Maria Stewart's 1832 Speech(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Text of the lecture mentioned in Figure 6.9, where Stewart connects race and gender oppression.

Multimedia

- **History:** The Seneca Falls Convention(opens in new window) (4 mins)
    - *Description:* A curator discussion of the original report of the convention and the rarity of the documents involved in Section 6.2.
- **Crash Course Black American History:** Maria Stewart(opens in new window) (11 mins)

- *Description:* A deep dive into the life and speeches of Maria Stewart, reinforcing the "Pioneering Public Speakers" content in Section 6.3.

This page titled 6.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

6.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

6.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) The 1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention in London refused to seat female delegates, forcing them to:

a) Return home immediately

b) Sit behind a curtain in the gallery, prohibited from speaking or voting

c) Attend only morning sessions

d) Speak but not vote

2) The Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) was founded in what year?

a) 1840

b) 1848

c) 1874

d) 1879

3) **True or False:** The Seneca Falls Convention took place in 1848.

4) Angelina Grimké became the first woman to speak before an American legislative body when she addressed:

a) The U.S. Congress

b) The New York State Assembly

c) The Massachusetts legislature

d) The Pennsylvania legislature

5) Under Frances Willard's leadership from 1879 to 1898, the WCTU grew from approximately

how many members to how many members?

a) 5,000 to 50,000

b) 10,000 to 100,000

c) 27,000 to 200,000

d) 50,000 to 500,000

6) Frances Willard's "Do Everything" policy meant that:

a) The WCTU focused only on temperance

b) The WCTU connected temperance to a broad reform agenda including suffrage, prison reform, and labor protections

c) Members had to participate in all activities

d) The organization avoided controversial issues

7) **True or False:** The immediate catalyst for organizing the Seneca Falls Convention came when Lucretia Mott visited central New York in July 1848 and met with Elizabeth Cady Stanton and others.

8) The Seneca Falls Convention was held at:

a) A private home

b) The Wesleyan Chapel

c) A university building

d) City Hall

9) The Declaration of Sentiments deliberately echoed which historical document?

a) The U.S. Constitution

b) The Bill of Rights

c) The Declaration of Independence

d) The Emancipation Proclamation

10) When Elizabeth Cady Stanton proposed including women's suffrage in the resolutions, what was Lucretia Mott's initial reaction?

a) She enthusiastically supported it

b) She cautioned that it would make them "ridiculous"

c) She refused to attend if it was included

d) She had no opinion on the matter

11) **True or False**: Frederick Douglass, the only African American present at the Seneca Falls Convention, gave a powerful speech supporting women's right to vote.

12) How many people signed the Declaration of Sentiments?

a) 50

b) 100

c) 300

d) 500

13) The Female Anti-Slavery Society of Philadelphia, founded in 1833, was significant because it was:

a) The first women's organization in America

b) One of the first racially integrated women's organizations

c) Only for African American women

d) Founded by men but run by women

14) Maria Stewart began speaking against slavery and racism in Boston in what year?

a) 1832

b) 1840

c) 1848

d) 1852

15) **True or False:** Maria Stewart's public speaking career lasted only about a year due to intense criticism from both whites and some African American men.

16) The Female Anti-Slavery Society's annual fairs served what purpose?

a) Only to sell handmade goods

b) Combined sales of goods with political education and fundraising for anti-slavery work

c) Were purely social events

d) Only raised money for schools

17) Sarah Parker Remond built an international speaking career that took her to:

a) France and Germany

b) Canada and Mexico

c) Britain and Italy

d) Spain and Portugal

18) Mathilde Franziska Anneke launched the German-language feminist newspaper *Deutsche Frauen-Zeitung* in Milwaukee in:

a) 1840

b) 1848

c) 1852

d) 1874

19) **True or False**: The Ladies' Land League, organized by Irish-American women in 1880, connected women's rights to questions of economic justice and anti-imperialism.

20) After the Seneca Falls Convention, many who had signed the Declaration of Sentiments:

a) Became more outspoken in their support

b) Removed their names under intense public criticism

c) Were arrested for their activism

d) Immediately gained voting rights

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain how women's participation in religious revivals and reform movements provided training for later feminist activism.
2. Describe what happened at the 1840 World Anti-Slavery Convention in London and why it sparked discussions about the need for a women's rights movement.
3. How did the WCTU's "Do Everything" policy expand the organization's mission beyond temperance advocacy?
4. Explain why Elizabeth Cady Stanton adapted the language and structure of the Declaration of Independence for the Declaration of Sentiments.
5. What were some of the specific grievances about women's legal and social status listed in the Declaration of Sentiments?
6. Describe the debate at the Seneca Falls Convention over including women's suffrage in the resolutions.
7. How did the Female Anti-Slavery Society of Philadelphia use petition campaigns to develop women's political organizing skills?
8. Explain what made Maria Stewart's speeches in 1832 remarkable and why her public speaking career was so brief.
9. How did annual anti-slavery fairs organized by women's groups combine domestic skills with political activism?
10. What contributions did immigrant women like Mathilde Franziska Anneke and Irish-American women in the Ladies' Land League make to American reform traditions?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that "the organized women's rights movement didn't emerge from nowhere; it grew from decades of women's participation in religious revivals and reform campaigns." Trace the development of women's political organizing from religious revivals through the abolition and temperance movements to the Seneca Falls Convention. What specific skills did women develop in these earlier movements, and how did discrimination within reform movements push women toward demanding their own rights?
2. Analyze the rhetorical strategy behind the Declaration of Sentiments. Why did Elizabeth Cady Stanton deliberately echo the Declaration of Independence's language and structure? What did this accomplish politically and symbolically? Consider both the grievances listed and the resolution for women's suffrage that proved so controversial even among convention participants.
3. The chapter describes how African American women like Maria Stewart, Sarah Parker Remond, and members of the Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society contributed to both abolition and women's rights movements. How did these women connect struggles against racial injustice with struggles for women's rights? What challenges did they face from both white reformers and within their own communities? What does their experience reveal about the intersections of race and gender in reform movements?

4. Compare the organizing strategies different women's reform groups used, including the Female Anti-Slavery Society's petition campaigns and fairs, the WCTU's broad reform agenda and grassroots chapters, and the Seneca Falls Convention's committee structure and declaration format. What made each strategy effective for its particular goals and context? How did these varied approaches shape the development of women's political activism in the nineteenth century?

This page titled 6.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7: LABOR AND PROFESSIONAL GROWTH

7.1: Overview
7.2: Factory Reform and Women's Advocacy
7.3: Communities in Focus - The Lowell Mill Girls
7.4: African American Women in Early Labor Movements
7.5: Study Guide
7.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 7: Labor and Professional Growth is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7.1: Overview

7.1: Overview

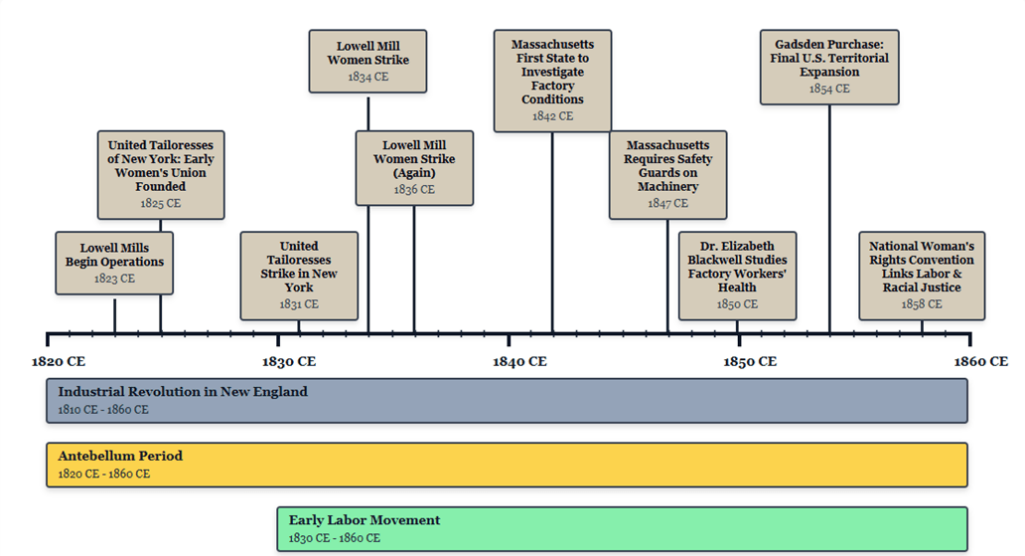


Figure 7.1 Timeline of Labor and Professional Growth, 1820-1860 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline shows the rise of industrial factory work, women's labor organizing, strikes for better wages and working conditions, workplace safety legislation, and the development of early labor unions during the antebellum period.

Textile production had always required long hours of tedious work, but the arrival of mills fundamentally changed it. Instead of spinning thread or weaving cloth at home between other tasks, women stood at machinery for twelve or fourteen hours without break. The machinery ran constantly, and so did the workers. Factory owners recruited young women from farms by advertising respectable temporary work, a chance to earn wages before marriage. What the advertisements didn't mention were the hazards: the cotton dust that filled lungs, the unguarded machines that caught hair and clothing, and the noise that often left workers deaf by their twenties. Women who took these jobs found that earning wages meant sacrificing health; most developed chronic respiratory problems within a year, and many left the mills permanently disabled before age twenty-five. Despite this exploitation, they organized anyway, launching strikes, testifying before legislatures, and building mutual aid networks. African American women's activism went further, connecting workplace exploitation to racial discrimination and arguing that these systems reinforced each other. Success depended on what networks women could build and what resources they could gather.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** the working conditions that women faced in factories during the mid-nineteenth century.
2. **Identify** the specific health hazards that factory work posed to women workers and the typical length of their working lives.
3. **Explain** the organizing strategies that women workers used to advocate for better conditions.
4. **Summarize** how women combined labor activism with participation in other reform movements.
5. **Compare** how race shaped different women's experiences of labor and their strategies for demanding economic justice.

This page titled 7.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7.2: Factory Reform and Women's Advocacy

7.2: Factory Reform and Women's Advocacy



Figure 7.2 Children working at noon at Willingham Cotton Mills, Macon, Georgia, photograph by Lewis Wickes Hine, 1909 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Hine's documentation of child labor in Southern textile mills revealed conditions that reformers—many of them women who had firsthand factory experience—fought to change through labor organizing and legislative advocacy.

By 1850, tens of thousands of women worked in textile mills across New England. Lowell's mills were the most famous, but similar factory communities had sprung up in Manchester, New Hampshire; Waltham, Massachusetts; Providence, Rhode Island; and other manufacturing centers. Factory records show that by 1860, women made up more than half of the industrial workforce in textile manufacturing. This was a fundamental shift from household production to factory labor that would have seemed impossible just a generation earlier.

Harsh Working Conditions

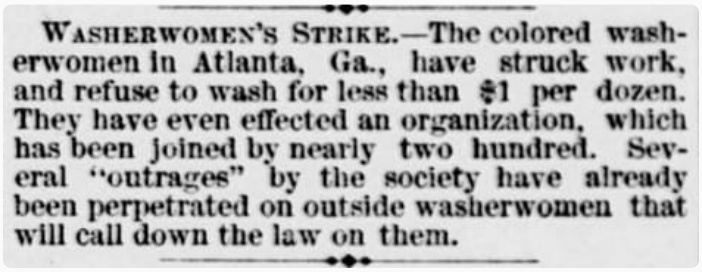
Working conditions in early factories were universally brutal. Factory inspection reports from the 1840s documented commonplace hazards: unguarded machinery that could catch clothing or hair, poor ventilation that trapped cotton dust and chemical fumes, extreme temperatures (overheated in summer and inadequately heated in winter), and exhausting work schedules often exceeding thirteen hours per day, six days a week. Workers stood at their machines for the entire shift with only brief breaks for meals, and those who sat down or leaned against walls risked fines or dismissal for laziness.

Medical records from factory towns revealed widespread occupational illnesses that destroyed young women's health within months of starting work. Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell's 1850 study of women factory workers found that most developed chronic respiratory problems within their first year of employment. The constant inhalation of cotton fibers led to persistent coughs,

difficulty breathing, and, eventually, serious lung diseases that contemporary doctors called "cotton consumption." The average working life in textile manufacturing was just four to six years before illness or injury forced women to quit. Many women left factories permanently disabled, unable to work or even perform basic household tasks, facing futures of poverty and dependence.

The machinery itself posed constant dangers that could maim or kill in an instant. Looms and spinning machines operated at high speeds with exposed moving parts. Women who tried to clear jams or make adjustments while machines were running risked severe injuries. Factory records document numerous cases of workers losing fingers, hands, or suffering crushing injuries when caught in machinery. The noise level in weaving rooms was so intense that workers often suffered hearing damage, and many older mill workers were wholly or partially deaf. The long hours and repetitive motions caused chronic pain in backs, legs, and hands that persisted long after women left factory work.

Early Labor Organizing



WASHERWOMEN'S STRIKE.—The colored washerwomen in Atlanta, Ga., have struck work, and refuse to wash for less than $1 per dozen. They have even effected an organization, which has been joined by nearly two hundred. Several "outrages" by the society have already been perpetrated on outside washerwomen that will call down the law on them.

Figure 7.3 Newspaper report on Atlanta washerwomen's strike, *Evening Star* (Washington, DC), August 9, 1881 (Library of Congress, CC0 1.0.)

Washerwomen in Atlanta organized collectively to demand wages above $1 per dozen, demonstrating how women workers across racial and regional lines used labor organizing tactics to challenge exploitative working conditions.

Women's advocacy for better conditions took various forms across different manufacturing centers as workers recognized that individual complaints accomplished nothing against powerful mill owners. In Providence, Rhode Island, Mary and Margaret O'Reilly organized the Female Industrial Reform Association in 1845, which successfully lobbied for the state's first workplace safety laws. Their organization grew to several hundred members within its first year by combining practical mutual aid (supporting sick or injured workers financially) with political advocacy (pressuring legislators to pass safety regulations). The O'Reilly's and their colleagues testified before the Rhode Island legislature about specific hazards they faced daily, making the abstract issue of industrial safety concrete through their personal experiences and sometimes displaying their own injuries or damaged lungs as evidence.

The New England Worker's Advocate, a weekly newspaper launched by Sarah Bagley and other labor reformers in 1844, became one of the region's first labor publications focused on women workers. The paper published detailed exposés of working conditions, including first-hand accounts from mill workers describing injuries, illnesses, and exploitation by owners who cared more about profits than workers' lives. These accounts provided evidence that reformers used when lobbying for legislative changes. The paper also shared information about organizing tactics, reprinted workers' letters describing conditions in different mills, and built connections between isolated groups of workers in different towns who might otherwise have felt alone in their struggles.

Their investigations and testimonies helped pass Massachusetts' 1847 law requiring safety guards on industrial machinery,

the first such law in the nation. This represented a significant victory, establishing the principle that state governments could regulate workplace conditions to protect workers rather than leaving everything to the supposed free market. In Pennsylvania, the Female Labor Protection Association, founded by Rebecca Webb in 1846, grew to represent over a thousand women workers in Philadelphia's textile district. The association organized successful strikes in 1847-1848 that won a reduction to a twelve-hour workday (still exhausting but better than thirteen or fourteen hours) and established the principle of collective bargaining for women workers.



Figure 7.4 Demonstration of protest and mourning for Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire, April 5, 1911 (National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.)

The massive public mourning procession following the fire that killed 146 garment workers—mostly young immigrant women—galvanized support for workplace safety legislation and strengthened labor organizing efforts nationwide.

These early labor organizations developed innovative tactics that would shape future union movements for generations. They created mutual aid societies that provided direct financial support to injured workers and their families, recognizing that workers who lost income due to injury often faced destitution and homelessness. The Providence Women's Relief Society supported hundreds of injured workers between 1846 and 1850, providing small weekly payments that helped women survive while unable to work and prevented them from being forced into prostitution or poorhouses.

Labor groups organized coordinated letter-writing campaigns to newspapers, getting workers' perspectives published in major papers such as the New York Tribune and the Boston Daily Times. These letters humanized abstract debates about industrial conditions by presenting workers' own voices and experiences rather than allowing mill owners to control the narrative. Their petition drives gathered thousands of signatures supporting workplace safety reforms, demonstrating broad public support for regulation and countering mill owners' claims that only a few malcontents wanted change.

The New England Association of Farmers, Mechanics, and Other Working Men became the first labor organization to admit women as full members in 1844, a radical step that recognized women workers' importance to the labor movement. Their records show that women workers like Sarah Bagley and Lucy Larcom testified before state legislatures about workplace conditions

with knowledge and eloquence that impressed even skeptical legislators, while others led systematic factory investigations that documented safety violations. By 1850, women had established labor organizations in every major manufacturing center in New England, creating networks that linked different communities and allowed workers to share strategies and support each other's campaigns.

This page titled 7.2: Factory Reform and Women's Advocacy is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7.3: Communities in Focus - The Lowell Mill Girls

7.3: Communities in Focus - The Lowell Mill Girls



Figure 7.5 Spinners in a cotton mill, photograph by Lewis Hine, 1911 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

Mill work required young workers to tend dangerous machinery for twelve to fourteen hours daily, belying factory owners' claims that industrial labor was compatible with workers' health and well-being.

The textile mills of Lowell, Massachusetts, became the most ambitious and influential experiment in female industrial labor in early America. By 1840, the Lowell mills employed over 8,000 women and girls, with most workers between 12 and 20 years old (though some were as young as 10). Mill owners recruited these young women directly from New England farms, advertising the work as a respectable temporary position for unmarried females who could earn money before marriage. They created a distinctive social system, housing workers in carefully supervised boarding houses and promoting the "Lowell Experiment" as proof that industrial work could be compatible with feminine respectability and moral virtue.

Company documents emphasized educational and cultural opportunities available to workers. Each boardinghouse had a library, and workers were required to attend lectures and religious services on their one day off. The mills published promotional materials describing Lowell as a place where young women could earn money, improve their minds, and maintain their virtue before returning home to marry prosperous farmers or merchants. This carefully cultivated image helped overcome parents' reluctance to send their daughters away from home to work in factories alongside strangers.

However, workers' letters reveal harsher realities behind this cultivated image of industrial paradise. They described fourteen-hour workdays that began before dawn and ended after dark, leaving workers exhausted and barely able to stumble to their boarding

houses for a quick meal before mandatory bedtime. They described crowded living conditions with six to eight women sharing a bedroom and constant supervision of their personal lives by boarding house keepers who monitored when women came and went, what they read, who they associated with, and whether they attended church regularly. Women who violated rules faced fines, dismissal, or being blacklisted from other mills, which could mean the end of any hope for factory employment.

The 1836 Strike and Early Resistance

When mill owners announced a wage cut in 1836, workers faced a difficult choice. The reduction would make it even harder to save money or send funds home to their families, cutting into earnings that were already barely adequate. Sarah Bagley and her coworkers launched what became the factory system's first significant all-female strike. Over 1,500 women walked out, carrying banners and singing union songs adapted from hymns they had learned in church. The strike demonstrated women's capacity for collective action and their willingness to risk their jobs and reputations for fair treatment.

The strikers framed their action in terms of American revolutionary principles, arguing that they were fighting against tyranny just as their grandfathers had fought against British oppression at Lexington and Concord. This rhetorical strategy connected their cause to patriotic traditions that all Americans respected while challenging the notion that women should remain passive and submissive to male authority. The strike ultimately failed to prevent the wage cut, as mill owners simply hired replacement workers desperate enough to accept lower wages. However, it established precedents for future organizing and showed that women workers could mount organized resistance even against powerful corporations that seemed untouchable.

The Lowell Offering, a literary magazine written and published by mill workers in their limited free time, captured their experiences and perspectives in ways that challenged stereotypes about factory workers. The magazine published poetry, essays, and fiction written by workers during evenings and Sundays when they weren't working or sleeping. Lucy Larcom's "Among Lowell Mill-Girls" described how women "found tongues who had never dared speak before" during labor protests, discovering their own voices and power through collective action. The Offering demonstrated that factory workers were intelligent, educated women capable of sophisticated literary production, challenging stereotypes about industrial workers as ignorant or degraded by their labor.

Innovative Organizing Tactics



Figure 7.6 *New England factory life -- "Bell-time"*, wood engraving by Winslow Homer, 1868 (Boston Public Library, Print Department CC BY 2.0.)

Homer's illustration depicts the moment when the factory bell

signals the end of the workday, capturing the regimented nature of industrial labor that structured every aspect of mill workers' lives from dawn to dusk.

The mill workers developed innovative organizing tactics by combining their factory experience with skills learned in religious and reform movements. Harriet Hanson Robinson, who began factory work at age ten and worked in the mills for years before marrying and leaving, described in her memoir how workers used the boardinghouse system to their advantage despite its oppressive surveillance. They transformed mandatory evening bible study sessions into planning meetings, discussing labor issues under the guise of religious discussion that boarding house keepers could not prohibit without seeming irreligious themselves. They used their required church attendance to pass messages between women who worked at different mills and to coordinate actions across the entire factory system.

The Female Labor Reform Association, founded in 1845, established a speaker's bureau that trained women to testify before legislative committees and speak at public meetings about their working conditions. This was radical because it required women to speak before mixed audiences of men and women, violating social norms about feminine modesty and proper behavior that said respectable women should remain silent in public. The association published detailed reports on working conditions, documenting specific hazards and their health effects with the precision of scientific studies. Their 1846 investigation of industrial accidents, which catalogued hundreds of injuries and dozens of deaths in Massachusetts factories, led the state to pass the nation's first law requiring safety guards on machinery.

The Lowell workers' activism connected with broader reform movements, strengthening both labor organizing and other causes. Many mill girls participated in anti-slavery societies, seeing connections between their own conditions and slavery's exploitation of forced labor. When Frederick Douglass spoke in Lowell in 1842, mill workers made up most of his audience, and some later wrote about the parallels they saw between wage slavery in the North (where workers were nominally free but had few real choices) and chattel slavery in the South. *The Voice of Industry*, a labor newspaper that began publication in 1845, regularly published articles linking women's labor rights to abolition, temperance, and other social reforms, building coalitions across different movements.

Changing Workforce and Continued Organizing



Figure 7.7 Workers making gloves in cramped tenement kitchen,

50 McDougal Street, New York City, photograph by Lewis Hine, January 1912 (Library of Congress, National Child Labor Committee Collection. Public Domain.)

By the early twentieth century, many immigrant families performed piecework in tenement homes, continuing patterns of labor exploitation that earlier mill workers had organized against, demonstrating the ongoing need for cross-ethnic labor solidarity and workplace reform.

By the late 1840s, changing economic conditions transformed both the workforce and organizing strategies. Mill owners began replacing native-born workers with Irish immigrants fleeing famine, who would accept lower wages out of desperation and had fewer alternatives. This shift could have divided workers, as mill owners hoped, pitting native-born and immigrant women against each other in competition for jobs and creating ethnic tensions that would prevent unified action. However, many Yankee workers helped Irish women adapt to factory work and join labor organizations rather than viewing them as threats to be excluded. Mary Paul's letters describe teaching new Irish coworkers to read English and helping them navigate the complex factory payment system that cheated workers who couldn't do the math quickly. The Lowell Female Labor Reform Association began publishing materials in both English and Irish Gaelic while expanding their demands to include improved housing conditions and an end to ethnic discrimination in job assignments that gave Irish women the worst positions. This solidarity across ethnic lines strengthened the labor movement even as the workforce composition changed dramatically.

The Lowell experience demonstrated that women could organize effectively for their rights as workers, develop sophisticated political strategies that combined multiple tactics, and build coalitions across ethnic and class differences. The tactics developed in Lowell (combining mutual aid with political advocacy, using multiple forms of communication, connecting labor issues to broader reform movements, and building solidarity across ethnic divisions) would influence labor organizing for decades to come and provide models that other workers' movements would adapt to their own circumstances.

This page titled 7.3: Communities in Focus - The Lowell Mill Girls is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7.4: African American Women in Early Labor Movements

7.4: African American Women in Early Labor Movements

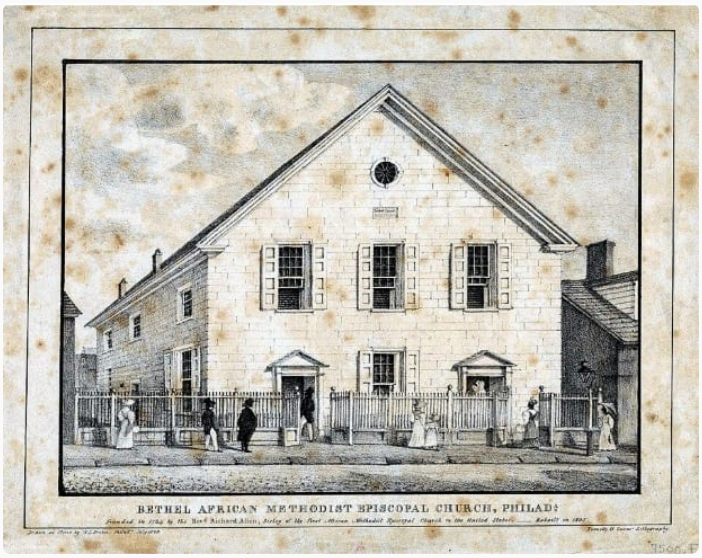


Figure 7.8 Mother Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, lithograph by William L. Breton, 1829 (Library Company of Philadelphia. Public Domain.)

Founded in 1794, Mother Bethel served as a protected gathering space where working women could organize labor activism and mutual aid efforts, connecting their struggles for economic justice to moral and religious principles beyond the reach of white surveillance.

African American women's early labor activism was deeply intertwined with both the abolition movement and the emerging women's rights movement in ways that created what we would now call an intersectional analysis of oppression. In Philadelphia, the Female Anti-Slavery Society's records from the 1830s and 1840s document how Black women connected their anti-slavery work with advocacy for expanded economic opportunities for free Black women in the North. Free Black women in Philadelphia faced severe discrimination in employment, with most relegated to domestic service or low-paid garment work regardless of their skills or education. Their 1838 "Appeal to the Women of Pennsylvania" specifically addressed working conditions, wages, and discrimination faced by free Black women in these industries, making explicit connections between racial and economic oppression.

Philadelphia's vibrant Black community, centered around the Seventh Ward, provided crucial support for women's economic and political activism despite constant threats from white mobs and legal restrictions. This area was home to thousands of African Americans who had built a network of independent businesses, churches, and cultural institutions that allowed them to survive despite facing discrimination from white society. Black women played key roles in this economic community, operating

boarding houses, restaurants, and small shops that served both Black and white customers. These enterprises provided economic independence while also serving as informal gathering spaces where women could discuss workplace conditions and organize for better treatment without white surveillance.

The Mother Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church, founded in 1794, became particularly important as a meeting place where Black working women could gather safely to discuss labor conditions and coordinate mutual aid efforts. Churches provided protected spaces for organizing that were less vulnerable to white interference or surveillance than public halls or workplaces. They also connected labor activism to moral and religious principles, giving Black women's economic advocacy spiritual legitimacy and framing their struggles for fair wages and decent treatment as part of God's plan for justice.

Sojourner Truth and Intersectional Labor Advocacy



Figure 7.9 Sojourner Truth, photograph by Randall Studio, c. 1870 (National Portrait Gallery. Public Domain.)

Truth's powerful speeches connected her experiences as an enslaved agricultural worker to broader labor rights debates, challenging reformers to recognize how race shaped women's relationship to work and exposing class-based assumptions about feminine fragility that excluded Black women's realities.

African American women's voices emerged powerfully in labor discussions during this period, challenging the movements to recognize how race shaped workers' experiences. Sojourner Truth's 1851 speech at the Women's Rights Convention in Akron, Ohio, explicitly connected her experiences as an enslaved worker to broader questions of women's labor rights. Her famous "Ain't I a Woman?" speech challenged prevailing ideas about female frailty by highlighting Black women's hard physical labor under slavery and as free workers. She asked, "Look at my arm! I have ploughed and planted, and gathered into barns, and no man could head me! And ain't I a woman?" She used her own body as evidence, showing the muscular arms developed through years of agricultural work that white middle-class women would never perform.

Truth's speech made visible how race shaped women's relationship to labor in fundamental ways. While white middle-class reformers discussed women's delicate nature and need for protection from harsh work, Black women had always performed the hardest physical labor, both under slavery and as free workers who had no choice but to take whatever jobs they could get. Her question, "Ain't I a Woman?" challenged the women's rights movement to recognize that not all women experienced gender in the same way, and that ideas about appropriate feminine behavior were based on white middle-class women's experiences rather than the realities facing working-class women and women of color.

Throughout the 1850s, Truth continued speaking about labor rights at antislavery and women's rights conventions across the North, always emphasizing the connections between different forms of oppression. Her 1853 speech at the Broadway Tabernacle in New York specifically addressed how race and gender intersected to limit Black women's economic opportunities in ways that white women and Black men did not face. Drawing on her own experiences as both an enslaved agricultural worker and a free domestic servant, Truth consistently emphasized how conversations about women's rights needed to address the specific labor conditions faced by Black women, who could not choose whether to work outside the home but worked out of economic necessity while earning far less than white women for the same labor.

Connecting Multiple Struggles

Through the 1850s, African American women's labor activism helped reshape both the abolition and early labor movements by forcing them to confront uncomfortable questions about whose interests they really served. Black working women's testimonies transformed discussions of labor exploitation by connecting the conditions of enslaved labor in the South to the economic oppression of free Black workers in the North. They pointed out that both systems extracted maximum labor while providing minimal compensation, and both depended on treating workers as less than fully human, denying them basic rights and dignity.

At the 1858 National Woman's Rights Convention in New York, Sojourner Truth and other Black activists successfully pushed for resolutions linking women's labor rights to racial justice, over the objections of some white participants who wanted to focus solely on gender. Their persistent advocacy forced the emerging labor movement to confront issues of racial discrimination in employment and wages that many white workers preferred to ignore. They also challenged the women's rights movement to address economic justice, not just political rights like suffrage or access to education. Many white women's rights advocates focused on married women's property rights or access to professions like medicine and law, goals that were largely irrelevant to working-class women, both Black and white, who struggled to earn enough for basic survival and had no property to protect.

By connecting struggles for racial equality, women's rights, and workers' rights, African American women created an early framework for understanding how different forms of oppression reinforced each other and needed to be fought together. They demonstrated that labor exploitation, racial discrimination, and gender subordination were interconnected systems that could not be addressed separately without leaving some women behind. This intersectional analysis, though not called by that name at the time, would prove increasingly important as reform movements evolved and faced questions about whose interests they truly served and whose liberation they were fighting for.

This page titled 7.4: African American Women in Early Labor Movements is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7.5: Study Guide

7.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The transition from home-based production to industrial factory work fundamentally changed women's lives. In New England, thousands of young women entered textile mills, lured by the promise of wages and "respectability." However, the reality was brutal: 14-hour days, dangerous machinery, and chronic illness. In response, women organized the first industrial strikes and founded unions like the **Female Labor Reform Association**. Simultaneously, free **African American women** in cities like Philadelphia fought a dual battle against economic exploitation and racial discrimination, using churches and mutual aid societies to survive and organize.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** the working conditions that women faced in factories during the mid-nineteenth century.
2. **Identify** the specific health hazards that factory work posed to women workers and the typical length of their working lives.
3. **Explain** the organizing strategies that women workers used to advocate for better conditions.
4. **Summarize** how women combined labor activism with participation in other reform movements.
5. **Compare** how race shaped different women's experiences of labor and their strategies for demanding economic justice.

Section Summaries

7.1 Factory Reform and Women's Advocacy

This section details the hazards of industrial work and the earliest attempts at reform.

- **Health Hazards:** Factory work was deadly. Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell found that most

workers developed respiratory issues ("cotton consumption") within a year. The average working life was only 4–6 years before disability struck.
- **Early Organizing:** Women in Providence, RI, and Philadelphia formed groups like the **Female Industrial Reform Association** to lobby for safety laws.
- **Legislative Victories:** Advocacy by groups like the **New England Worker's Advocate** helped pass the nation's first machine safety law in Massachusetts in 1847.

7.2 Communities in Focus: The Lowell Mill Girls

This section focuses on the famous "Lowell Experiment" and its workers' resistance.

- **The System:** Mill owners recruited farm girls with promises of culture and education, housing them in strict boarding houses to ensure "moral virtue".
- **Daily Grind:** Despite the hype, women worked from dawn till dark. They lived in crowded rooms and faced constant surveillance.
- **The 1836 Strike:** When wages were cut, 1,500 women walked out ("turned out"), framing their resistance in the language of the American Revolution (fighting "tyranny").
- **Solidarity:** As Irish immigrants replaced native-born workers in the late 1840s, experienced workers taught them to read and navigate the factory system, building solidarity across ethnic lines rather than allowing owners to divide them.

7.3 African American Women in Early Labor Movements

This section highlights the intersectional labor activism of Black women.

- **Philadelphia's Seventh Ward:** This vibrant Black community was a hub for independent businesses and mutual aid. Women operated boarding houses and shops that served as safe gathering spaces for organizing.
- **The Church as Labor Hall: Mother Bethel AME Church** provided a protected space for working women to discuss labor conditions beyond the reach of white surveillance.
- **Sojourner Truth:** Her 1851 "Ain't I a Woman?" speech challenged the labor movement to drop the idea of "female frailty." By displaying her own muscular arms, she forced white reformers to acknowledge that Black women had always performed heavy physical labor and deserved equal economic rights.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Cotton Consumption:** A 19th-century medical term for the chronic lung disease (byssinosis) caused by inhaling cotton dust in textile mills.
- **Lowell Offering:** A literary magazine written and published by the women of the Lowell

mills, used to counter stereotypes that factory workers were uneducated or degraded.
- **Sarah Bagley:** A militant labor leader who founded the **Lowell Female Labor Reform Association** and edited the labor paper *The Voice of Industry*.
- **Turn-Out:** The term used by early 19th-century workers for a strike (walking off the job).
- **Mother Bethel AME:** A historic Black church in Philadelphia that served as a center for community organizing, mutual aid, and labor activism for African American women.
- **Sojourner Truth:** An abolitionist and women's rights activist whose speeches connected the physical exploitation of slavery with the economic oppression of free working women.
- **Intersectional Analysis:** A modern term used to describe the 19th-century strategy of Black women (like the **Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society**) who argued that racial and economic oppression were linked and had to be fought together.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Robinson, Harriet Hanson.** *Loom and Spindle: or, Life Among the Early Mill Girls*. 1898.
    - *Relevance:* The primary source memoir mentioned in Section 7.2, written by a former doffer and striker.
- **Dublin, Thomas.** *Women at Work: The Transformation of Work and Community in Lowell, Massachusetts, 1826-1860*. Columbia University Press, 1979.
    - *Relevance:* The standard history of the shift from "farm girls" to immigrant labor discussed in Section 7.2.
- **Du Bois, W.E.B.** *The Philadelphia Negro*. 1899.
    - *Relevance:* While published later, this sociological study maps the **Seventh Ward** (Section 7.3) and details the domestic service occupations of Black women.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Lowell National Historical Park (NPS)**
    - *Resource:* The Mill Girls of Lowell
    - *Description:* Official history of the boarding house system and labor reform efforts.
- **Industrial Revolution: Voice of Industry Project**
    - *Resource:* The Voice of Industry
    - *Description:* Search for the labor newspaper edited by Sarah Bagley (Section 7.1) to read original articles on factory safety.
- **The Sojourner Truth Project**
    - *Resource:* Compare the Speeches
    - *Description:* A project that compares the "standard" version of the "Ain't

I a Woman" speech with the original 1851 transcription, relevant to the analysis in Section 7.3.

Multimedia

- **NPS / Tsongas Industrial History Center:** Mill Girl Morning Routine (3 mins)
  - *Description:* A short video visualizing the strict time management and dress codes of the Lowell workers described in Section 7.2.
- **History Channel / Bio:** Sojourner Truth: Ain't I a Woman? (2 mins)
  - *Description:* Provides visuals and context for Truth's life as an enslaved worker and her transition to public speaking.
- **NBC New Learn:** The Lowell Girls (2 mins)
  - *Description:* Provides a concise overview of the rise and fall of the Lowell factory system, illustrating the transition from the idealistic "Lowell Experiment" to the harsh reality of immigrant labor exploitation described in Section 7.2.

This page titled 7.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

7.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

7.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) By 1860, women made up what proportion of the industrial workforce in textile manufacturing?

a) About one-quarter

b) About one-third

c) More than half

d) Nearly all workers

2) **True or False:** Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell's 1850 study found that most women factory workers developed chronic respiratory problems within their first year of employment.

3) The average working life in textile manufacturing was:

a) One to two years

b) Four to six years

c) Ten to fifteen years

d) Twenty to thirty years

4) The Female Industrial Reform Association was organized in Providence, Rhode Island, in what year?

a) 1836

b) 1845

c) 1847

d) 1850

5) Massachusetts passed the nation's first law requiring safety guards on industrial machinery in:

a) 1836

b) 1844

c) 1847

d) 1850

6) **True or False**: The New England Worker's Advocate was a weekly newspaper launched by Sarah Bagley and other labor reformers in 1844.

7) Factory inspection reports from the 1840s documented which of the following hazards?

a) Only poor ventilation

b) Unguarded machinery, poor ventilation, extreme temperatures, and exhausting work schedules

c) Only long working hours

d) Only low wages

8) The Female Labor Protection Association, founded in Pennsylvania in 1846, organized successful strikes in 1847-1848 that won:

a) Equal pay with men

b) An eight-hour workday

c) A reduction to a twelve-hour workday

d) Two weeks of vacation

9) The New England Association of Farmers, Mechanics, and Other Working Men admitted women as full members in what year?

a) 1836

b) 1844

c) 1847

d) 1850

10) **True or False**: By 1840, the Lowell mills employed over 8,000 women and girls, with most workers between twelve and twenty years old.

11) The "Lowell Experiment" promoted by mill owners claimed that:

a) Factory work should be banned for women

b) Industrial work could be compatible with feminine respectability and moral virtue

c) Women should only work for a few months

d) Only married women should work in factories

12) The 1836 strike at Lowell mills was significant because:

a) It successfully prevented wage cuts

b) Over 1,500 women walked out in the factory system's first significant all-female strike

c) It led to immediate reforms

d) It convinced owners to close the mills

13) *The Lowell Offering* was:

a) A mill owner's promotional magazine

b) A literary magazine written and published by mill workers in their limited free time

c) A religious pamphlet

d) A wage schedule

14) **True or False:** By the late 1840s, mill owners began replacing native-born workers with Irish immigrants fleeing famine who would accept lower wages.

15) The Female Labor Reform Association, founded in 1845, established:

a) A new factory

b) A speaker's bureau that trained women to testify before legislative committees

c) A boarding house system

d) A school for workers' children

16) The Mother Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church was founded in what year?

a) 1794

b) 1820

c) 1838

d) 1851

17) Sojourner Truth's 1851 "Ain't I a Woman?" speech at the Akron Women's Rights Convention challenged:

a) The abolition movement only

b) Prevailing ideas about female frailty by highlighting Black women's hard physical labor

c) The need for women's suffrage

d) Industrial labor entirely

18) **True or False:** The Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society's 1838 "Appeal to the Women of Pennsylvania" addressed working conditions, wages, and discrimination faced by free Black women.

19) African American women's labor activism in the 1850s connected:

a) Only racial equality issues

b) Only women's rights issues

c) Struggles for racial equality, women's rights, and workers' rights together

d) Only economic concerns

20) The chapter argues that mill workers who took factory jobs found that:

a) Work was easier than farm labor

b) Earning wages meant sacrificing health

c) Factory owners protected their well-being

d) Conditions improved rapidly

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Describe the specific health hazards that factory work posed to women workers in textile mills during the 1840s and 1850s.
2. Explain how the Female Industrial Reform Association in Providence combined mutual aid with political advocacy.
3. What innovative organizing tactics did early labor organizations like the Female Labor Protection Association develop?
4. Describe the "Lowell Experiment" and how it differed from workers' actual experiences in the mills.
5. How did the 1836 Lowell strike demonstrate women's capacity for collective action, and why did it ultimately fail?
6. Explain how mill workers transformed the boarding house system to their advantage despite its oppressive surveillance.
7. How did the Lowell Female Labor Reform Association build solidarity between native-born and Irish immigrant workers in the late 1840s?
8. Describe the role that the Mother Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church played in supporting Black women's labor organizing.
9. Explain how Sojourner Truth's "Ain't I a Woman?" speech challenged prevailing ideas about women and labor.
10. How did African American women connect struggles for racial equality, women's rights, and workers' rights in the 1850s?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how factory owners promoted the "Lowell Experiment" as proof that industrial work could be compatible with feminine respectability, but workers' experiences revealed much harsher realities. Compare the image that mill owners cultivated with the actual conditions workers faced. Why did this gap between image and reality matter for labor organizing? How did workers use publications like the Lowell Offering to challenge the owners' narrative?
2. Analyze the various organizing strategies that women workers developed to advocate for better conditions, including strikes, legislative testimony, petition campaigns, mutual aid societies, and labor newspapers. What made each strategy effective or limited? How did workers combine multiple tactics to build a stronger movement? Consider specific examples like the Female Industrial Reform Association, the Female Labor Protection Association, and the Lowell Female Labor Reform Association.
3. The chapter argues that by the late 1840s, changing workforce demographics could have divided workers but "many Yankee workers helped Irish women adapt to factory work and join labor organizations rather than viewing them as threats." Explain why building solidarity across ethnic lines was crucial for the labor movement's success. What specific steps did organizations take to include Irish immigrant workers? What does this reveal

about how successful labor organizing requires addressing divisions that employers exploit?

4. Sojourner Truth and other African American women created what the chapter calls "an early framework for understanding how different forms of oppression reinforced each other." Explain what this means by analyzing how Truth's speeches and Black women's activism connected racial discrimination, gender subordination, and economic exploitation. Why did forcing reform movements to recognize these connections matter? How did this intersectional analysis challenge the priorities of both the women's rights movement and the labor movement?

This page titled 7.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

8: WOMEN'S ROLES DURING THE CIVIL WAR

8.1: Overview
8.2: Women's Contributions to the Union and Confederate War Efforts
8.3: The Abolition-Suffrage Split
8.4: Communities in Focus - Native American Women and the Civil War
8.5: Study Guide
8.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 8: Women's Roles During the Civil War is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

8.1: Overview

8.1: Overview

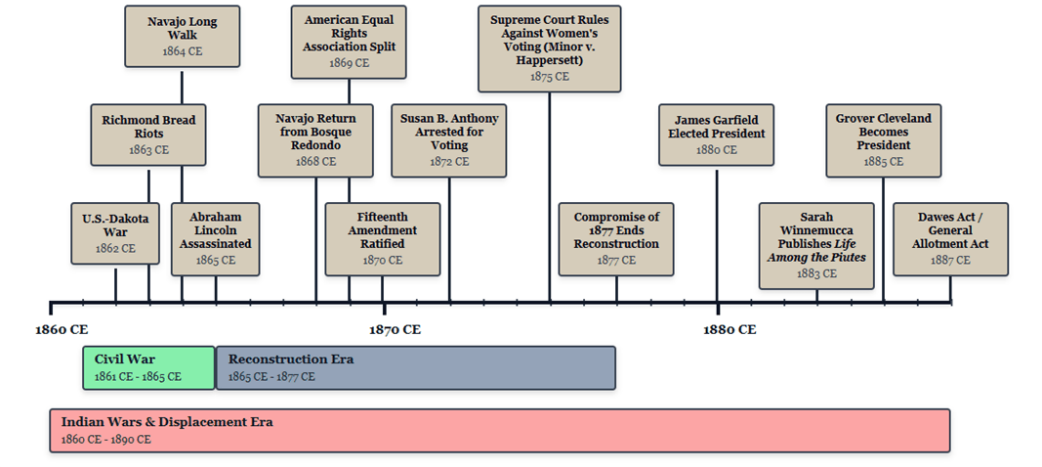


Figure 8.1 Timeline of Women's Roles During the Civil War, 1861-1890 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline shows women's contributions through nursing, relief work, and espionage during the war; the post-war debates over the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments that split the women's rights movement; and Indigenous women's experiences of displacement, forced removal, and resistance to threats against tribal sovereignty.

Dorothea Dix had strict requirements for women who wanted to serve as Army nurses: they had to be over thirty, plain in appearance, and wear modest brown or black dresses. No young, attractive women need apply. Dix imposed these rules because she knew that many Americans believed respectable women should not see male bodies, witness crude language, or work alongside male doctors and patients. She was trying to make nursing acceptable by ensuring that nurses would not be viewed as young women seeking romance or adventure. The restrictions didn't work as intended; women like Mary Ann Bickerdyke ignored regulations that interfered with patient care and reportedly told objecting doctors that she worked for "the Lord Almighty." Thousands of women served as nurses despite social prejudices, treating hundreds of thousands of wounded soldiers and establishing professional standards that would influence medicine for decades.

Nursing was just one of many areas where the war created needs that existing institutions couldn't meet. Women filled gaps as spies, clerks, teachers, farm managers, and business operators. This occurred not because society suddenly welcomed their participation, but because necessity made opposition impractical. The conflict also exposed tensions that peace had allowed women's rights activists to postpone. When Congress proposed constitutional amendments securing voting rights for Black men while explicitly excluding all women, the debates that followed split the movement and revealed deeper questions about whose freedom mattered most.

Learning Objectives

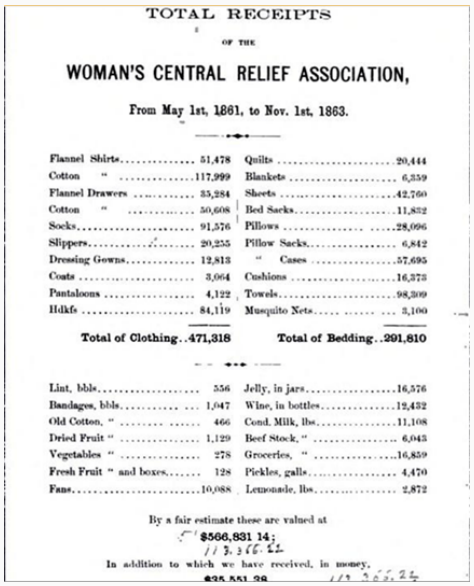
By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how women contributed to the Civil War effort through nursing, relief work, espionage, and managing farms and businesses.
2. **Identify** the new professional opportunities the Civil War created for women and the resistance they faced when entering these fields.
3. **Explain** how postwar constitutional amendments split the women's rights movement and the different positions that emerged.
4. **Summarize** how African American women connected their experiences of racial and gender discrimination during debates about suffrage.
5. **Compare** how the Civil War affected Indigenous women in different regions, including displacement, expanded responsibilities, and threats to sovereignty.

This page titled 8.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

8.2: Women's Contributions to the Union and Confederate War Efforts

8.2: Women's Contributions to the Union and Confederate War Efforts



TOTAL RECEIPTS

OF THE

WOMAN'S CENTRAL RELIEF ASSOCIATION,

From May 1st, 1861, to Nov. 1st, 1863.

Flannel Shirts	51,478	Quilts	20,444
Cotton "	117,999	Blankets	6,359
Flannel Drawers	35,284	Sheets	42,760
Cotton "	50,608	Bed Sacks	11,832
Socks	91,576	Pillows	28,096
Slippers	20,255	Pillow Sacks	6,842
Dressing Gowns	12,813	" Cases	57,695
Coats	3,064	Cushions	16,378
Pantaloons	4,122	Towels	98,309
Hdkfs	84,119	Musquito Nets	3,100
Total of Clothing	**471,318**	**Total of Bedding**	**291,810**

Lint, bbls	556	Jelly, in jars	16,576
Bandages, bbls	1,047	Wine, in bottles	12,432
Old Cotton, "	466	Cond. Milk, lbs	11,108
Dried Fruit "	1,129	Beef Stock, "	6,043
Vegetables "	278	Groceries, "	16,859
Fresh Fruit " and boxes	128	Pickles, galls	4,470
Fans	10,088	Lemonade, lbs	2,872

By a fair estimate these are valued at

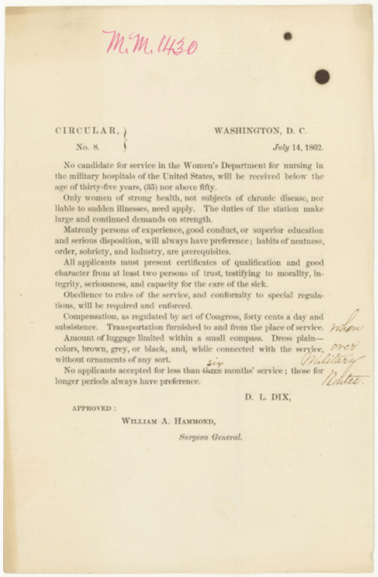
$566,831 14;

In addition to which we have received, in money,

Figure 8.2 Total receipts of the Women's Central Relief Association, May 1, 1861, to November 1, 1863 (Library of Congress, Printed Ephemera Collection. Public Domain.)

This financial record documents the massive scale of women's organized relief work during the Civil War, showing how women mobilized resources and created sophisticated logistical networks to support soldiers and medical care.

Women organized relief societies to collect medical supplies, served as nurses in military hospitals, and took over farms and businesses when men enlisted. These wartime responsibilities opened professional opportunities that had previously been closed to women, from government clerical work to teaching formerly enslaved people to running spy networks. Each role challenged assumptions about what women could do and where they belonged.



M.M. 1430

CIRCULAR, No. 8. WASHINGTON, D. C. July 14, 1862.

No candidate for service in the Women's Department for nursing in the military hospitals of the United States, will be received below the age of thirty-five years, (35) nor above fifty.

Only women of strong health, not subjects of chronic disease, nor liable to sudden illnesses, need apply. The duties of the station make large and continued demands on strength.

Matronly persons of experience, good conduct, or superior education and serious disposition, will always have preference; habits of neatness, order, sobriety, and industry, are prerequisites.

All applicants must present certificates of qualification and good character from at least two persons of trust, testifying to morality, integrity, seriousness, and capacity for the care of the sick.

Obedience to rules of the service, and conformity to special regulations, will be required and enforced.

Compensation, as regulated by act of Congress, forty cents a day and subsistence. Transportation furnished to and from the place of service.

Amount of luggage limited within a small compass. Dress plain—colors, brown, grey, or black, and, while connected with the service, without ornaments of any sort.

No applicants accepted for less than three months' service; those for longer periods always have preference.

D. L. DIX,

APPROVED:

WILLIAM A. HAMMOND,

Surgeon General.

Figure 8.3 Circular No. 8 regarding requirements for female nursing applicants, July 14, 1862 (National Archives and Records Administration, Records of the Office of the Judge Advocate General. Public Domain.)

Dorothea Dix's strict requirements for Civil War nurses—including age minimums and plain dress codes—reflected efforts to maintain respectability for women in military spaces while also limiting who could access this new professional opportunity.

Women's entry into nursing challenged deep-seated social prejudices about women's proper place. Many people believed that respectable women should not see male bodies or witness the crude language and conditions of military hospitals. Others worried that young women working alongside male doctors and patients would lose their virtue. When Dorothea Dix became Superintendent of Army Nurses in 1861, she established strict requirements designed to make nursing more respectable. Volunteers had to be over thirty, plain in appearance, and wear modest brown or black dresses. These requirements reflected Dix's attempt to counter criticisms by ensuring that nurses would not be viewed as young women seeking romance or adventure.

Despite these restrictions, nursing opened new professional opportunities for women. Mary Ann Bickerdyke, who began as a volunteer caring for sick soldiers in Illinois, rose to supervise hospital operations for the entire Union Army of the Tennessee. She fought constantly with military officials who tried to impose regulations that interfered with patient care, ignoring chains of command when necessary. She once reportedly told a doctor who questioned her authority that she worked for "the Lord Almighty" and he could take his complaints there. Her innovations in hospital organization and sanitation (including regular laundering of bedding, proper ventilation, and nutritious food) saved thousands of lives and established standards that influenced hospital design for decades.

Hospital records show that women nurses treated hundreds of thousands of soldiers during the war. They performed basic

medical care, assisted with surgeries, distributed medicines, and provided emotional support to dying men far from home. Many nurses worked under terrible conditions, dealing with inadequate supplies, overwhelming numbers of casualties after major battles, and resistance from male doctors who resented their presence. Their persistence despite these obstacles demonstrated women's capacity for professional work under the most demanding circumstances.

Expanding Economic Opportunities

The war created opportunities for women in other fields as well. When men enlisted, women took over farms, businesses, and positions that had previously been closed to them. On farms across both North and South, women managed planting and harvesting, cared for livestock, and made decisions about what crops to grow and when to sell them. In cities, women operated shops, managed factories, and kept family businesses running. These responsibilities required skills in accounting, negotiation, and management that women had rarely been allowed to develop publicly.

The Treasury Department hired women as clerks for the first time in 1862, setting off intense debate about women in government service. Male clerks protested that women's presence would distract them from their work or lower the status of government employment. Newspapers published articles questioning whether women could handle the intellectual demands of government work or maintain proper decorum in offices with men. Despite this opposition, women proved capable of performing clerical work efficiently. By 1865, over 450 women worked in Treasury offices, establishing a precedent for female federal employment that would gradually expand in subsequent decades.

Charlotte Forten, a free Black woman from Philadelphia, traveled to South Carolina's Sea Islands in 1862 to teach formerly enslaved children. Her diary describes both the challenges and rewards of this work. She taught in a one-room schoolhouse with minimal supplies, working with students who ranged from young children to adults eager to learn to read. She also observed and recorded details of Gullah Geechee culture and community life, preserving information about language, customs, and traditions that might otherwise have been lost. Her work represented thousands of Northern women, both Black and white, who traveled South during and after the war to establish schools for freed people.

Espionage and Covert Activities



Figure 8.4 Pauline Cushman in Union uniform, between 1861

and 1865 (Missouri History Museum. Public Domain.)

Union spy and scout Pauline Cushman received an honorary major's commission and posed in uniform, demonstrating how some women participated directly in military operations despite official exclusion from combat roles.

In Richmond, Virginia, Elizabeth Van Lew ran a complex spy network that provided intelligence to Union forces while maintaining her cover as a seemingly eccentric Southern lady. She cultivated a reputation for odd behavior that made people underestimate her intelligence and pay her less attention. She visited Union prisoners, smuggling out information they had gathered about Confederate troop movements and military plans. She used enslaved people and free Black residents of Richmond as couriers, exploiting the fact that white Confederates rarely paid attention to Black people's movements. Her network provided some of the Union's most valuable intelligence about Confederate activities in Virginia.

Belle Boyd operated similarly for the Confederacy, using her position as a young Southern woman to gather information from Union officers who underestimated her. Rose O'Neal Greenhow ran a Confederate spy ring in Washington, D.C., using her social connections to gather intelligence from Union officials. Pauline Cushman, an actress before the war, used her theatrical skills and social access to gather intelligence for the Union. She infiltrated Confederate camps and social circles in Tennessee and Kentucky, gathering information about troop movements and military plans. Confederate authorities eventually caught and sentenced her to death, but Union forces rescued her before the sentence could be carried out. After the war, she received an honorary commission as "Major" and lectured about her espionage experiences.

Fighting in Disguise



Figure 8.5 Frances Louisa Clayton in uniform and civilian dress, photographs by Samuel Masury, c. 1862-1865 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Clayton fought alongside her husband in the Union Army until his death in battle, then continued serving until she was wounded and her identity discovered, illustrating how women navigated military service despite official prohibitions.

While some women served the war effort through nursing, teaching, or espionage, others took the most dramatic step of all: disguising themselves as men to fight as soldiers. Several hundred women are estimated to have served in both Union and Confederate armies, though the exact number remains unknown because many successfully maintained their disguises throughout the war and after.

Sarah Emma Edmonds enlisted in the Union Army as "Franklin Thompson" and served for two years with the 2nd Michigan Infantry. She worked as a nurse, mail carrier, and spy before deserting in 1863 when she fell ill and feared that seeking medical treatment would expose her identity. After the war, she published her memoirs and eventually received a military pension and veteran's benefits. Jennie Hodgers enlisted as "Albert Cashier" in the 95th Illinois Infantry and successfully maintained her male identity not just through the war but for the rest of her life. She fought in over 40 engagements and lived as Albert Cashier for more than 50 years after the war ended, working various jobs and collecting her veteran's pension until her death in 1915.

Frances Clayton fought alongside her husband in the Union Army until he was killed in battle. She continued fighting after his death and was eventually wounded and discovered. The reasons women enlisted varied. Some, like Clayton, wanted to stay with their husbands. Others sought adventure, believed in their cause, or needed the soldier's pay. Military regulations prohibited women from serving, but the chaotic nature of wartime recruiting made it relatively easy for women to enlist. Recruiters often didn't look too closely at volunteers, physical examinations were cursory at best, and the loose-fitting uniforms of the era helped conceal women's bodies.

Most female soldiers who were discovered faced discharge, though some faced harsher consequences, including imprisonment. Their comrades' reactions varied. Some soldiers expressed shock and disapproval when a woman's identity was revealed, while others defended their fighting abilities and expressed regret at losing a good soldier. These women challenged fundamental assumptions about women's physical capabilities and proper roles, proving that women could endure the hardships of military life and perform effectively in combat.

Confederate Women's War Work



Figure 8.6 Southern women organizing bread riot, wood engraving, 1863 (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.)

Women in Confederate cities like Richmond organized collective action to protest food shortages and hoarding, demonstrating their willingness to engage in direct political protest when their families' survival was threatened by wartime scarcity and inflation.

Confederate women faced particularly difficult challenges as the war progressed. Mary Chesnut's detailed diary describes how plantation mistresses struggled to manage farms and enslaved workers with most white men away at war. These women faced constant anxiety about their personal safety, particularly as enslaved people recognized that the war might bring freedom. They also dealt with the practical challenges of maintaining agricultural production without the men who had previously managed field work.

Urban women organized Ladies' Gunboat Societies to raise money for Confederate naval vessels and established networks to smuggle medicine and supplies through the Union blockade. As food shortages worsened in Southern cities, women bore the primary burden of trying to feed their families with inadequate resources. Inflation made basic necessities unaffordable even when they were available. Speculators hoarded food to drive up prices, while government requisitioning removed supplies from civilian markets.

In Richmond and other cities, women organized "bread riots" to protest these conditions. The April 1863 riot in Richmond involved hundreds of women who marched through the streets demanding bread. When denied, they broke into government storehouses and distributed food to hungry families. Confederate officials labeled these women as criminals or Union sympathizers, but the riots reflected genuine desperation and women's growing willingness to take direct political action when their families' survival was at stake.

This page titled 8.2: Women's Contributions to the Union and Confederate War Efforts is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

8.3: The Abolition-Suffrage Split

8.3: The Abolition-Suffrage Split



Figure 8.7 Frances Ellen Watkins Harper, author and lecturer, photograph by J. W. Gibson, 1902 (New York Public Library, Schomburg Center. Public Domain.)

Harper spoke from her position as a Black woman in debates over the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments, arguing that racial violence and economic oppression made Black male suffrage an urgent priority even as she remained committed to women's rights.

The Civil War created painful divisions in the women's rights movement, particularly over the relationship between Black civil rights and women's suffrage. During the war, most women's rights activists had suspended their campaigns to focus on supporting the Union and the abolition of slavery. They assumed that after the war, grateful Republican politicians would support women's suffrage as a reward for their loyalty and war work. Instead, Republicans focused on securing voting rights for Black men while explicitly excluding women.

When Congress proposed the Fourteenth Amendment in 1866, it introduced the word "male" into the Constitution for the first time, defining voters as male citizens. This represented a constitutional barrier to women's suffrage that had not previously existed. Women's rights activists split over how to respond. Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth Cady Stanton opposed the amendment, arguing that it betrayed the principle of universal suffrage and created a constitutional obstacle to women's voting rights. They believed that if Black men gained the vote while women remained excluded, it would be even harder to win women's suffrage later.

Lucy Stone and Frances Harper supported the amendment despite its exclusion of women. Stone argued that Black male suffrage represented progress that should not be opposed, even if it was incomplete. Harper spoke from her position as a Black woman, arguing that racial discrimination posed more immediate threats to Black communities than gender discrimination did to women generally. She pointed out that Black men faced violence and economic oppression that voting rights might help address, and that women's rights advocates should support this crucial step forward.

The 1869 Split

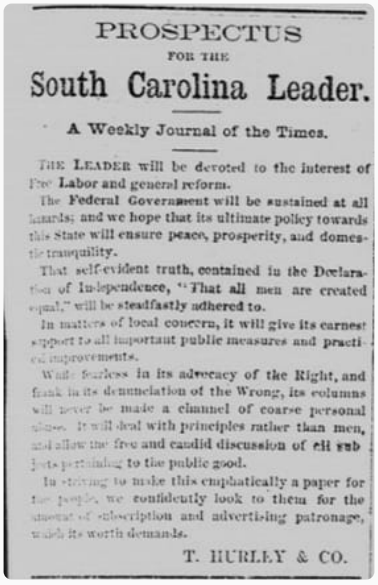
This debate played out dramatically at the May 1869 meeting of the American Equal Rights Association in New York City. Frederick Douglass argued that Black men needed the vote for their very survival. He described the violence and discrimination Black people faced in the South, arguing that voting rights offered essential protection. He famously stated that this was a matter of "life and death" for Black men in ways that it was not for women.

Sojourner Truth challenged this position, asking, "If colored men get their rights and women not theirs, won't they be masters over the women? And won't they be just as bad as those who oppressed them before?" She argued that Black women would still face oppression from both racial discrimination and gender subordination, and that focusing solely on Black male suffrage ignored their needs.

Frances Harper spoke powerfully about experiencing both racial and gender discrimination. She described facing discrimination as a woman when trying to enter professions or own property, and facing discrimination as a Black person when trying to access public accommodations or exercise basic rights. She urged cooperation rather than competition between movements, arguing that racial justice and women's rights were interconnected causes that should support each other.

The meeting ended with the organization splitting into two competing suffrage associations. The National Woman Suffrage Association, led by Stanton and Anthony, focused exclusively on women's suffrage and opposed the Fifteenth Amendment. The American Woman Suffrage Association, led by Stone, supported the Fifteenth Amendment while continuing to work for women's voting rights through a more gradualist approach.

Grassroots Organizing Across Racial Lines



PROSPECTUS

FOR THE

South Carolina Leader.

A Weekly Journal of the Times.

THE LEADER will be devoted to the interest of Free Labor and general reform.

The Federal Government will be sustained at all hazards; and we hope that its ultimate policy towards this State will ensure peace, prosperity, and domestic tranquility.

That self-evident truth, contained in the Declaration of Independence, "That all men are created equal," will be steadfastly adhered to.

In matters of local concern, it will give its earnest support to all important public measures and practical improvements.

While fearless in its advocacy of the Right, and frank in its denunciation of the Wrong, its columns will never be made a channel of coarse personal abuse. It will deal with principles rather than men, and allow the free and candid discussion of all subjects pertaining to the public good.

In starting to make this emphatically a paper for the people, we confidently look to them for the amount of subscription and advertising patronage, which its worth demands.

T. HURLEY & CO.

Figure 8.8 *South Carolina Leader* (Charleston, S.C.), October 7,

1865 (Library of Congress, Chronicling America. Public Domain.)

The Rollin Sisters' newspaper promoted both racial equality and women's rights in the post-war South, connecting these causes and bringing together Black and white women for discussions of suffrage and education in ways that national organizations often failed to achieve.

Even as national leaders debated strategy, local women's rights activists continued grassroots organizing that often crossed racial lines. In Charleston, South Carolina, the Rollin Sisters (Frances, Katherine, and Charlotte) organized meetings that brought together Black and white women to discuss both suffrage and education. These meetings were remarkable for bringing together women across the racial divide in the post-war South. Their newspaper, the South Carolina Leader, promoted both racial equality and women's rights, connecting these causes in ways that national organizations often failed to do.

Mary Ann Shadd Cary established similar networks in Washington, D.C., where her journalism training classes prepared both Black and white women for careers in reform activism. She had been an abolitionist before the war and continued advocating for racial and gender equality afterward. Her school taught practical skills that would help women support themselves while also training them in writing and public speaking for reform work.

The experiences of African American women during this period highlighted how freedom meant fighting for both racial and gender equality simultaneously. Charlotte Forten's teaching diary from the Sea Islands provides vivid examples of this dual struggle. She recorded how formerly enslaved women walked miles to attend literacy classes and organized community meetings on voting rights. One woman told Forten, "We need learning to know our rights, and we need rights to protect our learning." This statement captured how education and political rights reinforced each other, and how Black women understood that both were necessary for genuine freedom.

Confronting the Suffrage Movement's Racism

The women's suffrage movement struggled with racial prejudice within its own ranks. Some white suffragists argued for women's voting rights using racist rhetoric, claiming that educated white women deserved the vote more than Black men. They suggested that white women's votes would help maintain white supremacy in the South, appealing to racist fears to win support for women's suffrage. These arguments alienated Black women and undermined the movement's moral authority.

When Susan B. Anthony spoke in Charleston in 1870, free Black women in the audience stood up to question her focus on gender alone while downplaying racial discrimination. As one woman asked, recorded in Anthony's diary, "How can you speak of women voting when Black women still cannot walk freely in the streets?" These confrontations pushed the suffrage movement to grapple with questions of racial justice, even as many leaders continued to prioritize white women's concerns over building genuine interracial coalitions.

This page titled 8.3: The Abolition-Suffrage Split is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

8.4: Communities in Focus - Native American Women and the Civil War

8.4: Communities in Focus - Native American Women and the Civil War

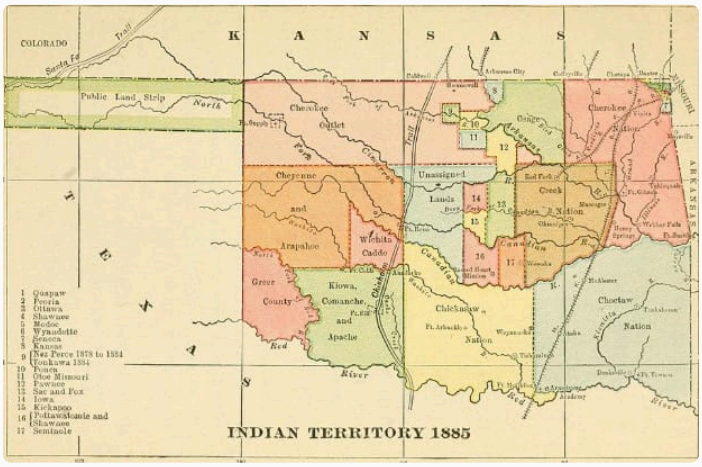


Figure 8.9 Illustration from The Essential Facts of Oklahoma History and Civics, 1914 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

This illustration accompanied historical accounts of Indigenous displacement during the Civil War, when thousands of Cherokee refugees—predominantly women, children, and the elderly—fled to Kansas camps where they faced disease and scarcity while working to preserve cultural practices and community bonds.

The Civil War era brought distinct challenges to Indigenous women as nations and communities faced pressure to align with either the Union or Confederacy. The conflict affected Native nations differently depending on their location, their relationships with the federal government, and their internal politics. For many Indigenous women, the war brought violence, displacement, and threats to their traditional roles and authority.

In Indian Territory (present-day Oklahoma), Cherokee women confronted especially difficult choices when their nation split between Union and Confederate supporters. The Cherokee Nation had complex political divisions that predated the war, including tensions between those who had been forcibly removed from the Southeast and those who had migrated earlier. These divisions intensified when war began, with different factions supporting different sides based on their assessments of which alliance would better protect Cherokee interests.

Historical records document how Cherokee women organized to support thousands of refugees who fled to Kansas after 1862. These refugees, mostly women, children, and elderly people, faced harsh conditions in camps where disease and food shortages were common. Cherokee women worked to maintain their cultural practices despite these difficulties, teaching children traditional

skills and stories, maintaining family connections, and preserving community bonds under terrible circumstances.

Disrupted Gender Roles and Expanded Authority

The war disrupted traditional gender roles while sometimes strengthening women's authority in unexpected ways. Among the Muscogee (Creek) people, women took on expanded roles in food production and distribution when men joined military forces on both sides of the conflict. Creek National Council records show that women's agricultural labor became crucial to survival. They maintained traditional farming practices (growing corn, beans, and squash) while adapting to wartime conditions, including disrupted trade networks, theft of livestock and crops by both armies, and displacement from traditional lands.

Delaware women in Kansas drew upon their traditional authority in matters of war and peace when dealing with Union officials. Their culture recognized women's voices in decisions about conflict and diplomacy, and they used this authority to advocate for their communities' interests during the war. Correspondence between Delaware leaders and Union officials shows women participating in negotiations about military alliances, refugee support, and land rights.

Regional Variations in Wartime Experiences



Figure 8.10 Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins in beaded dress and moccasins, photograph by Elmer Chickering, c. 1883 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

Hopkins, a Northern Paiute writer and activist, lectured throughout the eastern United States about injustices faced by Indigenous peoples, advocating for tribal sovereignty and documenting how displacement and violence threatened Indigenous women's traditional roles and cultural knowledge.

Indigenous women's wartime experiences varied significantly by region and nation. In Minnesota, Dakota women faced violence and displacement during the U.S.-Dakota War of 1862. This conflict, which began over broken treaty promises and starvation

conditions on Dakota reservations, resulted in the deaths of hundreds of settlers and Dakota people. After the war, the U.S. government executed 38 Dakota men (the largest mass execution in U.S. history) and forcibly removed most Dakota people from Minnesota. Dakota women endured this violence and displacement while trying to protect their children and maintain their communities.

In the Southwest, Navajo women endured the Long Walk of 1864, when the U.S. Army forced approximately 9,500 Diné people to march over 300 miles to Bosque Redondo in New Mexico Territory. The army destroyed Navajo homes, crops, and livestock before forcing people to march through winter weather with inadequate food and clothing. Many people, especially children and the elderly, died during the march. At Bosque Redondo, Navajo people faced terrible conditions: insufficient food and water, diseases, raids by other tribes, and attempts to force them to abandon their traditional ways of life.

Oral histories collected from survivors document how women preserved essential cultural knowledge during internment. They continued teaching daughters traditional weaving techniques even when they lacked proper materials. They maintained knowledge of plant medicines, songs, and ceremonies that connected them to their homeland. They passed down stories and histories that kept their identity and culture alive despite attempts to destroy them. This knowledge would help their communities survive internment and eventually return home in 1868.

Post-War Threats and Resistance

The war's aftermath brought new threats to Indigenous sovereignty. The federal government intensified efforts to seize Indian lands and break up tribal governments, using the rationale that tribes had forfeited their rights by supporting the Confederacy (even though many Native people had supported the Union or tried to remain neutral). The government used this excuse to force new treaties that took more land and reduced tribal authority.

Women often led resistance efforts to these policies. Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins of the Northern Paiute traveled to Washington, D.C. in the 1870s to advocate for her people's land rights. She met with government officials, gave public speeches, and wrote letters to newspapers describing the injustices her people faced. Her 1883 book, *Life Among the Piutes,* connected women's traditional roles in land stewardship to broader questions of Indigenous sovereignty. She argued that Native women's deep knowledge of the land and their role in maintaining it made them crucial voices in discussions about land rights and tribal governance.

In the Pacific Northwest, tribal oral histories document how women maintained knowledge of boundaries and sacred sites that would later prove crucial for land claims. While men often dealt with government officials and signed treaties, women preserved detailed knowledge about which lands belonged to their people, where essential resources were located, and which sites held spiritual significance. This knowledge, passed from mothers to daughters, would become crucial evidence in later legal battles over land rights and treaty violations.

This page titled 8.4: Communities in Focus - Native American Women and the Civil War is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

8.5: Study Guide

8.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The Civil War was a catalyst that shattered traditional gender roles out of necessity. Women entered the public sphere as **nurses**, **spies**, and government clerks, proving their capability in professional fields. However, the war also fractured the women's rights movement. When the **Fourteenth Amendment** introduced the word "male" into the Constitution, activists like **Elizabeth Cady Stanton** opposed it, while others like **Lucy Stone** supported it as a necessary step for Black civil rights. Simultaneously, **Indigenous women** faced catastrophic displacement, such as the **Navajo Long Walk**, yet maintained their culture and authority through traditional knowledge and diplomacy.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

- **Describe** how women contributed to the Civil War effort through nursing, relief work, espionage, and managing farms and businesses.
- **Identify** the new professional opportunities the Civil War created for women and the resistance they faced when entering these fields.
- **Explain** how postwar constitutional amendments split the women's rights movement and the different positions that emerged.
- **Summarize** how African American women connected their experiences of racial and gender discrimination during debates about suffrage.
- **Compare** how the Civil War affected Indigenous women in different regions, including displacement, expanded responsibilities, and threats to sovereignty.

8.1 Women’s Roles During the Civil War

This section details how women moved into professional and military roles.

- **Nursing: Dorothea Dix** established strict standards (plain dress, over 30) to make nursing "respectable," while **Mary Ann Bickerdyke** ignored rules to save lives. Women treated hundreds of thousands of soldiers, professionalizing the field.

- **Economic Expansion:** Women took over farms and businesses. The US Treasury hired women as clerks for the first time in 1862, overcoming male opposition to establish a precedent for federal employment.
- **Espionage:** Women like **Elizabeth Van Lew** (Union) and **Belle Boyd** (Confederate) ran spy rings. **Pauline Cushman** infiltrated Confederate camps and was later commissioned as an honorary Major.
- **Female Soldiers:** Hundreds of women, such as **Sarah Emma Edmonds** ("Franklin Thompson") and **Frances Clayton**, disguised themselves as men to fight in combat.
- **Confederate Bread Riots:** In 1863, Southern women organized riots in Richmond to protest food shortages and inflation, breaking into government storehouses to feed their families.

8.2 The Abolition-Suffrage Split

This section explains the division within the women's rights movement post-war.

- **The Constitutional Crisis:** The **14th Amendment** defined voters as "male," and the **15th Amendment** granted suffrage to Black men but not women. **Stanton** and **Susan B. Anthony** opposed these amendments, fearing they would permanently exclude women.
- **The Split (1869):** The movement fractured into the **National Woman Suffrage Association** (Stanton/Anthony, opposed 15th Amendment) and the **American Woman Suffrage Association** (Stone, supported 15th Amendment).
- **Intersectional Voices: Frances Harper** and **Sojourner Truth** argued that Black men needed the vote as a matter of "life and death" against racial violence, while also maintaining that Black women needed rights to protect themselves from both racism and sexism.

8.3 Communities in Focus: Native American Women and the Civil War

This section highlights the specific trauma and resistance of Indigenous women.

- **Cherokee Civil War:** The Cherokee Nation split between Union and Confederate factions. Women led thousands of refugees to Kansas, maintaining cultural practices in the face of disease and starvation.
- **The Navajo Long Walk (1864):** The US Army forced 9,500 Diné people to march 300 miles to Bosque Redondo. Women preserved weaving techniques and oral histories during internment to ensure cultural survival.
- **Resistance: Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins** (Northern Paiute) became a prominent activist, lecturing and writing about Indigenous land rights and the crucial role of women in land stewardship.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Dorothea Dix:** The Superintendent of Army Nurses who established strict age and appearance requirements to legitimize female nurses.
- **Mary Ann Bickerdyke:** A Union nurse known for her disregard of military protocol in favor of patient care, famously cleaning up hospitals and improving sanitation.
- **Sarah Emma Edmonds:** A woman who enlisted in the Union Army as "Franklin Thompson," serving as a nurse and spy before deserting to avoid discovery.
- **Bread Riots:** Organized protests by Southern women in 1863 against food shortages and high prices, demonstrating political desperation.
- **Fourteenth Amendment:** The post-war amendment that defined citizenship but introduced the word "male" into the Constitution regarding voting rights.
- **Frances Harper:** A Black poet and activist who supported the 15th Amendment, arguing that racial violence made Black male suffrage an urgent priority.
- **National Woman Suffrage Association (NWSA):** The radical wing of the suffrage movement led by Stanton and Anthony that opposed the 15th Amendment.
- **Navajo Long Walk:** The forced removal of the Navajo people to Bosque Redondo in 1864, a traumatic event where women played a key role in cultural survival.
- **Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins:** A Northern Paiute author and activist who advocated for Native American rights and highlighted the role of women in tribal sovereignty.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Faust, Drew Gilpin.** *Mothers of Invention: Women of the Slaveholding South in the American Civil War*. UNC Press, 1996.
    - *Relevance:* The classic study of how the war forced elite Southern women to take on new roles (and the "Bread Riots" mentioned in Section 8.1).
- **DuBois, Ellen Carol.** *Feminism and Suffrage: The Emergence of an Independent Women's Movement in America, 1848-1869*. Cornell University Press, 1978.
    - *Relevance:* Detailed analysis of the split between the abolitionists and suffragists discussed in Section 8.2.
- **Denetdale, Jennifer.** *Reclaiming Diné History: The Legacies of Navajo Chief Manuelito and Juanita*. University of Arizona Press, 2007.
    - *Relevance:* Offers an Indigenous perspective on the Long Walk and the role of women like Juanita in preserving Navajo culture (Section 8.3).

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **National Archives: Women Soldiers**
  - *Resource:* Women Soldiers of the Civil War(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Articles and primary documents verifying the service of women like Sarah Emma Edmonds.
- **Smithsonian: Civil War Nurses**
  - *Resource:* Diary of a Civil War Nurse(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Digitized diaries and letters from women who served in military hospitals, providing first-hand accounts of the conditions described in Section 8.1.
- **Gilder Lehrman Institute: The Reconstruction Amendments**
  - *Resource:* The 14th and 15th Amendments(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Explains the legal language that caused the split in the women's movement.

Multimedia

- **American Battlefield Trust:** Women in the Civil War(opens in new window) (5 mins)
  - *Description:* A curator overview of women's service, including historical figures and roles.
- **Bosque Redondo Memorial:** Long Walk Tears of the Navajo (57 mins)
  - *Description:* A documentary detailing the forced march and internment at Bosque Redondo described in Section 8.3.

This page titled 8.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 8.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

8.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

8.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) Dorothea Dix's requirements for Army nurses included that volunteers had to be:

a) Young and attractive to boost soldier morale

b) Over thirty, plain in appearance, and wear modest brown or black dresses

c) Trained as doctors

d) Related to soldiers

2) The Treasury Department first hired women as clerks in what year?

a) 1861

b) 1862

c) 1863

d) 1865

3) **True or False**: Mary Ann Bickerdyke rose to supervise hospital operations for the entire Union Army of the Tennessee and reportedly told a questioning doctor that she worked for "the Lord Almighty."

4) By 1865, approximately how many women worked in Treasury offices?

a) 50

b) 150

c) 450

d) 1,000

5) Elizabeth Van Lew ran a spy network in Richmond, Virginia, by:

a) Using her position as a Confederate official

b) Cultivating a reputation for odd behavior that made people underestimate her intelligence

c) Disguising herself as a man

d) Working openly as a Union agent

6) **True or False:** Several hundred women are estimated to have served in both Union and Confederate armies by disguising themselves as men.

7) Sarah Emma Edmonds enlisted in the Union Army as "Franklin Thompson" and served with which unit?

a) 2nd Michigan Infantry

b) 95th Illinois Infantry

c) Tennessee Regiment

d) Massachusetts Volunteers

8) Jennie Hodgers enlisted as "Albert Cashier" and successfully maintained her male identity for:

a) Just during the war

b) Five years after the war

c) Twenty years after the war

d) Over 50 years after the war

9) The April 1863 bread riot in Richmond involved:

a) Men demanding military supplies

b) Hundreds of women protesting food shortages and demanding bread

c) Enslaved people seeking freedom

d) Soldiers refusing to fight

10) **True or False:** The Fourteenth Amendment, proposed in 1866, introduced the word "male" into the Constitution for the first time.

11) The American Equal Rights Association split in 1869 into two organizations. The National Woman Suffrage Association was led by:

a) Lucy Stone and Frances Harper

b) Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth Cady Stanton

c) Sojourner Truth and Frederick Douglass

d) Charlotte Forten and Mary Ann Shadd Cary

12) Frederick Douglass argued at the 1869 meeting that Black male suffrage was a matter of:

a) Political theory

b) "Life and death" for Black men

c) Fairness to women

d) Constitutional law

13) **True or False:** Sojourner Truth challenged Douglass's position by asking "if colored men get their rights and women not theirs, won't they be masters over the women?"

14) The Rollin Sisters organized meetings in Charleston, South Carolina, that brought together:

a) Only white women

b) Only Black women

c) Black and white women to discuss suffrage and education

d) Only men and women

15) The U.S.-Dakota War occurred in what year?

a) 1861

b) 1862

c) 1864

d) 1868

16) **True or False:** The Navajo Long Walk of 1864 forced approximately 9,500 Diné people to march over 300 miles to Bosque Redondo.

17) At Bosque Redondo, Navajo women preserved cultural knowledge by:

a) Writing everything down

b) Teaching daughters traditional weaving techniques and maintaining knowledge of medicines, songs, and ceremonies

c) Refusing to interact with the U.S. Army

d) Only speaking English

18) Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins's 1883 book was titled:

a) Life Among the Piutes

b) The Cherokee Nation

c) Women of the West

d) Indigenous Rights

19) **True or False:** After the U.S.-Dakota War, the U.S. government executed 38 Dakota men in what became the largest mass execution in U.S. history.

20) The chapter argues that the Civil War created opportunities for women:

a) Because society suddenly welcomed their participation

b) Because necessity made opposition impractical

c) Because laws changed immediately

d) Only in the North

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain why Dorothea Dix established strict requirements for Army nurses and how women like Mary Ann Bickerdyke responded to regulations that interfered with patient care.

2. Describe the new economic opportunities the Civil War created for women on farms and in businesses.

3. How did Elizabeth Van Lew maintain her cover while running a complex spy network in Richmond?

4. What were the various reasons that women disguised themselves as men to fight as soldiers during the Civil War?

5. Why did Confederate women organize "bread riots" in cities like Richmond, and what did these riots demonstrate?

6. Explain why the Fourteenth Amendment split the women's rights movement and what positions different leaders took.

7. Describe Frances Harper's perspective on the relationship between racial discrimination and gender discrimination in the suffrage debates.

8. How did the Rollin Sisters and Mary Ann Shadd Cary build grassroots organizing that crossed racial lines?

9. Explain how the Civil War disrupted gender roles among Indigenous nations while sometimes strengthening women's authority.

10. How did Navajo women preserve cultural knowledge during internment at Bosque Redondo, and why did this matter?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how women entered nursing, government clerical work, and other fields during the Civil War, but emphasizes this occurred "not because society suddenly welcomed their participation, but because necessity made opposition impractical." Analyze the gains women made during the war and the resistance they faced. How did figures like Dorothea Dix and Mary Ann Bickerdyke navigate social prejudices to establish professional standards? What does this reveal about how crisis creates opportunities while also maintaining restrictions?

2. The split over the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments revealed deep divisions within the women's rights movement. Compare the positions taken by Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth Cady Stanton versus Lucy Stone and Frances Harper. What was at stake in this debate for different groups of women? How did Sojourner Truth's question—"if colored men get their rights and women not theirs, won't they be masters over the women?"—highlight the complexity of choosing between racial justice and gender equality?

3. The chapter describes how some white suffragists used racist rhetoric, arguing that educated white women deserved the vote more than Black men. How did this racism undermine the movement's moral authority? What does the confrontation when Black women questioned Susan B. Anthony in Charleston reveal about whose concerns the suffrage movement prioritized? How did African American women like Frances Harper create a more

intersectional understanding of oppression?

4. Compare how the Civil War affected different groups of Indigenous women—Cherokee refugees fleeing to Kansas, Dakota women during the U.S.-Dakota War, and Navajo women enduring the Long Walk. Despite these different experiences, what common strategies did Indigenous women use to resist displacement and preserve their communities? How did women like Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins connect traditional roles in land stewardship to arguments for Indigenous sovereignty?

This page titled 8.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

9: WOMEN AND THE WESTERN FRONTIER

9.1: Overview

9.2: The Lives of Pioneer Women

9.3: Women Homesteaders

9.4: Latina Women's Roles in U.S. Frontier Communities

9.5: Study Guide

9.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 9: Women and the Western Frontier is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

9.1: Overview

9.1: Overview

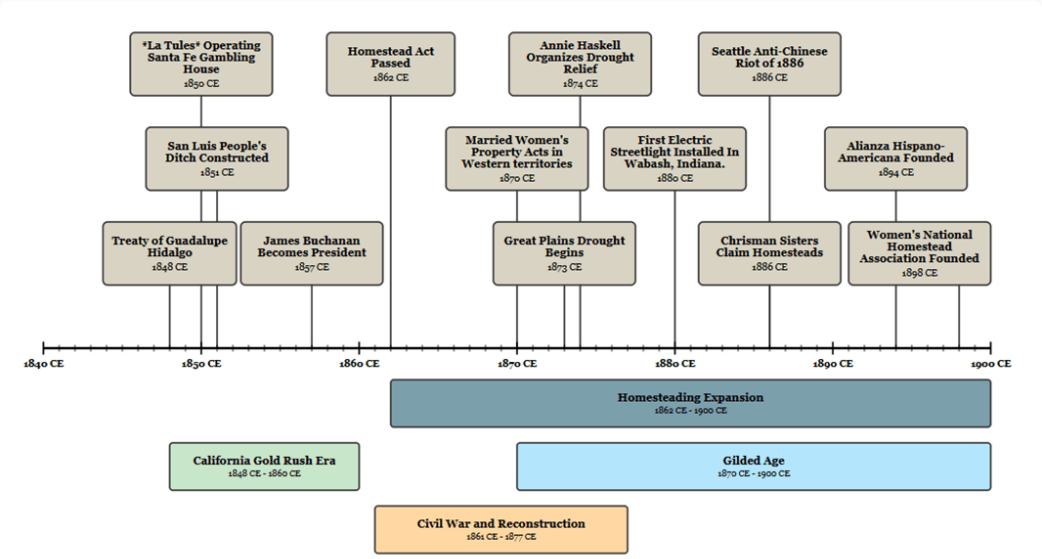


Figure 9.1 Timeline of Women and the Western Frontier, 1821-1900 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline shows westward migration experiences, the Homestead Act and women's land ownership, community-building networks, Latina women's struggles to defend property and water rights, and the diverse strategies women used to achieve economic independence and leadership on the frontier.

The Homestead Act of 1862 promised 160 acres to anyone willing to settle and farm public land for five years. Single women could file claims in their own names, something nearly impossible back East, where coverture laws restricted women's property ownership. By the 1880s, women filed a substantial portion of homestead claims in states like Wyoming and Nebraska, demonstrating that they could manage agricultural enterprises independently. The process was demanding, requiring them to build a dwelling, live on the land for five years, and cultivate crops, and many failed. But those who succeeded gained something rare: land they owned outright.

Westward migration affected women differently depending on what they were leaving and what they hoped to gain. Some found chances to escape restrictive social expectations or build new communities on their own terms. For Latina women in the Southwest, American expansion meant defending property rights that Mexican law had recognized, but American courts often refused to honor. Frontier mythology celebrated individual opportunity and fresh starts. Frontier reality included isolation, backbreaking labor, legal dispossession, and high mortality rates. The gap between myth and reality shaped how women experienced the West and what strategies they developed to survive it.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** the challenges women faced during westward migration and how these experiences changed their skills and family roles.
2. **Explain** how federal land policies created opportunities for women's land ownership and the requirements women needed to meet.
3. **Identify** the cooperative networks and community organizations that frontier women created to survive isolation and hardship.
4. **Summarize** how Latina women worked to protect their land rights and water resources after American annexation of the Southwest.
5. **Compare** the strategies different groups of women used to maintain economic independence and cultural traditions on the frontier.

This page titled 9.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

9.2: The Lives of Pioneer Women

9.2: The Lives of Pioneer Women



Figure 9.2 Family with covered wagon in Loup Valley, Nebraska, 1886 (National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.)

Trail photographs like this one captured families during the months-long overland journey, documenting the material conditions and daily realities that women navigated as they adapted to life on the move.

Western migration upended women's daily lives, forcing them to take on tasks and responsibilities that would have been unimaginable in their previous homes. Diaries from the overland trails reveal how women adapted to extreme conditions. Nancy Sherwin's 1853 trail diary describes learning to drive a wagon team, shoot game, and repair wagon wheels, skills she had never needed in her previous life in Missouri. The 2,000-mile journey typically took four to six months, with women often walking ten to fifteen miles daily alongside wagons to reduce the load on draft animals. Sherwin's detailed accounts show how she mastered tasks considered "men's work" within weeks of departure, a pattern repeated in countless women's trail narratives.

The journey itself reshaped family dynamics in ways that persisted long after arrival. When Cholera struck Sarah Royce's wagon train in 1849, she took charge of the group's medical care and route planning after her husband fell ill. Cholera outbreaks were devastatingly common during the peak migration years from 1848 to 1855, killing thousands of migrants along the trails. Women learned to treat the sick, organize burials, and keep wagons moving when men became incapacitated. These experiences taught women the skills and confidence they would need in frontier settlements.

Building Communities on the Frontier

Newly established settlements demanded further adaptations from women who had already proven themselves capable during the journey west. Elinore Pruitt Stewart's letters from her Wyoming homestead detail how women created flexible arrangements for childcare and domestic labor. The Homestead Act of 1862 allowed single women to claim 160 acres of land in their own names, and by 1900, women had filed a substantial portion of homestead claims in states like Wyoming and Montana. Women often formed cooperative networks, sharing tasks like quilting, preserving food, and watching children to make isolated frontier life more bearable and productive.

Abigail Scott Duniway's 1859 diary describes how women in Oregon's Willamette Valley rotated hosting "work parties" that combined necessary labor with vital social connections. These gatherings typically involved several neighboring families and could accomplish in a day what might take weeks for an isolated household. Her records show these gatherings also became spaces where women discussed community issues and organized mutual aid, serving as informal political forums when formal political participation was denied to them.



Figure 9.3 Homestead on the Hoquiam River, Washington, c. 1890-1900 (University of Washington Libraries, Special Collections. Public Domain.)

Homestead photographs often documented family claims and improvements to the land, serving as visual records of women's presence and labor in establishing frontier communities.

Frontier conditions often led to more egalitarian marriage partnerships than were common in eastern states. When Pamelia Dillin and her husband established their Kansas farm in 1857, they worked as equal partners in all aspects of farm operation. Her account books show her managing complex financial transactions and making major decisions about crop planning and livestock. These account books reveal the economic complexity of frontier farming, with Dillin tracking seed quantities, harvest yields, and market fluctuations with careful attention. By 1870, several western territories had passed married women's property acts, giving wives legal rights to their own earnings and property, a departure from eastern states' coverture traditions that recognized the economic reality of women's contributions to frontier households.

The challenges of frontier life also created opportunities for women's community leadership that would have been difficult to

achieve in more established societies. When drought struck Nebraska in 1874, Annie Haskell organized a network of women's aid societies that distributed food and supplies to struggling farm families. This drought, part of a severe multi-year pattern affecting the Great Plains from 1873 to 1878, devastated agricultural communities just establishing themselves in the region. Haskell's organizational methods became a model for later women's charitable organizations throughout the West. Her system of county-level coordination committees linked to a central distribution hub efficiently channeled resources where they were most needed.

Church groups, literary societies, and women's clubs provided structures through which frontier women could exercise public leadership while maintaining social respectability. The Ladies Aid Society of Virginia City, Montana, founded in 1864, began by organizing care for orphaned children but soon expanded to address issues like public health and education. By 1875, the society had grown to over 200 members with considerable political influence despite none of them having voting rights. These organizations allowed women to shape their communities in ways that traditional political structures denied them. Through charitable work and civic improvement projects, women established themselves as essential voices in frontier governance, even without formal political power. The patterns of organization and advocacy developed in these frontier clubs would later provide models for women's reform movements across the country, demonstrating how women turned the challenges of frontier isolation into opportunities for collective action and community leadership.

This page titled 9.2: The Lives of Pioneer Women is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

9.3: Women Homesteaders

9.3: Women Homesteaders



Figure 9.4 Chrisman sisters in front of sod house, Custer County, Nebraska, photograph by Solomon Butcher, 1887 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Butcher's documentation of Nebraska homesteaders captured women's presence on independent land claims, providing visual evidence of the opportunities and harsh material realities that shaped women's frontier experiences.

The Homestead Act of 1862 expanded women's opportunities for land ownership by allowing single women, widows, and female heads of household to claim 160 acres of public land. This represented a significant shift from Eastern property traditions, where women's ownership rights were severely restricted under coverture laws. Official Land Office records show that, by the 1880s, women made up a substantial portion of homestead claimants, with Nebraska and Wyoming territories showing particularly high numbers.

The requirements for homesteading were substantial, and many women failed to complete them. Claimants needed to build a dwelling, live on the land for five years, and cultivate a portion of it before receiving the final deed. Those who succeeded proved that women could manage agricultural enterprises independently, though the process was difficult and often lonely. The isolation of frontier homesteads tested women's determination, particularly during harsh winters when travel became impossible, and families might go months without seeing neighbors.

Women homesteaders developed agricultural practices that shaped Western farming for generations. Elinore Pruitt Stewart, who homesteaded in Wyoming beginning in 1909, documented her agricultural experiments in letters later published as *Letters of a Woman Homesteader*. Her writings detail techniques for dry-land farming that increased yields in the challenging high-

desert climate, including water-conservation methods and crop-rotation systems adapted to short growing seasons. In the Dakota Territory, Norwegian immigrant women brought traditional Scandinavian farming practices that proved well-suited to harsh prairie conditions. Their techniques for seed selection and soil preservation, documented in community agricultural records from the 1870s and 1880s, influenced farming practices throughout the northern plains. Immigrant women from various backgrounds contributed knowledge from their home countries, adapting traditional methods to new environments and creating agricultural systems that combined old-world expertise with responses to new challenges.

Support Networks and Environmental Work



Figure 9.5 Nicodemus homesteaders in front of stone church and general store, Kansas, 1890 (National Park Service. Public Domain.)

Nicodemus, an African American homesteading colony in Kansas, exemplified how Black women participated in westward migration and community-building, establishing institutions and networks that sustained frontier settlements.

Women homesteaders formed practical support networks that crossed ethnic and class lines, recognizing that survival on the frontier required cooperation. Land office correspondence reveals how experienced homesteaders helped newcomers navigate legal requirements and agricultural challenges. These informal mentoring relationships often developed into lasting community bonds that supported women through the isolation and hardship of frontier life. The collaborative harvesting systems documented in Laura Ingalls Wilder's writings show how women coordinated community resources through extreme weather events and economic hardships. When one family's crop was ready for harvest, neighbors gathered to help, knowing that their own harvests would receive the same cooperative attention.

The Women's National Homestead Association, founded in 1898, provided both practical advice and emotional support to its members. Their publications shared agricultural tips, legal information, and personal stories that helped isolated women feel connected to a larger community. By 1900, similar organizations had formed in several western states, creating networks that helped women succeed where they might otherwise have failed. These organizations also advocated for improvements in homestead law, arguing for extensions of filing deadlines when droughts or other disasters made it impossible to meet cultivation requirements.

Homesteading also created opportunities for women to engage in environmental work and botanical study. Many women settlers carefully documented native plant species and their uses in personal journals and correspondence. Elizabeth Gertrude Knight Britton, a pioneering botanist who studied western plant species in the 1880s, collected and preserved hundreds of specimens and documented their agricultural and medicinal uses. Her work helped settlers identify useful native plants and avoid harmful ones, contributing to both scientific knowledge and practical survival. Women's botanical observations often proved more detailed than men's because their daily work with food preparation and folk medicine required close attention to plant properties and seasonal variations.

Throughout the Plains states, women organized tree-planting initiatives that altered the landscape in lasting ways. The Nebraska State Horticultural Society, which included many active women members, promoted tree planting as essential for prairie agriculture. Arbor Day, founded in Nebraska in 1872, became an important cultural institution through which women's groups coordinated the planting of thousands of trees as windbreaks and shade sources. These efforts reduced soil erosion and improved moisture retention on the arid plains, showing how women's organized work could reshape entire regions. The tree lines that still mark old homesteads across the Great Plains stand as physical evidence of women's environmental labor and their understanding that thriving agriculture required modifying the harsh prairie landscape.

This page titled 9.3: Women Homesteaders is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

9.4: Latina Women's Roles in U.S. Frontier Communities

9.4: Latina Women's Roles in U.S. Frontier Communities



Figure 9.6 Illustration from Wild life in the far west: personal adventures of a border mountain man, 1874 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

Published accounts of the Southwest often emphasized social encounters and cultural difference, yet beneath these narratives, Latina women sustained community institutions, managed resources, and preserved cultural practices that maintained Hispanic communities through decades of legal and economic change.

Latina women in the Southwest worked to preserve community resources and cultural traditions during the decades following American annexation. While property battles played out in courts and land offices, women focused on protecting the material and cultural foundations that sustained Hispanic communities. They drew on generations of knowledge about land management, water systems, and agricultural practices that had developed under Spanish and Mexican rule. Their leadership in religious organizations provided spaces for cultural continuity, while their economic networks created bridges between Hispanic and American communities. These efforts helped maintain communal practices and shared resources even as American legal systems often failed to recognize or protect them.

Protecting Water Rights and Cultural Resources

The San Luis People's Ditch in Colorado's San Luis Valley shows how women protected vital community resources through knowledge and testimony. Constructed in 1851, it remains the oldest continuously used irrigation system in Colorado. Local women like María Valdez participated in community efforts to document generations of traditional water-sharing practices and testified before U.S. courts in the 1860s about communal water management systems. Their detailed knowledge of acequia (irrigation) systems proved crucial in preserving water rights essential to the valley's agricultural communities.

These testimonies often included precise information about water flow patterns, soil conditions, and seasonal variations gathered over generations of agricultural practice. Women's knowledge, passed down from mothers to daughters, became legal evidence in American courts that had initially questioned whether women could provide reliable testimony. Court records show how judges gradually came to respect the depth and accuracy of women's environmental knowledge, particularly when male "experts" brought in by land speculators proved ignorant of local conditions. These efforts established legal protections for Hispanic water rights throughout the Southwest while adapting traditional practices to new legal frameworks.

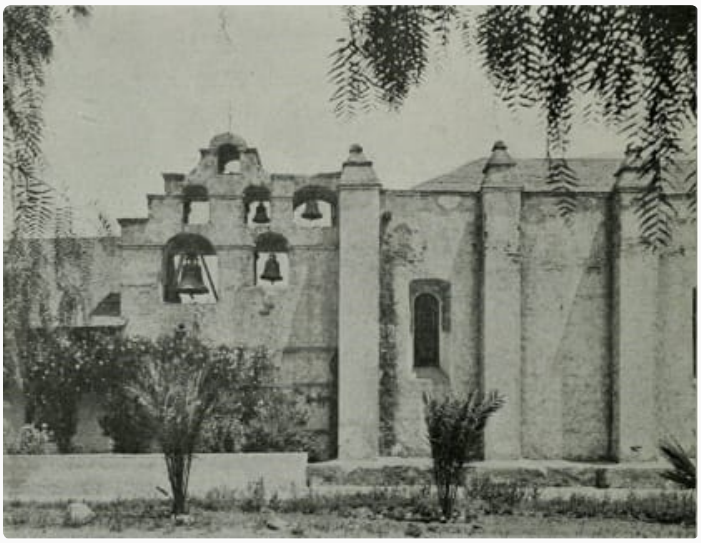


Figure 9.7 Belfry of Mission San Gabriel, Los Angeles, 1920 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

California missions served as essential community centers where religious organizations gathered, maintained cultural traditions, and provided mutual aid networks that sustained Hispanic communities through economic and political transitions.

Religious and cultural practices provided another avenue for maintaining community identity under American rule. Eulalia Pérez, who had been the housekeeper of Mission San Gabriel in California before the American conquest, worked to preserve religious and cultural traditions during the transition to American rule. Church records from the 1850s document how women organized traditional religious festivals and ceremonies, adapting them to new circumstances while maintaining their essential character. The adaptations were necessary because American authorities sometimes tried to restrict or prohibit Mexican religious practices they viewed as superstitious or inappropriate.

The *Sociedades Guadalupanas*, women's religious organizations devoted to Our Lady of Guadalupe, expanded their traditional religious role to include mutual aid and cultural preservation. By the 1870s, these societies had established networks across the Southwest, providing economic assistance to members while organizing religious processions and celebrations that reinforced community identity and solidarity. These organizations created spaces where Latina women could exercise leadership and maintain cultural practices despite pressure to assimilate into American culture. The societies also functioned as informal credit unions and employment networks, helping members survive economically while maintaining cultural cohesion.

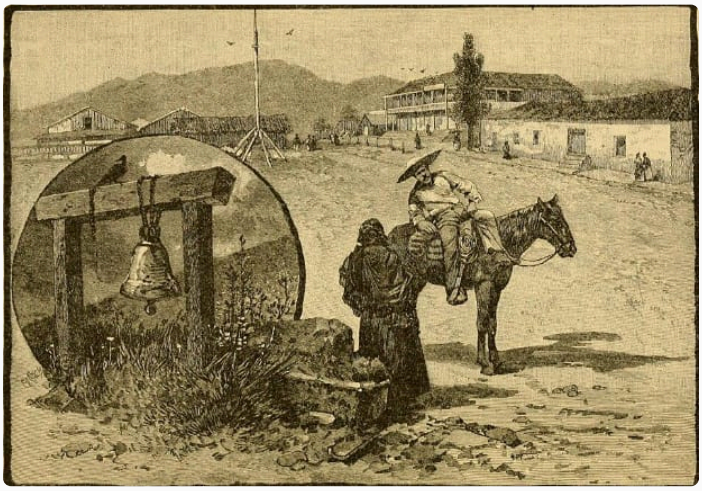


Figure 9.8 Illustration from Old Mexico and her lost provinces, 1883 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

Published descriptions of the Southwest after American annexation often emphasized decline and nostalgia for Spanish missions, obscuring the ongoing presence of Latina women who maintained businesses, cultural institutions, and community networks throughout these territorial transitions.

Latina women developed new forms of economic independence during this period while maintaining connections to traditional occupations and skills. In Tucson, Mariana Díaz established a successful business making and selling traditional foods, adapting to American tastes while maintaining authentic cooking methods. Arizona territorial census records from the 1870s show numerous Latina women listed as independent business owners, particularly in occupations related to food preparation, textiles, and lodging. These businesses served both Hispanic and American customers, creating economic bridges between communities. Women who operated boarding houses, for example, introduced American miners and merchants to Mexican cuisine while also providing familiar food and language to Hispanic travelers and workers.

The *Alianza Hispano-Americana*, founded in 1894 in Tucson, included women members who participated in mutual aid efforts while working to preserve cultural traditions. Court records and newspaper accounts document how these women used both American and traditional Mexican social structures to protect their families' interests during this period of transition. Their strategic adaptations created economic and cultural foundations that would support their communities through decades of discrimination and cultural pressure that followed American annexation. Women's dual fluency in both legal and cultural systems made them essential advocates for their communities, translating not just language but also legal concepts and social expectations between two very different worlds.

This page titled 9.4: Latina Women's Roles in U.S. Frontier Communities is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

9.5: Study Guide

9.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The "frontier" was a place of both immense opportunity and severe hardship. The **Homestead Act of 1862** revolutionized property ownership by allowing single women to claim 160 acres of land in their own names—an impossibility in the East. However, survival required adaptation. On the trail, women learned to drive wagons and repair wheels; on the plains, they formed cooperative networks to combat isolation. In the Southwest, **Latina women** faced the loss of legal protections they had held under Mexican law but fought back by using their detailed knowledge of **acequia** (irrigation) systems to establish legal precedents for water rights in U.S. courts.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

- **Describe** the challenges women faced during westward migration and how these experiences changed their skills and family roles.
- **Explain** how federal land policies created opportunities for women's land ownership and the requirements women needed to meet.
- **Identify** the cooperative networks and community organizations that frontier women created to survive isolation and hardship.
- **Summarize** how Latina women worked to protect their land rights and water resources after American annexation of the Southwest.
- **Compare** the strategies different groups of women used to maintain economic independence and cultural traditions on the frontier.

Section Summaries

9.1 The Lives of Pioneer Women – Survival and Community Building

This section covers the overland migration and early settlement.

- **The Journey:** The 4–6 month journey forced women to take on "men's work." **Nancy**

Sherwin's diary details learning to shoot game and repair wagons, while **Sarah Royce** took over medical care during cholera outbreaks.
- **Community Networks:** Women combated isolation through "work parties" (rotating hosting duties for labor) and relief organizations. **Annie Haskell** organized a sophisticated aid network during the 1874 Nebraska drought.
- **Egalitarian Marriage:** The demands of the frontier often necessitated equal partnerships. **Pamelia Dillin** served as a full partner in farm operations, managing complex financial accounts.

9.2 Women Homesteaders

This section focuses on women claiming land and shaping the environment.

- **The Homestead Act:** By allowing single women to file claims, the Act led to high female land ownership in states like Wyoming and Nebraska.
- **Elinore Pruitt Stewart:** A Wyoming homesteader whose writings documented dry-land farming techniques and the independence of women farmers.
- **Environmental Stewardship:** Women like **Elizabeth Gertrude Knight Britton** collected and studied native plants for medicinal and agricultural uses. Women's groups also drove the **Arbor Day** movement, planting thousands of trees to modify the harsh prairie climate.
- **Nicodemus, Kansas:** An example of African American homesteaders building community institutions, where Black women played central roles in establishing schools and churches.

9.3 Latina Women’s Roles in U.S. Frontier Communities

This section details the resistance and adaptation of Hispanic women in the Southwest.

- **Water Rights:** In Colorado’s San Luis Valley, women like **María Valdez** testified in U.S. courts about traditional **acequia** systems. Their specific environmental knowledge helped secure water rights for their communities.
- **Cultural Preservation: Sociedades Guadalupanas** began as religious groups but evolved into mutual aid societies and credit unions, helping women survive economic transitions while preserving culture.
- **Economic Adaptation:** Women like **Mariana Díaz** in Tucson bridged communities by running businesses (food, lodging) that catered to both Hispanic and American populations.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Homestead Act of 1862:** Federal law that granted 160 acres of public land to settlers who lived on and improved it for five years; significantly, it allowed single

women to file claims in their own names.
- **Acequia:** Traditional community-operated irrigation systems common in the Spanish/Mexican Southwest; women's knowledge of these systems was crucial in legal battles for water rights.
- **Elinore Pruitt Stewart:** A famous Wyoming homesteader and author whose letters vividly chronicled the challenges and freedoms of women farmers.
- **Sociedades Guadalupanas:** Catholic women's lay organizations that functioned as mutual aid societies, credit unions, and centers for cultural preservation in the Southwest.
- **Sarah Royce:** A pioneer who documented the hardships of the trail, including the devastation of cholera, in her memoirs.
- **Annie Haskell:** A Nebraska organizer who established a county-level distribution network to aid farmers during the drought of 1874.
- **Elizabeth Gertrude Knight Britton:** A botanist who studied western plant species, contributing to the scientific understanding of native flora and its uses.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Stewart, Elinore Pruitt.** *Letters of a Woman Homesteader*. 1914.
    - *Relevance:* The primary source collection mentioned in Section 9.2, offering a firsthand account of dry-land farming and independence.
- **Schlissel, Lillian.** *Women's Diaries of the Westward Journey*. Schocken Books, 1982.
    - *Relevance:* A classic collection of trail diaries like those of Nancy Sherwin and Sarah Royce discussed in Section 9.1.
- **Deutsch, Sarah.** *No Separate Refuge: Culture, Class, and Gender on an Anglo-Hispanic Frontier in the American Southwest, 1880-1940*. Oxford University Press, 1987.
    - *Relevance:* Provides deep context on the village networks and migration patterns of the Latina women discussed in Section 9.3.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Library of Congress: Solomon D. Butcher Collection**
    - *Resource:* Prairie Settlement: Nebraska Photographs
    - *Description:* The collection containing the iconic "sod house" photos mentioned in Figure 9.4 and Section 9.2.
- **National Park Service: Nicodemus National Historic Site**
    - *Resource:* The Story of Nicodemus
    - *Description:* History of the Black homesteading community in Kansas

mentioned in Figure 9.5.

- **Colorado State University:** Water History
  - *Resource:* Water History
  - *Description:* Background on the oldest water right in Colorado, relevant to the acequia discussion in Section 9.3.

Multimedia

- **Ketchikan Public Library:** Reading Aloud: Selections from Letters of a Woman Homesteader, by Elinore Pruitt Stewart. (32mins)
  - *Description:* A biographical look at the homesteader and author, visualizing the landscape she farmed.
- **Hunter Havenor:** Acequias: The Heart and Blood of the Land (5 mins)
  - *Description:* Explains the traditional irrigation ditches of the Southwest and their community importance, reinforcing the content in Section 9.3.

This page titled 9.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 9.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

9.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

9.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) The Homestead Act was passed in what year?

a) 1849

b) 1857

c) 1862

d) 1872

2) **True or False:** The Homestead Act allowed single women to claim 160 acres of land in their own names.

3) The overland journey to the West typically took:

a) Two to three weeks

b) One to two months

c) Four to six months

d) One year

4) Nancy Sherwin's 1853 trail diary describes learning to:

a) Teach school on the trail

b) Drive wagon teams, shoot game, and repair wagon wheels

c) Practice medicine

d) Work as a scout

5) The Homestead Act required claimants to:

a) Pay for the land immediately

b) Build a dwelling, live on the land for five years, and cultivate a portion of it

c) Have farming experience

d) Be married

6) **True or False:** Elinore Pruitt Stewart documented her Wyoming homesteading experiences in letters later published as *Letters of a Woman Homesteader*.

7) The Women's National Homestead Association was founded in what year?

a) 1862

b) 1872

c) 1898

d) 1900

8) Arbor Day was founded in Nebraska in:

a) 1862

b) 1872

c) 1887

d) 1900

9) **True or False:** The San Luis People's Ditch, constructed in 1851, remains the oldest continuously used irrigation system in Colorado.

10) Acequia systems refer to:

a) Land ownership documents

b) Irrigation and water management systems

c) Religious organizations

d) Trading networks

11) María Valdez's testimony in U.S. courts during the 1860s focused on:

a) Property boundaries

b) Traditional water-sharing practices and communal water management systems

c) Mining rights

d) Church ownership

12) **True or False**: Eulalia Pérez worked to preserve religious and cultural traditions at Mission San Gabriel in California during the transition to American rule.

13) The Sociedades Guadalupanas were:

a) Land grant organizations

b) Women's religious organizations that expanded to include mutual aid and cultural preservation

c) Political parties

d) Schools for girls

14) The Alianza Hispano-Americana was founded in Tucson in:

a) 1851

b) 1862

c) 1883

d) 1894

15) **True or False:** The drought that struck Nebraska in 1874 was part of a severe multi-year pattern affecting the Great Plains from 1873 to 1878.

16) Women homesteaders often walked how many miles daily alongside wagons during the overland journey?

a) Two to five miles

b) Ten to fifteen miles

c) Twenty to thirty miles

d) They rode in wagons

17) By 1870, several western territories had passed married women's property acts that:

a) Prevented women from owning land

b) Gave wives legal rights to their own earnings and property

c) Required women to share all property with husbands

d) Only applied to widows

18) **True or False:** The Ladies Aid Society of Virginia City, Montana, founded in 1864, began by organizing care for orphaned children but expanded to address public health and education.

19) Women homesteaders formed support networks that:

a) Excluded immigrant women

b) Only helped family members

c) Crossed ethnic and class lines, recognizing survival required cooperation

d) Were forbidden by law

20) The chapter argues that frontier reality included:

a) Easy access to resources

b) Isolation, backbreaking labor, legal dispossession, and high mortality rates

c) Immediate wealth for all settlers

d) No hardships for women

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Describe how the overland journey west reshaped women's roles and taught them new skills before they even arrived at their destinations.
2. Explain how the Homestead Act created opportunities for women's land ownership that were nearly impossible in eastern states.
3. How did frontier women use "work parties" and cooperative networks to survive isolation and accomplish necessary labor?
4. Describe the role that women's organizations like church groups and literary societies played in frontier community leadership.
5. What were the requirements for successfully completing a homestead claim, and why did many women fail to meet them?
6. How did immigrant women from various backgrounds contribute agricultural knowledge that shaped Western farming practices?

7. Explain how women homesteaders used organizations like the Women's National Homestead Association to support each other.
8. Describe how Latina women like María Valdez worked to protect water rights in the San Luis Valley after American annexation.
9. How did the Sociedades Guadalupanas expand beyond their traditional religious role to support Hispanic communities?
10. What strategies did Latina women use to maintain economic independence and cultural traditions during the period of transition after American annexation?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how westward migration "upended women's daily lives, forcing them to take on tasks and responsibilities that would have been unimaginable in their previous homes." Analyze how the journey west and frontier settlement changed women's skills, family roles, and opportunities for independence. Consider examples like Nancy Sherwin learning to drive wagons, Sarah Royce taking charge during cholera outbreaks, and Pamelia Dillin managing farm finances as an equal partner. What does this reveal about how necessity and isolation could reshape gender roles?
2. Compare the opportunities and challenges that women homesteaders faced under the Homestead Act. How did the act create possibilities for land ownership that eastern coverture laws prevented? What were the substantial requirements women needed to meet, and what support networks did they create to overcome isolation and hardship? Consider both the agricultural innovations women developed and the environmental work they organized. What does this reveal about women's capacity for independent management of agricultural enterprises?
3. The chapter argues that for Latina women in the Southwest, "American expansion meant defending property rights that Mexican law had recognized but American courts often refused to honor." Analyze how Latina women worked to protect water rights, maintain cultural traditions, and build economic independence after annexation. How did María Valdez's testimony about acequia systems, the Sociedades Guadalupanas' expansion into mutual aid, and women's business adaptations represent different strategies for survival during legal and cultural transitions?
4. Frontier women created "cooperative networks and community organizations" that helped them "survive isolation and hardship" while also providing "spaces where women discussed community issues and organized mutual aid, serving as informal political forums when formal political participation was denied to them." Explain how women used organizations like work parties, church groups, literary societies, and women's clubs to exercise community leadership despite lacking voting rights. What does this reveal about how women found ways to shape their communities even when excluded from formal political power?

This page titled 9.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10: BUILDING NEW LIVES IN AMERICA

10.1: Overview
10.2: Women's Daily Lives in American Cities
10.3: Creating Systems of Support and Mutual Aid
10.4: Communities in Focus - Chinese American Women's Struggle for Belonging
10.5: Study Guide
10.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 10: Building New Lives in America is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10.1: Overview

10.1: Overview

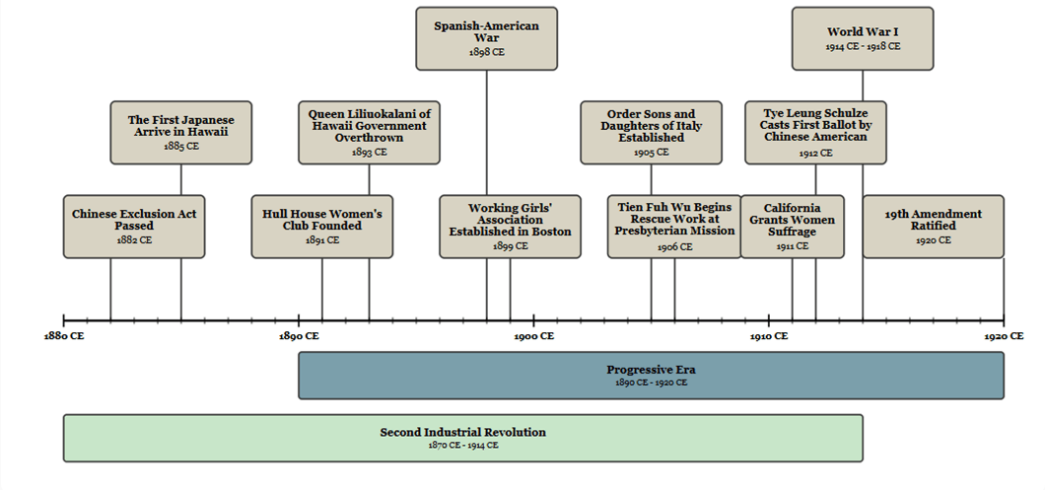


Figure 10.1 Timeline of Immigration and Progressive Era Reform, 1880-1920 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights key developments in immigration policy, community organizing, and social reform during the period when millions of immigrants arrived in the United States, and women worked to build institutions, advocate for rights, and navigate between maintaining cultural traditions and adapting to American society.

Ellis Island processed over 5,000 people on some days in the early 1900s. Women stood in inspection lines clutching papers, children, and bundles of belongings. Officials checked for diseases, questioned immigrants about their destinations and finances, and decided within minutes whether to admit or deport them. A woman might spend weeks traveling across the Atlantic only to be turned away because she had no male relative meeting her or because inspectors deemed her "likely to become a public charge." Those who passed inspection faced their own challenges: finding housing in crowded tenement districts, securing work that paid enough to survive, and managing households while working fourteen-hour factory shifts.

Within these exhausting routines, women built networks that made survival possible: rotating childcare schedules aligned with factory shifts, informal banks that pooled savings for emergencies, and mutual aid societies that covered funeral costs when tragedy struck. Chinese American women faced additional barriers. The Chinese Exclusion Act of 1882 barred most Chinese immigration and prevented Chinese immigrants from becoming citizens, creating a deliberate gender imbalance that made family formation difficult. By 1900, Chinese men outnumbered Chinese women by a ratio of 27 to 1. Women who did manage to immigrate developed support networks while fighting trafficking and exploitation. When California granted women the vote in 1911, Clara Lee and Emma Tom Leung became the first Chinese American women to register, though most Chinese women in America remained excluded from citizenship.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** the daily challenges immigrant women faced in urban industrial work and how they managed household economies under difficult conditions.
2. **Identify** the types of mutual aid organizations that immigrant women created and the services these organizations provided to their communities.
3. **Explain** how family networks in factories and neighborhoods helped immigrant women find work and protect each other in the workplace.
4. **Summarize** the legal restrictions that Asian American women faced under exclusion-era immigration laws and how these affected community formation.
5. **Compare** the strategies different immigrant groups used to build support systems and maintain cultural traditions while adapting to American urban life.

This page titled 10.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10.2: Women's Daily Lives in American Cities

10.2: Women's Daily Lives in American Cities



Figure 10.2 Immigrant women in line for inspection at Ellis Island, photograph by Lewis Hine, 1914 (Internet Archive, Newberry Library Collection. Public Domain.)

Ellis Island processed millions of immigrants during the peak migration years, with women arriving to join family members, seek employment, or escape hardship, facing inspections that would determine their entry into American urban centers.

Between 1890 and 1920, millions of people arrived in American cities, seeking new opportunities and bringing diverse cultural traditions. New York's population doubled and Chicago's nearly tripled during this period. Women played crucial roles in this urban growth, developing strategies for survival and community building in crowded tenement districts. They created support networks that combined wage work, domestic labor, and mutual aid, crossing cultural and linguistic boundaries while helping preserve important traditions.

Women worked in factories, ran boarding houses, organized mutual aid societies, and managed complex household economies. Their daily lives often involved fourteen-hour workdays in garment factories or food processing plants, followed by hours of domestic labor and piecework taken in at night. Within these demanding conditions, they built community institutions and developed approaches to urban survival that helped their families and neighbors navigate industrial city life. The strategies they created ranged from shared childcare arrangements that allowed mothers to work factory shifts to rotating credit associations that provided emergency funds when illness or unemployment struck.

Industrial Work and Family Networks



Figure 10.3 Food and drug inspector inspecting candy factory, c. 1912 (U.S. Food and Drug Administration. Public Domain.)

Candy factories employed predominantly women workers in conditions that ranged from good to abysmal, with family networks on the shop floor providing protection, training, and advancement opportunities that helped workers navigate industrial labor.

Industrial work reshaped traditional family patterns in ways that created both challenges and opportunities for immigrant women. Lucia Mazzucato's correspondence with relatives in Venice reveals how American factory employment changed household dynamics. "Here, daughters must work," she wrote in 1912, "and mothers cannot watch them as they did in the old country." However, many women used factory employment to strengthen family bonds in new ways. Personnel records from Boston's candy factories show mothers arranging jobs for daughters, sisters recruiting sisters, and women from the same villages creating supportive networks on the shop floor.

These family networks provided more than just job connections. They created systems of workplace protection and advancement that helped women survive dangerous and exploitative conditions. Experienced workers taught newcomers how to negotiate piece rates, avoid dangerous machinery, and deal with demanding supervisors. They shared strategies for meeting production quotas without exhausting themselves, identified which foremen would accept bribes to overlook minor infractions, and warned each other about sexual harassment. By 1910, several Boston candy factories had entire departments staffed by extended family networks that consistently reported higher productivity and fewer accidents than other departments. Some progressive factory owners began actively encouraging family-based hiring as a result, though their motivations were primarily economic rather than humanitarian. The practice spread to other industries, with textile mills and garment shops adopting similar policies. In some cases, American factories became family-linked workspaces that helped women maintain cultural traditions while adapting to industrial labor.

Daily Life and Mutual Support

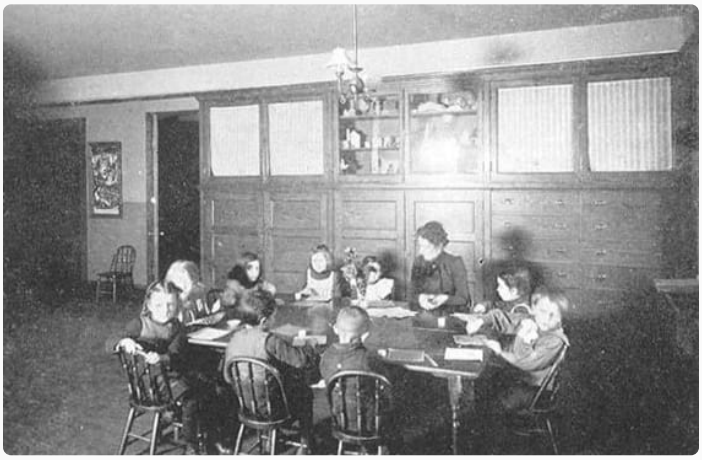


Figure 10.4 Kindergarten detail at Hull House, photograph by Allen B. Pond, 1902 (Jane Addams Hull-House Museum. Public Domain.)

Hull House programs, such as kindergarten, addressed the practical needs of immigrant families while creating spaces where settlement workers documented the daily challenges facing working mothers and developed systematic responses to community needs.

Settlement house records provide detailed glimpses of daily life in urban immigrant communities. Chicago's Hull House kept careful documentation of the families it served, creating one of the most complete pictures of working-class women's lives during this period. In 1915, they recorded that many mothers spent six hours daily on housework, ten hours at wage work, and walked over two miles to buy affordable food. Within these challenging conditions, women created systems of mutual support that made survival possible. Hull House records describe how mothers organized rotating childcare schedules that aligned with different factory shifts, allowing women who worked days to care for the children of women who worked nights, and vice versa. Women who worked in clothing factories taught sewing skills to newcomers during lunch breaks, helping them qualify for better-paying positions. Those who had learned English held evening classes in their apartments, charging a few cents to cover bread and tea while they helped others master the language.

The Hull House Women's Club, founded in 1891, formalized these grassroots efforts into lasting programs. The Club established a cooperative daycare center, created a rotating loan fund for emergency expenses, and organized teams of translators to help community members navigate schools, courts, and hospitals. These services addressed needs that city governments largely ignored, filling gaps that left immigrant communities vulnerable to exploitation. By 1900, the Club had over 300 members and had become a model for similar organizations in other cities, showing how women could build on individual coping strategies to create community institutions that served broader populations. The Club's success demonstrated that women's informal networks, when given organizational structure and resources, could address systemic problems that affected entire communities.

This page titled 10.2: Women's Daily Lives in American Cities is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10.3: Creating Systems of Support and Mutual Aid

10.3: Creating Systems of Support and Mutual Aid



Figure 10.5 Collectors for Italian earthquake relief, East Side, New York (Library of Congress, George Grantham Bain Collection. Public Domain.)

Italian American community organizations mobilized relief efforts in response to disasters in their homeland, demonstrating how mutual aid societies maintained transnational connections while building local support networks that addressed both immediate crises and ongoing community needs.

Community-based mutual aid societies became vital forces in early twentieth-century urban life, providing services that government agencies did not offer and that commercial insurance companies refused to provide to immigrant workers. The Order Sons and Daughters of Italy in America (OSDIA), established in New York in 1905, shows how informal gatherings evolved into sophisticated support systems. Beginning as kitchen meetings where women pooled resources for medical emergencies, the Society developed complex financial networks. Their detailed ledgers reveal carefully structured support systems. Members contributed weekly dues based on their earnings, creating funds for childbirth expenses, funeral costs, and emergency medical care. By 1910, the Society provided small-business loans to widows and women raising families alone. These loans helped establish dozens of small businesses throughout Italian American neighborhoods, from grocery stores to dressmaking shops, expanding economic opportunities while keeping capital within the community.

Religious institutions provided foundations for broader community organizing, adapting traditional practices to meet new urban challenges. In Philadelphia, women adapted traditional Jewish chevrot (burial societies) into multi-purpose support organizations. Records from Philadelphia's Chevra Nashim document this evolution through their meeting minutes and account books. What

began as groups focused on ensuring proper burial according to religious law expanded to address the full range of community needs. Their visiting committees helped new arrivals find housing and jobs while monitoring community needs and identifying families in crisis. The organization developed programs, including a summer camp where working mothers could send their children during factory shifts, an emergency food distribution network, and housing cooperatives that helped families escape exploitative landlords. Their success inspired similar adaptations of traditional institutions in other communities. By 1915, Greek Orthodox women's societies in Chicago and Russian Orthodox groups in Detroit had developed comparable programs combining cultural preservation with practical support.

Cross-Cultural Organizing and Workplace Networks



Figure 10.6 Americanization class, 1920 (Library of Congress, National Photo Company Collection. Public Domain.)

Language classes like this one provided essential skills for navigating American institutions, while spaces like the International Institutes fostered cross-cultural organizing where women shared practical knowledge about employment, housing, and community resources.

The International Institute movement, started in 1910, created spaces for cross-cultural organizing that helped women share knowledge across ethnic and linguistic boundaries. Greek American Katerina Nicolaides's 1916 diary describes how Institute meetings helped women learn from each other's experiences. Polish American women who had arrived earlier taught newcomers strategies for dealing with government agencies and employers, sharing hard-won knowledge about which officials could be trusted and which forms needed careful attention. Recent arrivals shared traditional skills, such as food preservation techniques, that helped families stretch limited food budgets. The Institutes established "nationality rooms" that celebrated different cultural traditions while facilitating practical exchange. Their records show how women used these spaces to organize cooperative childcare, establish small business networks, and create informal banks that helped families save for homes or businesses. These informal banking systems proved particularly important because commercial banks often refused to serve immigrant communities or charged exploitative interest rates.

Workplace connections fostered additional support systems that addressed the particular vulnerabilities of young women living away from family. Finnish American Mari Heinonen's letters describe how women textile workers in Massachusetts developed cooperative housing networks. These arrangements went beyond shared living spaces to create protective communities. Women pooled resources to buy buildings, established house rules that protected young workers while respecting their independence, and created informal employment agencies that helped residents find better jobs. The Working Girls' Association, established by

Irish American women in Boston in 1899, formalized these practices. Their boarding houses provided safe, affordable housing while serving as centers for job networking and skills training. Their records show how residents shared job information, taught each other workplace skills, and organized to protest unsafe conditions. The Association also screened potential employers, maintaining a list of factories and shops known for fair treatment and warning women away from those with reputations for exploitation or harassment. By 1915, the Association had expanded to twelve cities, showing how women built on individual survival strategies to create lasting community institutions that protected workers across entire regions.

This page titled 10.3: Creating Systems of Support and Mutual Aid is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10.4: Communities in Focus - Chinese American Women's Struggle for Belonging

10.4: Communities in Focus - Chinese American Women's Struggle for Belonging

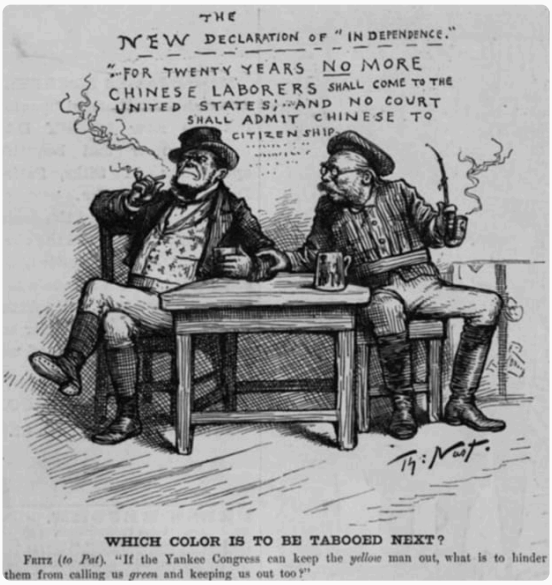


Figure 10.7 Which Color Is to Be Tabooed Next?, political cartoon by Thomas Nast, Harper's Weekly, March 25, 1882 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Published during debates over the Chinese Exclusion Act, this cartoon questioned the discriminatory legislation that would particularly restrict Chinese women's immigration, creating severe gender imbalances and forcing Chinese American communities to develop support networks under hostile legal conditions.

The experience of Chinese American women from 1890 to 1920 reveals how communities maintained solidarity and created support systems even under extreme legal restrictions designed to prevent their very existence. The Chinese Exclusion Act of 1882, the first law to prohibit immigration based on nationality, barred most Chinese from entering the United States and prevented Chinese immigrants from becoming citizens. This legislation created a deliberate gender imbalance by particularly restricting Chinese women's immigration. By 1900, the ratio of Chinese men to women in America reached 27:1, making it difficult for Chinese families to form and for communities to grow through natural population increase. This severe restriction on women's immigration was intentional, designed to prevent Chinese communities from establishing permanent roots in America.

Despite these barriers, women who managed to immigrate developed effective mutual aid networks. They created informal support systems within the constraints of discriminatory laws, helping each other navigate a hostile legal environment while building community life. These networks operated largely outside official institutions, which often either excluded Chinese people or treated them with suspicion and contempt. Chinese American women had to be particularly careful in their organizing because immigration officials could use almost any pretext to deport them or separate them from family members.

Fighting Trafficking and Building Community



Figure 10.8 Donaldina Cameron and girls at Presbyterian Mission Home, Chinatown, San Francisco, photograph by Louis J. Stellman, 1915 (California State Library. Public Domain.)

The Mission Home provided refuge and education to Chinese American women escaping trafficking and exploitation, though its services came with expectations of cultural assimilation that created tensions between the safety it offered and the Christian practices it required.

Chinese American women found ways to access education and support through institutions that were ostensibly designed to "help" them but often operated with paternalistic attitudes. The Presbyterian Mission Home in San Francisco, while officially focused on "rescue" work, became a space where women could gain skills and build networks despite the mission's often condescending approach to Chinese culture. Tien Fuh Wu, who had been sold as a child in China and rescued from abuse in San Francisco around 1894, became a pioneering force in the anti-trafficking movement. Working alongside Donaldina Cameron at the Presbyterian Mission Home, Wu dedicated her life to freeing Chinese immigrant women and girls from sexual slavery and indentured servitude.

Wu played a crucial role in rescue operations targeting brothels and gambling dens, using her ability to speak Cantonese to reassure terrified young women that they were being rescued, not further endangered. Her own experience of exploitation made her particularly effective at gaining the trust of women who had been trafficked and who had learned to distrust anyone connected to authorities. Together with Cameron, Wu helped rescue thousands of women and girls over several decades. Their work drew attention to the trafficking networks that exploited Chinese immigrant women, though their rescue efforts operated within a framework of Christian mission work that sometimes imposed its own cultural expectations on the women they helped. The Mission Home required residents to adopt Christian practices and American customs, creating tension between the genuine help

it provided and the cultural assimilation it demanded. Nevertheless, for many women facing horrific exploitation, the Mission Home offered one of the few avenues to freedom and safety.

Claiming Political Rights



Figure 10.9 Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee and Emma Tom Leung, photograph from Oakland Tribune, November 8, 1911 (LocalWiki Oakland. Public Domain.)

Lee and Leung became the first Chinese American women to register to vote following California's passage of women's suffrage in 1911, a victory limited to U.S.-born Chinese American women, while the Chinese Exclusion Act continued to deny citizenship and voting rights to Chinese immigrants.

Chinese American women were at the forefront of exercising their newly won voting rights at the state level, seizing opportunities for political participation that remained closed to the vast majority of their community. On November 8, 1911, Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee and Emma Tom Leung became the first Chinese American women to register to vote in the United States when they signed registration papers at the Alameda County courthouse, following California's passage of women's suffrage just one month earlier. Both women were able to register because they were born in the United States and thus citizens, despite widespread discrimination against Chinese immigrants.

A photo from the Oakland Tribune captured this historic moment, showing Lee and Leung along with their husbands, Dr. Charles Lee (the first licensed Chinese American dentist in California) and Tom Leung, as well as Deputy County Clerk W.B. Smith, who oversaw the registration. The following year, on May 19, 1912, Tye Leung Schulze became the first Chinese American woman to actually cast a ballot in a U.S. election when she voted in San Francisco. These women understood that their political participation carried symbolic weight far beyond their individual votes, representing the possibility of Chinese American citizenship at a time when federal law explicitly denied it.

Following her historic voter registration, Clara Lee founded the Chinese Women's Jeleab (Self-Reliance) Association in 1913, an organization dedicated to women's education, independence, and rights both in the U.S. and China. The organization worked to support Chinese American women's advancement while also connecting to reform movements in China, where women were fighting for education and political rights. The Association's dual focus reflected the complex position of Chinese American

women, who faced discrimination in America while also maintaining connections to political struggles in their ancestral homeland. Chinese immigrants who were not born in the United States remained ineligible for citizenship and voting rights due to the Chinese Exclusion Act until its repeal in 1943, long after the Nineteenth Amendment was ratified nationwide in 1920. This meant that the political victories of Lee, Leung, and Schulze were limited to the small number of Chinese American women who had been born in the United States. In contrast, the vast majority of Chinese women in America remained excluded from political participation, regardless of how long they had lived in the country or how deeply they had contributed to their communities.

This page titled 10.4: Communities in Focus - Chinese American Women's Struggle for Belonging is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10.5: Study Guide

10.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

Between 1890 and 1920, millions of immigrants arrived in U.S. cities. Women faced the dual burden of industrial labor and domestic survival. In response, they built powerful networks: **Italian women** formed mutual aid societies for medical emergencies, **Jewish women** adapted burial societies into community support systems, and **Chinese women** navigated the severe restrictions of the **Chinese Exclusion Act** to fight trafficking and claim citizenship rights.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how major workplace disasters led to new safety regulations and coalition-building between different groups of women reformers.
2. **Identify** the strategies women used to fight child labor and document dangerous working conditions.
3. **Explain** how Progressive Era women reformers used professional expertise and scientific methods to address social problems.
4. **Summarize** how women worked within government institutions to conduct research and influence policy.
5. **Compare** Progressive Era reform strategies based on expertise and evidence with earlier reform movements that emphasized moral authority.

Section Summaries

10.1 Women's Daily Lives in American Cities

This section details the harsh reality of urban immigrant life.

- **The Ellis Island Gauntlet:** Women faced inspections that could result in immediate deportation if they were deemed "likely to become a public charge".

- **Factory Networks:** Industrial work often relied on family connections. In Boston candy factories, mothers and sisters recruited each other, creating shop-floor networks that improved safety and negotiation power.
- **Hull House Records:** Settlement house data reveals that women worked "double days"—10 hours for wages plus 6 hours of housework. In response, they organized cooperative childcare and evening English classes.

10.2 Creating Systems of Support and Mutual Aid

This section focuses on how women organized to fill the gaps left by government and business.

- **Italian Mutual Aid:** The **Order Sons and Daughters of Italy** began as kitchen meetings but evolved into a financial system providing loans to widows and funding for medical emergencies.
- **Jewish Chevrot:** Philadelphia women transformed traditional burial societies (*chevrot*) into organizations that offered housing assistance, food distribution, and summer camps for children.
- **International Institutes:** These organizations created spaces for cross-cultural exchange, where Polish and Greek women shared strategies for dealing with employers and landlords.
- **Working Girls' Associations:** Groups like the one founded by Irish women in Boston screened employers to protect young women from exploitation and harassment.

10.3 Communities in Focus: Chinese American Women's Struggle for Belonging

This section highlights the unique legal and social barriers faced by Chinese women.

- **The Exclusion Act:** The 1882 law created a gender imbalance of 27 men to 1 woman by 1900, intentionally stalling the growth of Chinese American families.
- **Fighting Trafficking: Tien Fuh Wu**, herself a survivor of slavery, worked with the Presbyterian Mission Home to rescue thousands of Chinese women from trafficking and indentured servitude.
- **Political Firsts:** Following California's suffrage victory in 1911, **Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee** and **Emma Tom Leung** became the first Chinese American women to register to vote, leveraging their birthright citizenship to challenge their community's exclusion.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Chinese Exclusion Act (1882):** A federal law that barred Chinese laborers from entering the U.S. and prevented Chinese immigrants from becoming citizens, creating a severe gender imbalance.
- **Hull House:** A famous settlement house in Chicago that provided social services and documented the lives of working-class immigrant women.
- **Mutual Aid Societies:** Community-based organizations where members pooled resources to provide insurance, loans, and emergency support to one another.
- **Tien Fuh Wu:** A Chinese American activist who worked to rescue women from sex trafficking and indentured servitude in San Francisco.
- **Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee:** The first Chinese American woman to register to vote in the U.S. (1911) and founder of the **Chinese Women's Jeleab (Self-Reliance) Association**.
- **Order Sons and Daughters of Italy:** An Italian American mutual aid organization that provided financial and social support to immigrants.
- **Chevra Nashim:** "Women's Burial Society"; Jewish women's groups that expanded their traditional role to provide broad community support.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Yung, Judy.** *Unbound Feet: A Social History of Chinese Women in San Francisco*. University of California Press, 1995.
    - *Relevance:* The definitive history of the women discussed in Section 10.3, covering the Mission Home and suffrage activism.
- **Orleck, Annelise.** *Common Sense and a Little Fire: Women and Working-Class Politics in the United States, 1900-1965*. UNC Press, 1995.
    - *Relevance:* Explores the activism of the Jewish and Italian immigrant women discussed in Sections 10.1 and 10.2.
- **Addams, Jane.** *Twenty Years at Hull-House*. 1910.
    - *Relevance:* The primary source memoir from the founder of Hull House, providing the context for the data in Section 10.1.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Library of Congress: Chinese Exclusion Act**
    - *Resource:* Chinese Exclusion Act Primary Documents(opens in new

window)
    - *Description:* Full text of the 1882 act and related cartoons like the Thomas Nast image in Figure 10.7.
- **Jane Addams Hull-House Museum**
    - *Resource:* Urban Experience in Chicago(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Digital exhibits on the daily life and labor conditions recorded by Hull House workers (Section 10.1).
- **California State Library: Donaldina Cameron House**
    - *Resource:* Guide to the Donaldina Cameron House Records(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Archives of the rescue work performed by Cameron and Tien Fuh Wu mentioned in Section 10.3.

Multimedia

- **PBS American Experience:** The Chinese Exclusion Act(opens in new window) (Documentary Clip)
    - *Description:* Explains the legal framework and human impact of the Act discussed in Section 10.3.
- **Fact Feast:** Boston's Savage 1800s Sweatshop Slums (26 mins)
    - *Description:* A virtual look inside a garment workshop, visualizing the environment described in Section 10.1.

This page titled 10.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

10.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

10.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) The Chinese Exclusion Act was passed in what year?

a) 1862

b) 1882

c) 1900

d) 1911

2) **True or False:** By 1900, Chinese men outnumbered Chinese women in America 27 to 1.

3) Between 1890 and 1920, New York's population:

a) Remained stable

b) Doubled

c) Tripled

d) Quadrupled

4) Hull House records from 1915 documented that many immigrant mothers spent how many hours daily on housework and wage work combined?

a) Eight hours

b) Twelve hours

c) Sixteen hours

d) Twenty hours

5) **True or False**: Personnel records from Boston's candy factories show mothers arranging jobs for daughters and women from the same villages creating supportive networks on the

shop floor.

6) The Hull House Women's Club was founded in what year?

a) 1882

b) 1891

c) 1899

d) 1910

7) The Order Sons and Daughters of Italy in America (OSDIA) was established in New York in:

a) 1882

b) 1891

c) 1905

d) 1915

8) **True or False:** The OSDIA began as kitchen meetings where women pooled resources for medical emergencies and developed into a sophisticated financial network.

9) The International Institute movement started in what year?

a) 1882

b) 1899

c) 1910

d) 1920

10) Chevrot refer to:

a) Factory networks

b) Jewish burial societies

c) Settlement houses

d) Credit unions

11) **True or False:** The Working Girls' Association, established by Irish American women in Boston in 1899, provided boarding houses and maintained lists of fair employers.

12) The Chinese Exclusion Act barred most Chinese immigration and:

a) Only applied to men

b) Prevented Chinese immigrants from becoming citizens

c) Was repealed in 1900

d) Only lasted ten years

13) Tien Fuh Wu worked alongside Donaldina Cameron at:

a) Ellis Island

b) Hull House

c) The Presbyterian Mission Home in San Francisco

d) The International Institute

14) **True or False:** Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee and Emma Tom Leung became the first Chinese American women to register to vote when California granted women's suffrage in 1911.

15) The Chinese Women's Jeleab (Self-Reliance) Association was founded by Clara Lee in what year?

a) 1911

b) 1912

c) 1913

d) 1920

16) Hull House records describe how mothers organized:

a) Labor strikes

b) Rotating childcare schedules that aligned with different factory shifts

c) Political protests

d) Immigration committees

17) **True or False:** By 1910, several Boston candy factories had entire departments staffed by extended family networks, which consistently reported higher productivity and fewer accidents.

18) Family networks in factories provided more than job connections by:

a) Only helping family members

b) Teaching newcomers how to negotiate piece rates, avoid dangerous machinery, and deal with supervisors

c) Preventing women from working

d) Keeping wages low

19) The Chinese Exclusion Act remained in force until its repeal in:

a) 1911

b) 1920

c) 1943

d) 1965

20) **True or False**: Settlement house programs and mutual aid societies filled gaps that city governments largely ignored, addressing needs that left immigrant communities vulnerable to exploitation.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Describe the challenges women faced during inspection at Ellis Island and what happened to those who were deemed "likely to become a public charge."

2. Explain how family networks in Boston's candy factories provided workplace protection and helped women survive dangerous conditions.

3. How did immigrant mothers create rotating childcare schedules, and why were these arrangements necessary?

4. Describe how the Hull House Women's Club formalized grassroots mutual support efforts into lasting programs.

5. Explain how the Order Sons and Daughters of Italy evolved from informal kitchen meetings into a sophisticated financial network.

6. How did Philadelphia's Jewish women adapt traditional chevrot (burial societies) to address

a broader range of community needs?

7. Describe the services that the Working Girls' Association provided to protect young women workers living away from family.

8. How did the Chinese Exclusion Act create a deliberate gender imbalance in Chinese American communities, and what was the purpose of this restriction?

9. Explain the work that Tien Fuh Wu did to rescue Chinese immigrant women from trafficking and why her own experience made her effective.

10. What did Clara Lee and Emma Tom Leung's voter registration in 1911 represent, and why was their political participation limited?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how immigrant women faced "fourteen-hour workdays in garment factories or food processing plants, followed by hours of domestic labor and piecework taken in at night." Analyze the strategies women developed to survive these conditions, including rotating childcare schedules, family networks in factories, and informal teaching during lunch breaks. How did women transform individual coping mechanisms into organized systems of mutual support? What does this reveal about how communities respond to exploitation when government agencies ignore their needs?

2. Compare the different types of mutual aid organizations that immigrant communities created, including the Order Sons and Daughters of Italy, Philadelphia's adapted chevrot, the Hull House Women's Club, and the Working Girls' Association. What common services did these organizations provide? How did they adapt traditional practices to meet new urban challenges? What does the evolution from informal gatherings to sophisticated financial networks reveal about immigrant women's organizational capacity and community leadership?

3. The Chinese Exclusion Act of 1882 created unique challenges for Chinese American women by deliberately restricting their immigration and preventing Chinese immigrants from becoming citizens. Explain how this law created a gender imbalance of 27:1 by 1900 and why this restriction was intentional. How did women like Tien Fuh Wu and Clara Lee work within and against these restrictions? Why did the political victories of Lee and Emma Tom Leung in 1911 remain limited to U.S.-born Chinese American women while the majority remained excluded?

4. The chapter argues that mutual aid societies and settlement house programs "filled gaps that city governments largely ignored, addressing needs that left immigrant communities vulnerable to exploitation." Analyze how women's organizations provided services in areas like childcare, emergency funds, housing, language instruction, and employment protection. How

did these community-based solutions demonstrate both the failure of government support and the effectiveness of women's collective organizing? What does this reveal about whose needs American institutions prioritized during this period of rapid immigration and industrialization?

This page titled 10.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

11: PROGRESSIVE ERA ACTIVISM

11.1: Overview
11.2: Progressive Labor Reforms
11.3: New Strategies - Institutional and Professional Reform
11.4: Study Guide
11.5: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 11: Progressive Era Activism is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

11.1: Overview

11.1: Overview

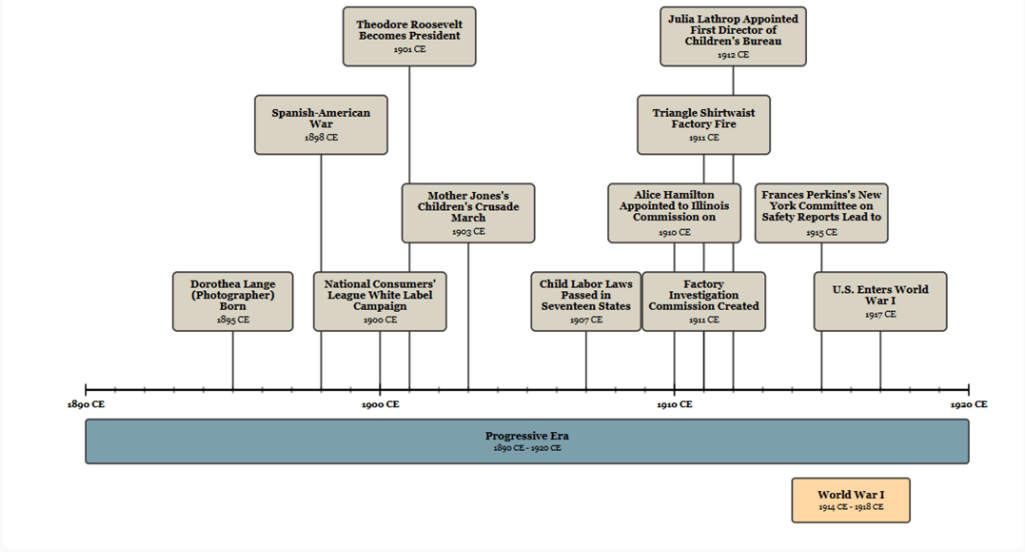


Figure 11.1 Timeline of Progressive Era Activism, 1890–1920 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights labor reform efforts, child welfare advocacy, and key political events of the Progressive Era.

Alice Hamilton traced the path of lead poisoning through a pottery factory in 1910. She analyzed samples from work sites, interviewed workers about their daily routines, and correlated exposure levels with health outcomes. When manufacturers claimed that illnesses were due to workers' poor hygiene rather than workplace conditions, Hamilton presented detailed scientific evidence to the contrary. Her investigations of industrial poisoning pioneered methods that combined laboratory analysis with worker testimony, creating documentation that industries found difficult to dismiss.

Hamilton's approach reflected a broader shift in women's reform activism during the Progressive Era. Earlier activists had appealed to moral duty and women's special role as mothers. Progressive Era reformers brought professional credentials, scientific data, and positions within government institutions. When the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire killed 146 workers in 1911, activists like Rose Schneiderman and Frances Perkins didn't just condemn the tragedy. They documented specific safety violations, drafted legislation requiring technical compliance with fire codes, and built coalitions that could pressure legislators. Women like Julia Lathrop used federal positions to conduct research on infant mortality using systematic survey methods. These reformers established themselves as technical authorities whose expertise made their recommendations difficult to ignore.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Describe** how major workplace disasters led to new safety regulations and coalition-building between different groups of women reformers.
2. **Identify** the strategies women used to fight child labor and document dangerous working conditions.
3. **Explain** how Progressive Era women reformers used professional expertise and scientific methods to address social problems.
4. **Summarize** how women worked within government institutions to conduct research and influence policy.
5. **Compare** Progressive Era reform strategies based on expertise and evidence with earlier reform movements that emphasized moral authority.

This page titled 11.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

11.2: Progressive Labor Reforms

11.2: Progressive Labor Reforms

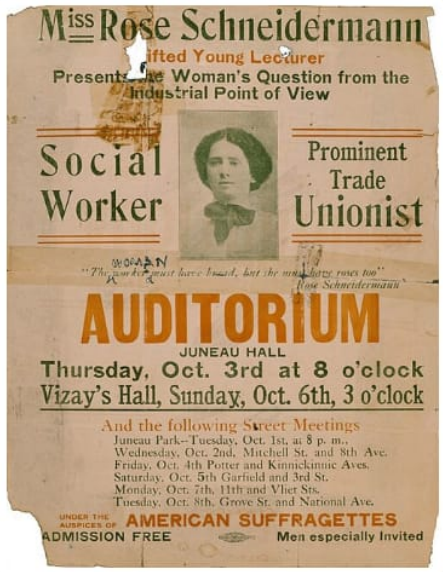


Figure 11.2 Rose Schneiderman poster, American Suffragettes, 1912 (Tamiment Library and Robert F. Wagner Archives. Public Domain.)

Rose Schneiderman built coalitions between working-class and middle-class women, advocating for workplace safety reforms after the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire.

On March 25, 1911, fire broke out on the eighth floor of the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory in New York City. The building had locked exit doors to prevent workers from taking unauthorized breaks, and the fire escapes were inadequate for the number of employees. As flames spread rapidly through floors stacked with flammable fabric, workers found themselves trapped. Some jumped from windows to escape the flames. By the time firefighters extinguished the blaze, 146 workers had died, most of them young immigrant women. The disaster exposed the deadly consequences of prioritizing profits over worker safety and became a catalyst for sweeping changes in labor law.

Women reformers responded by demanding comprehensive workplace safety regulations. Rose Schneiderman, who had worked in garment factories since childhood, built coalitions between working-class and middle-class women in the wake of the disaster. Speaking at a memorial meeting, she challenged settlement house workers to move beyond charity to support union organizing: "This is not the first time girls have been burned alive in this city. Every year, thousands of us are maimed. The life of men and women is so cheap, and property is so sacred!" Her words inspired the creation of the Factory Investigation Commission, which brought together union activists, settlement workers, and women legislators to document hazardous conditions and draft new safety legislation.

Frances Perkins, who witnessed workers jumping to their deaths from the Triangle factory, turned her experience into systematic reform efforts. As executive secretary of the New York Committee on Safety, she developed new methods for documenting workplace hazards. Her investigations combined technical analysis of building safety with interviews of workers about daily conditions, creating comprehensive reports that legislators could use to justify new regulations. The resulting reports led to thirty-six new laws regulating fire safety, ventilation, and working hours. Perkins trained factory inspectors to interview workers in their own languages and required detailed documentation of all safety violations. By 1915, her methods had become standard practice for factory inspections across multiple states, establishing a model that would influence workplace safety enforcement for decades.

Fighting Child Labor Exploitation


New-York Tribune.

NEW-YORK, SATURDAY, JULY 11, 1903—FOURTEEN PAGES. PRICE THREE CENTS.

"MOTHER" JONES AND HER ARMY AT THE NEW JERSEY BORDER.

THIRTY-FOUR DIE FROM HEAT.

ARMY CROSSES DELAWARE

YOUNG GIRLS SENT HOME

"Mother" Jones Says Her Crusade Is Against Child Labor.

WOODSIES THERE, TOO, LIKE COL. REED'S FAVE

Surprise Circulators at Drill of Women at Asbury Park.

POPE'S BRAVE FIGHT GOES ON.

SLIGHT RELIEF GIVEN BY A SECOND OPERATION TO RELIEVE LABORED BREATHING.

No Marked Change in the Pontiff's Condition—His Wonderful Vitality—Apply Shown—Accounts of Seven Pyramids.

A CALM WAIT FOR DEATH

CHICAGO AGAIN COOL

Figure 11.3 "Mother Jones's Army Marches Valiantly On," New-York Tribune, July 11, 1903 (Library of Congress, Chronicling America. Public Domain.)

Mother Jones's 1903 "Children's Crusade" marched young textile workers from Philadelphia to New York, drawing national attention to child labor conditions.

Women reformers tackled the widespread exploitation of child labor through both dramatic public campaigns and systematic documentation. One such reformer, Mary Harris "Mother" Jones, organized her famous "Children's Crusade" in 1903, leading young textile workers on a march from Philadelphia to President Theodore Roosevelt's home in New York. The children, many of whom had missing fingers or were suffering from respiratory diseases from mill work, walked for weeks to bring attention to their conditions. Though Roosevelt refused to meet with them, the march drew national attention to child labor and put pressure on state legislatures to strengthen protective laws.

Jones's campaign combined public protest with careful documentation of children's working conditions. She worked with photographers to document the physical toll of factory work on children's bodies, creating powerful visual evidence that challenged industries' claims that child labor was harmless or even beneficial. Florence Kelley, as head of the National Consumers' League, developed complementary strategies for pressuring manufacturers. Her "white label" campaign identified goods produced under safe conditions, while NCL investigators documented violations in factories that used child labor. Their

combined efforts helped pass new child labor laws in seventeen states by 1907, though enforcement remained weak and many industries resisted compliance by moving operations to states with less stringent regulations.



Figure 11.4 Mother Jones rallying workers, Montgomery, West Virginia, August 1912 (WVU Libraries. Public Domain.)

"I am not a humanitarian; I am a hell-raiser." Mother Jones organized miners' wives into activists during labor conflicts, recognizing that women's participation sustained long strikes and drew public attention to working conditions.

Mother Jones also organized miners' wives into effective activists during labor conflicts, recognizing that women's participation was essential to sustaining long strikes. During the 1914 Ludlow strike in Colorado, she helped women turn their domestic skills into organizing tools. Miners' wives established soup kitchens that fed thousands of strikers, organized childcare cooperatives, and maintained communication networks between scattered mining camps. When private detectives attacked striker camps, women defended their communities while documenting the violence for newspapers and investigators. Their presence made it harder for companies and their hired security forces to use violence against strikers, as attacking women and children generated more negative publicity than attacking male workers.

Their testimony before Congressional investigations brought national attention to mining conditions. The women described company guards firing into tent colonies where families lived, the lack of basic safety equipment in mines, and the company's control over housing, stores, and local law enforcement. Their accounts helped shift public opinion about the strike and mining conditions more broadly, showing women's central role in labor struggles beyond simply supporting their husbands. The women's testimony was particularly powerful because they could describe the full impact of mining conditions on family life, from workplace injuries that left men unable to work to company store credit systems that kept families perpetually in debt.

This page titled 11.2: Progressive Labor Reforms is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

11.3: New Strategies - Institutional and Professional Reform

11.3: New Strategies - Institutional and Professional Reform



Figure 11.5 Pre-election suffrage parade, New York City, October 23, 1915 (Library of Congress, Bain Collection. Public Domain.)

The Progressive Era saw women's activism shift from moral authority arguments to approaches based on professional expertise and institutional power.

The Progressive Era saw a shift in women's activism from moral authority arguments to approaches based on professional expertise and institutional power. While earlier movements often relied on appeals to women's moral superiority or their special role as mothers and homemakers, Progressive Era reformers increasingly used scientific methods, professional credentials, and positions within government to advance their goals. This change reflected broader Progressive Era faith in expertise and efficiency as solutions to social problems, but it also opened new avenues for women's influence in public life.

Working Within Government Institutions



Figure 11.6 Julia Lathrop, Head of Children's Bureau, photograph by Harris & Ewing, 1915 (Library of Congress, Harris & Ewing Collection. Public Domain.)

Lathrop's 1912 appointment as the first director of the Children's Bureau marked a shift toward women reformers operating within federal institutions with authority to investigate social conditions nationwide.

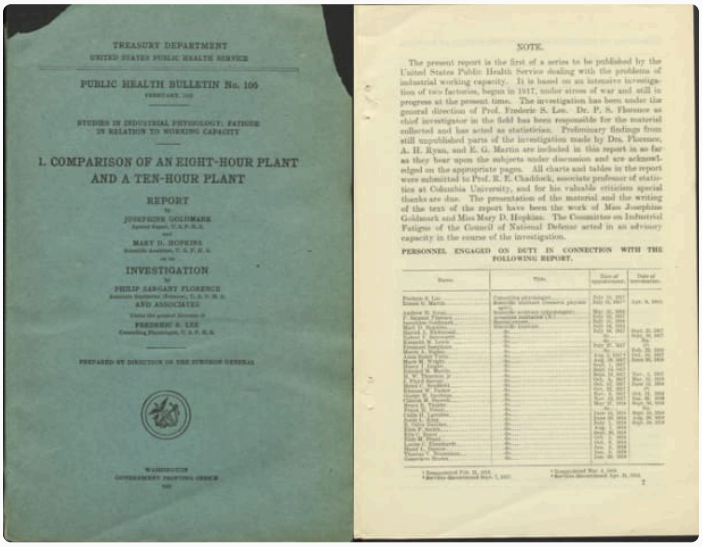
Julia Lathrop's appointment as the first director of the Children's Bureau in 1912 marked a significant shift in how women reformers operated. Unlike earlier women reformers who primarily worked outside government through charitable organizations and moral reform campaigns, Lathrop operated within federal institutions that had the authority to investigate social conditions nationwide. Her studies on infant mortality combined statistical analysis with community-based fieldwork, establishing new standards for government research that emphasized systematic data collection and rigorous methodology.

Lathrop's teams developed detailed survey methods to document how environmental factors such as contaminated milk and inadequate housing contributed to children's health problems. Her investigations of infant mortality across different communities revealed patterns tied to poverty, poor sanitation, and a lack of medical care rather than to individual failings. This approach represented a fundamental shift from nineteenth-century reform movements that often attributed social problems primarily to individual character or moral deficiency. Lathrop's bureau produced reports that state and local governments used to justify public health initiatives and welfare programs, demonstrating how women's expertise could shape policy at multiple levels of government.

Alice Hamilton applied scientific expertise to industrial health problems in ways that fundamentally changed how reformers approached workplace safety. Appointed to the Illinois Commission on Occupational Diseases in 1910, Hamilton pioneered methods for investigating industrial poisoning that combined laboratory science with worker interviews. Her investigations of lead poisoning in pottery factories and match factories documented precise connections between specific industrial processes and workers' symptoms. She traced workers' exposure to toxic substances through their daily routines, analyzed samples from work sites, and correlated exposure levels with health outcomes, creating comprehensive documentation that was difficult for industries to dismiss or ignore.

Hamilton's approach differed fundamentally from that of earlier reformers who might have focused on temperance or moral improvement as solutions to workers' suffering. She identified environmental hazards that required technical and regulatory responses, such as improved ventilation systems, protective equipment, and limits on exposure to toxic materials. Her work helped establish industrial hygiene as a field and provided evidence that supported new workplace safety regulations. When manufacturers claimed that illnesses were due to workers' poor hygiene or habits rather than workplace conditions, Hamilton could present detailed scientific evidence that proved otherwise.

Scientific Evidence in Legal Reform


TREASURY DEPARTMENT
UNITED STATES PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE

PUBLIC HEALTH BULLETIN No. 106

I. COMPARISON OF AN EIGHT-HOUR PLANT AND A TEN-HOUR PLANT

REPORT

INVESTIGATION

NOTE.

Figure 11.7 Comparison of an Eight-Hour Plant and a Ten-Hour Plant, report by Josephine Goldmark and Mary D. Hopkins, 1920 (U.S. Public Health Service, G.P.O. Public Domain.)

Women reformers increasingly combined personal experience with professional training and systematic research, shifting from moral persuasion to evidence-based advocacy.

Women's legal activism evolved to incorporate sociological evidence in constitutional arguments, creating new strategies for defending labor legislation against legal challenges. When Muller v. Oregon reached the Supreme Court in 1908, attorney Louis Brandeis presented a brief researched by his sister-in-law, Josephine Goldmark, that included over 100 pages of data about the effects of long working hours on women's health. The brief cited medical studies, factory reports, and investigations from multiple countries to argue that Oregon's law limiting women's working hours was constitutional.

This approach established that labor legislation could be justified by scientific evidence rather than abstract principles alone. Though the case reinforced problematic assumptions about female weakness (arguing that women needed special protection due to their reproductive functions), it created a new method for legal reform. The "Brandeis Brief" became a template for future cases, as reformers combined firsthand knowledge of social conditions with systematic research to influence both legislation and court decisions. Reformers began training in social science research methods and maintaining extensive data files that could be mobilized to support legislative campaigns and legal challenges.

The limitations of this approach became apparent over time. By arguing that women needed special protection due to their

physical differences from men, reformers inadvertently supported arguments for excluding women from certain occupations and treating them differently under labor law. Employers used "protective" legislation to justify refusing to hire women for better-paying positions or promoting them to supervisory roles. This would create complications later when women sought equal treatment in employment. However, in the context of the early 1900s, when courts routinely struck down labor laws as interfering with freedom of contract, the approach offered one of the few ways to secure some protections for workers.

Women reformers increasingly combined their personal experience with social problems with professional training and systematic research. This shift from moral persuasion to evidence-based advocacy changed how reform movements operated and influenced American approaches to labor law and social welfare for the rest of the twentieth century. The Progressive Era established patterns in which women worked within government institutions and professional fields to address social problems, creating new paths for women's public influence beyond traditional charitable work or moral reform campaigns. These new strategies proved particularly effective because they positioned women as technical experts whose recommendations deserved serious consideration rather than as moral crusaders whose appeals could be dismissed as sentimental or impractical.

This page titled 11.3: New Strategies - Institutional and Professional Reform is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

11.4: Study Guide

11.4: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The Progressive Era marked a fundamental shift in women's activism. Earlier reformers relied on moral appeals; Progressive women brought professional credentials, scientific methods, and institutional power. Following the horrific **Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire** in 1911, activists like **Frances Perkins** used technical expertise to rewrite fire codes. In the federal government, **Julia Lathrop** (Children's Bureau) and **Alice Hamilton** (industrial medicine) used rigorous data collection to address infant mortality and workplace poisons, proving that social problems were caused by environmental conditions rather than individual moral failings.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

- **Describe** how major workplace disasters led to new safety regulations and coalition-building between different groups of women reformers.
- **Identify** the strategies women used to fight child labor and document dangerous working conditions.
- **Explain** how Progressive Era women reformers used professional expertise and scientific methods to address social problems.
- **Summarize** how women worked within government institutions to conduct research and influence policy.
- **Compare** Progressive Era reform strategies based on expertise and evidence with earlier reform movements that emphasized moral authority.

Section Summaries

11.1 Progressive Labor Reforms

This section details the response to industrial tragedies and child labor.

- **Triangle Shirtwaist Fire (1911):** 146 workers died because of locked doors and inadequate fire escapes. **Rose Schneiderman** rallied diverse coalitions, famously declaring that "property is so sacred" while life is cheap. **Frances Perkins** led the investigation, resulting in 36 new safety laws and establishing the modern factory inspection system.
- **Fighting Child Labor: Mother Jones** organized the "Children's Crusade" in 1903, marching maimed child workers to President Roosevelt's home to generate bad publicity for mill owners. **Florence Kelley** of the National Consumers' League used the "white label" campaign to encourage consumers to buy goods made under decent conditions.
- **Ludlow Strike (1914):** Mother Jones organized miners' wives to sustain strikes through soup kitchens and to document violence by company guards, shifting public sympathy toward the workers.

11.2 New Strategies: Institutional and Professional Reform

This section explores how women used science and government positions to effect change.

- **The Children's Bureau:** In 1912, **Julia Lathrop** became the first woman to head a federal bureau. Her systematic surveys proved that infant mortality was tied to poverty and sanitation, not bad mothering.
- **Industrial Medicine: Alice Hamilton** pioneered the field of industrial hygiene. By combining lab analysis with worker interviews, she proved the link between factory conditions and lead poisoning, forcing manufacturers to accept regulation.
- **The Brandeis Brief:** In *Muller v. Oregon* (1908), **Josephine Goldmark** researched over 100 pages of sociological data to defend a 10-hour workday law for women. While successful, the brief relied on arguments about women's physical weakness, which would later be used to restrict women's employment opportunities.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire:** A 1911 disaster in NYC that killed 146 garment workers and led to the creation of modern fire safety codes and labor laws.
- **Rose Schneiderman:** A prominent labor union leader who built coalitions between working-class and wealthy women to advocate for workplace safety.
- **Frances Perkins:** A witness to the Triangle Fire who became a leading expert on industrial safety and later the first female Cabinet member (Secretary of Labor).
- **Mother Jones:** A radical labor organizer known for the "Children's Crusade" and for mobilizing miners' wives during violent strikes.
- **Florence Kelley:** Leader of the National Consumers' League who pioneered the "white label" strategy to fight sweatshops and child labor.

- **Julia Lathrop:** The first director of the U.S. Children's Bureau (1912) who used statistical research to combat infant mortality.
- **Alice Hamilton:** A physician and researcher who founded the field of industrial medicine by scientifically documenting workplace toxins like lead.
- **Brandeis Brief:** A legal brief in *Muller v. Oregon* that used sociological data (rather than just legal precedent) to argue for limiting women's work hours, establishing a new method for legal advocacy.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Von Drehle, David.** *Triangle: The Fire That Changed America*. Grove Press, 2003.
  - *Relevance:* The definitive narrative history of the fire, the victims, and the subsequent political reforms discussed in Section 11.1.
- **Sklar, Kathryn Kish.** *Florence Kelley and the Nation's Work*. Yale University Press, 1995.
  - *Relevance:* A biography of the key figure behind the National Consumers' League and the fight against child labor mentioned in Section 11.1.
- **Sicherman, Barbara.** *Alice Hamilton: A Life in Letters*. Harvard University Press, 1984.
  - *Relevance:* Explores the life of the pioneer in industrial toxicology discussed in

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Cornell University: The Triangle Factory Fire**
  - *Resource:* Remembering the Triangle Fire(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* An extensive archive containing oral histories, photographs, and the full text of the investigation reports mentioned in Section 11.1.
- **Library of Congress: National Consumers' League**
  - *Resource:* National Consumers League Records, 1897-1959
  - *Description:* Materials related to the "White Label" campaign against child labor discussed in Section 11.1.
- **American Chemical Society: Alice Hamilton**
  - *Resource:* Alice Hamilton and the Development of Occupational Medicine
  - *Description:* Biography and access to her research papers on industrial poisons mentioned in Section 11.2.

Multimedia

- **BuzzFeed Unsolved Network:** The Tragic Story of the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory

Fire (17 mins)
    - *Description:* A short documentary detailing the fire and the subsequent aftermath of the Triangle Shirtwaist Fire.
- **National Mining Hall of Fame and Museum:** Mother Jones: The Most Dangerous Woman in America(opens in new window) (5 mins)
    - *Description:* Covers her role in the Children's Crusade and mining strikes described in Section 11.1.

This page titled 11.4: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

11.5: Assessment and Discussion Questions

11.5: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) The Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire occurred on what date?

a) March 25, 1909

b) March 25, 1911

c) July 11, 1903

d) October 23, 1915

2) **True or False**: The Triangle Shirtwaist Factory had locked exit doors to prevent workers from taking unauthorized breaks.

3) How many workers died in the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire?

a) 46

b) 96

c) 146

d) 246

4) Rose Schneiderman built coalitions between working-class and middle-class women by:

a) Focusing only on moral arguments

b) Challenging settlement house workers to move beyond charity to support union organizing

c) Refusing to work with middle-class women

d) Only organizing factory owners

5) **True or False:** Frances Perkins witnessed workers jumping to their deaths from the Triangle

factory and turned her experience into systematic reform efforts.

6) Mother Jones organized her "Children's Crusade" in what year?

a) 1903

b) 1908

c) 1911

d) 1914

7) By 1907, Mother Jones and Florence Kelley's combined efforts helped pass new child labor laws in how many states?

a) Five

b) Ten

c) Seventeen

d) Twenty-five

8) **True or False:** Mother Jones organized miners' wives during the 1914 Ludlow strike to establish soup kitchens, childcare cooperatives, and communication networks.

9) Julia Lathrop was appointed as the first director of the Children's Bureau in:

a) 1903

b) 1908

c) 1910

d) 1912

10) Alice Hamilton was appointed to the Illinois Commission on Occupational Diseases in what year?

a) 1903

b) 1910

c) 1912

d) 1915

11) **True or False:** The Factory Investigation Commission, created after the Triangle fire, brought together union activists, settlement workers, and women legislators to document hazardous conditions.

12) Frances Perkins's investigations led to how many new laws regulating fire safety, ventilation, and working hours?

a) Twelve

b) Twenty-four

c) Thirty-six

d) Fifty

13) The "Brandeis Brief" presented in *Muller v. Oregon* in 1908 included:

a) Only legal arguments

b) Over 100 pages of data about the effects of long working hours on women's health

c) Testimony from factory owners

d) Constitutional amendments

14) **True or False**: Alice Hamilton's investigations combined laboratory science with worker interviews to document connections between industrial processes and workers' symptoms.

15) Progressive Era reformers differed from earlier activists by:

a) Focusing only on moral arguments

b) Bringing professional credentials, scientific data, and positions within government institutions

c) Refusing to work with government

d) Only organizing protests

16) Florence Kelley developed a "white label" campaign that:

a) Identified goods made under safe conditions

b) Required all products to be white

c) Banned imported goods

d) Only targeted one factory

17) **True or False:** Julia Lathrop's studies on infant mortality combined statistical analysis with community-based fieldwork.

18) The limitations of the *Muller v. Oregon* approach became apparent because:

a) It was completely ineffective

b) Arguing women needed special protection due to physical differences supported arguments for excluding them from certain occupations

c) It applied only to one state

d) No legislation was passed

19) Mother Jones's Children's Crusade marched from Philadelphia to:

a) Washington D.C.

b) President Theodore Roosevelt's home in New York

c) Boston

d) Chicago

20) **True or False**: Progressive Era reforms created new paths for women's public influence through government positions and professional expertise.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain how the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire became a catalyst for workplace safety reforms and what specific conditions contributed to the disaster.

2. Describe Rose Schneiderman's speech at the Triangle memorial and how it challenged middle-class reformers to move beyond charity.

3. How did Frances Perkins develop new methods for documenting workplace hazards, and what resulted from her investigations?

4. Explain the purpose and impact of Mother Jones's 1903 "Children's Crusade."

5. How did Mother Jones organize miners' wives during the Ludlow strike, and why was their participation important?

6. Describe how Julia Lathrop's position as director of the Children's Bureau represented a shift in how women reformers operated.

7. Explain Alice Hamilton's methods for investigating industrial poisoning and why her approach was effective.

8. What was the "Brandeis Brief" and how did it establish a new method for legal reform?

9. Describe the limitations of using arguments about female weakness to defend labor legislation protecting women.

10. How did Progressive Era reformers' strategies differ from earlier reform movements that emphasized moral authority?

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire "exposed the deadly consequences of prioritizing profits over worker safety and became a catalyst for sweeping changes in labor law." Analyze how women reformers like Rose Schneiderman and Frances Perkins responded to the disaster. How did they move beyond simply condemning the tragedy to creating systematic reforms? What strategies did they use to document hazards, build coalitions, and pressure legislators? What does this reveal about how Progressive Era activism differed from earlier moral reform approaches?
2. Compare the strategies that Mother Jones used in her Children's Crusade and her organizing of miners' wives during the Ludlow strike. How did she combine dramatic public protest with systematic documentation? Why did she organize women during labor conflicts, and what specific roles did miners' wives play? How did women's testimony before Congressional investigations help shift public opinion about mining conditions? What does this reveal about the power of combining different approaches to reform?
3. The chapter argues that Progressive Era reform marked "a shift from moral appeals to evidence-based advocacy" through the work of women like Julia Lathrop and Alice Hamilton. Explain how Lathrop's research on infant mortality and Hamilton's investigations of industrial poisoning used scientific methods and professional expertise. How did this approach position women as "technical experts whose recommendations demanded consideration rather than moral crusaders whose appeals could be ignored as sentimental"? What new paths for women's public influence did this create?
4. Analyze the *Muller v. Oregon* case and the "Brandeis Brief" that included over 100 pages of data about working hours' effects on women's health. How did this approach establish that labor legislation could be justified by scientific evidence? What were the limitations of arguing that women needed special protection due to their physical differences from men? How did employers later use "protective" legislation to justify excluding women from certain occupations? What does this reveal about the complicated relationship between

seeking protection for workers and seeking equality for women?

This page titled 11.5: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12: THE FINAL PUSH FOR WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE

12.1: Overview
12.2: Strategies and Leadership in the Suffrage Movement
12.3: Challenges from Anti-Suffrage Movements and Opposition
12.4: Victory and Its Immediate Impact
12.5: Study Guide
12.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12.1: Overview

12.1: Overview

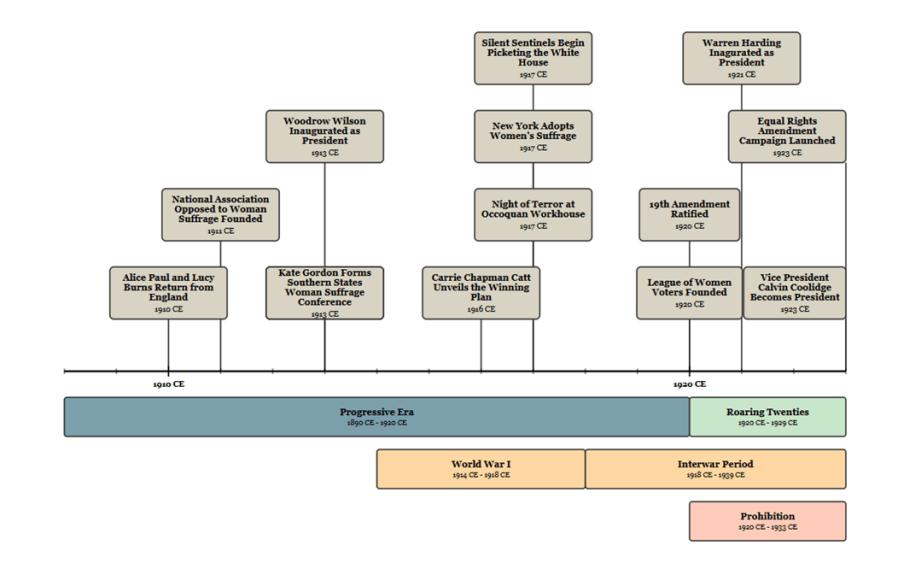


Figure 12.1 Timeline of the Final Push for Women's Suffrage (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights key events in the campaign for the Nineteenth Amendment.

Over 5,000 women marched down Pennsylvania Avenue on March 3, 1913, the day before Woodrow Wilson's inauguration. Alice Paul had deliberately scheduled the parade, ensuring that journalists covering the inauguration would also cover the suffrage march. Labor activist Inez Milholland led on a white horse, followed by marchers organized by profession and state. Male spectators attacked the marchers while police stood by and did nothing. Women were shoved, spat on, and had lit cigars thrown at them. The violence made front-page news across the country and led to Congressional hearings about police failure to protect the marchers.

The 1913 parade marked a shift in suffrage tactics. Alice Paul and Lucy Burns brought militant strategies from British suffragettes, using dramatic public actions to force attention to their cause. Meanwhile, Carrie Chapman Catt developed systematic state-by-state campaigns paired with federal lobbying. The two approaches often clashed, yet their different strategies created pressure through multiple channels simultaneously. Between 1913 and 1920, suffragists faced organized opposition from anti-suffrage groups funded by the liquor industry, Southern politicians who feared federal interference with racial restrictions on voting, and women who believed voting would damage feminine respectability. The final push for suffrage required navigating these obstacles while maintaining momentum toward a constitutional amendment.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** the different tactics used by competing suffrage organizations in the final push for voting rights.
2. **Describe** how militant protest tactics and imprisonment generated public sympathy for the suffrage cause.
3. **Explain** why certain industries and political groups opposed women's suffrage and how their opposition shaped the ratification campaign.
4. **Summarize** how the ratification of women's suffrage immediately affected women's political participation and organizing.
5. **Compare** how different groups of women experienced voting rights after ratification.

This page titled 12.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12.2: Strategies and Leadership in the Suffrage Movement

12.2: Strategies and Leadership in the Suffrage Movement



Figure 12.2 Alice Paul leading picket line from National Woman's Party headquarters, photograph by Harris & Ewing, October 20, 1917 (Library of Congress, National Woman's Party Records. Public Domain.)

The day after the police announced that future pickets would be given a limit of 6 mos. in prison, Alice Paul led the picket line with a banner reading "The time has come to conquer or submit for there is but one choice - we have made it." She is followed by Mrs. Lawrence Lewis [Dora Lewis]. This group received 6 mos. in prison.

The final phase of the women's suffrage movement from 1910 to 1920 brought dramatic changes in tactics and leadership. Two major organizations dominated this period: Alice Paul's National Women's Party (NWP) pursued "militant" tactics modeled on those of the British suffragettes, while Carrie Chapman Catt's National American Woman Suffrage Association (NAWSA) developed a systematic state-by-state campaign paired with federal lobbying. The two groups often disagreed sharply about methods, yet their different approaches created pressure for change through multiple channels simultaneously.

Alice Paul and Lucy Burns had worked with Emmeline Pankhurst's militant Women's Social and Political Union in England before returning to the United States in 1910. Their British experience shaped their first major action, the 1913 Washington Woman Suffrage Procession. Over 5,000 marchers organized by profession and state paraded down Pennsylvania Avenue, with labor activist Inez Milholland leading on a white horse. Paul had scheduled the parade for the day before Woodrow Wilson's inauguration, ensuring that journalists covering the inauguration would also cover the suffrage march. Male spectators attacked the marchers while police stood by and did nothing. The violence made front-page news across the country and led to Congressional hearings. Artist Hazel MacKaye designed elaborate pageantry for the parade, including tableaux vivants representing historic women leaders. The visual spectacle communicated suffragist arguments to audiences who might never

read political pamphlets or attend speeches.

The National Woman's Party and Militant Tactics



Figure 12.3 Women suffragists picketing in front of the White House, 1917 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

The "Silent Sentinels" maintained a continuous picket at the White House beginning in January 1917, the first group to protest at the executive mansion.

Paul and Burns formed the Congressional Union in 1913, which became the National Woman's Party in 1916. Paul's "holding the party in power responsible" policy directly targeted the Democratic Party for failing to pass suffrage legislation despite controlling Congress and the presidency. NAWSA leaders worried this approach would backfire by alienating potential Democratic allies, but Paul believed pressure tactics would prove more effective than polite lobbying. The NWP developed innovative fundraising methods to support sustained professional organizing. Alva Belmont's suffrage speaking tours combined political organizing with social events among wealthy supporters, raising unprecedented sums. Earlier suffrage campaigns had relied primarily on volunteer labor and small donations, but the NWP understood that achieving a constitutional amendment would require paid organizers working full-time.

In January 1917, the NWP launched the "Silent Sentinels" picketing campaign outside the White House. Women stood at the gates daily holding banners that quoted Wilson's own words about democracy. Early banners asked, "Mr. President, how long must women wait for liberty?" After the United States entered World War I in April 1917, the messages became sharper: "Kaiser Wilson, have you forgotten your sympathy with the poor Germans because they were not self-governed?" The comparison between Wilson and the German Kaiser infuriated many Americans who viewed it as unpatriotic during wartime.

Authorities began arresting picketers in June 1917. The NWP had prepared for this possibility and trained women to document prison conditions and smuggle out information. When officials sent suffrage prisoners to Occoquan Workhouse in Virginia, the women went on hunger strikes to protest being treated as criminals rather than political prisoners. On November 14, 1917, guards at Occoquan brutally attacked the prisoners in what became known as the "Night of Terror." Lucy Burns, who had organized protests within the prison, was handcuffed with her hands above her head to her cell door and left that way through the night. Guards threw other women into cells, slammed their bodies against walls, and threatened worse violence. Prison officials ordered force-feeding for women who continued hunger strikes. The force-feeding process involved forcing tubes down women's throats while they were held down by multiple guards, a deliberately brutal procedure designed to break their will.

Details of the prison treatment emerged slowly through smuggled letters and testimony from released prisoners. Many Americans who had been indifferent to suffrage or even opposed to it found the treatment shocking. Women from respected families were being beaten and force-fed for exercising what they claimed was their right to petition the government. The publicity created

sympathy for the suffrage cause even among those who disagreed with the NWP's confrontational tactics.

NAWSA's Systematic Approach



Figure 12.4 Helen Hamilton Gardener, Carrie Chapman Catt, and Maud Wood Park on the balcony of Suffrage House, ca. 1917–1920 (Internet Archive Book Images. Public Domain.)

Catt's NAWSA pursued a systematic state-by-state campaign paired with federal lobbying, offering a contrast to the NWP's militant tactics.

Carrie Chapman Catt's NAWSA pursued a very different strategy during these same years. Catt's "Winning Plan," unveiled in 1916, combined state campaigns with federal lobbying. NAWSA workers cataloged every legislator's position on suffrage and created detailed demographic analyses of voting patterns. They developed targeted campaigns for different constituencies, approaching labor unions differently than women's clubs, tailoring arguments to local concerns rather than using a single national message. State-level successes provided leverage for federal action. When New York adopted women's suffrage in 1917, it became impossible for national politicians to ignore the issue. New York's large population and electoral significance meant that millions of women voters would participate in the 1920 presidential election if politicians continued delaying federal action.

NAWSA cooperated extensively with Wilson's wartime administration. Women volunteers worked in Liberty Loan campaigns, food conservation programs, and Red Cross activities. Catt carefully positioned suffrage as patriotic rather than radical, arguing that women who contributed so much to the war effort deserved full citizenship rights. This approach made it easier for moderate politicians to support the amendment without seeming to endorse radical protest tactics.

Both organizations understood the importance of media in shaping public opinion. Suffrage newspapers like *The Suffragist* and *Woman Citizen* reached nationwide audiences. Organizers used new technologies including film and mass-produced postcards. The 1915 film *Votes for Women* featured actual suffrage leaders and footage from rallies, bringing the movement into theaters across the country. The "Suffrage Special" train tour of 1916 combined speaking campaigns with press coverage that ensured local newspapers covered suffrage even in communities where organizers couldn't arrange large public meetings. These media

campaigns gradually shifted how Americans viewed suffragists. By 1919, when Congress voted on the Nineteenth Amendment, suffragists no longer seemed like dangerous radicals but like serious political activists making reasonable demands. The question had become not whether women should vote but how much longer politicians could justify denying them that right.

This page titled 12.2: Strategies and Leadership in the Suffrage Movement is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12.3: Challenges from Anti-Suffrage Movements and Opposition

12.3: Challenges from Anti-Suffrage Movements and Opposition



Figure 12.5 National Anti-Suffrage Association headquarters, photograph by Harris & Ewing, 1911 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Suffragists faced organized opposition from groups that argued that voting would corrupt women's moral influence and disrupt family life.

The anti-suffrage movement developed sophisticated organizational and propaganda techniques that reflected deeper social tensions in American society. The National Association Opposed to Woman Suffrage (NAOWS), founded in 1911, created an extensive network of state organizations with careful coordination between wealthy donors, political operatives, and grassroots activists. Anti-suffragists adapted many of the same modern organizing techniques as suffragists, including publicity campaigns, lobbying, and mass demonstrations, showing that both sides of the debate understood how to mobilize public opinion in the early twentieth century.

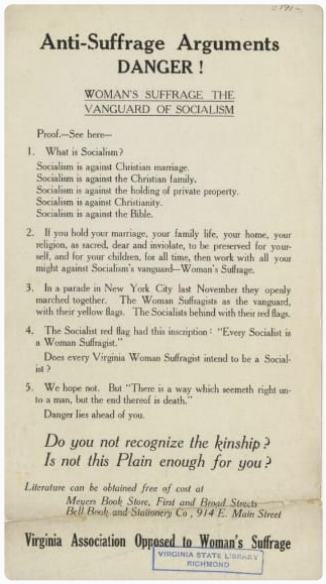


Figure 12.6 "Looking Backward," illustration by Laura E. Foster, August 22, 1912 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Anti-suffrage imagery often depicted suffragists as abandoning traditional femininity, while suffragists countered with their own visual arguments for women's citizenship.

Josephine Dodge led NAOWS and represented class-based opposition to women's suffrage. As a prominent social welfare reformer, she argued that women could better serve society through "municipal housekeeping" than through voting. NAOWS publications like *The Woman's Protest* (later renamed *The Woman Patriot*) crafted sophisticated arguments linking anti-suffrage to broader conservative causes. They particularly emphasized connections between suffrage, socialism, and what they called "race suicide," the fear that white, middle-class women would have fewer children if granted political rights. These arguments appealed to anxieties about changing family structures and shifting demographics in American society.

Economic Interests and the Liquor Industry



Anti-Suffrage Arguments
DANGER !

WOMAN'S SUFFRAGE THE VANGUARD OF SOCIALISM

Proof:—See here—

1. What is Socialism?
Socialism is against Christian marriage.
Socialism is against the Christian family.
Socialism is against the holding of private property.
Socialism is against Christianity.
Socialism is against the Bible.

2. If you hold your marriage, your family life, your home, your religion, as sacred, dear and inviolate, to be preserved for yourself, and for your children, for all time, then work with all your might against Socialism's vanguard—Woman's Suffrage.

3. In a parade in New York City last November they openly marched together. The Woman Suffragists as the vanguard, with their yellow flags. The Socialists behind with their red flags.

4. The Socialist red flag had this inscription: "Every Socialist is a Woman Suffragist."
Does every Virginia Woman Suffragist intend to be a Socialist?

5. We hope not. But "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof is death."
Danger lies ahead of you.

Do you not recognize the kinship?
Is not this Plain enough for you?

Literature can be obtained free of cost at
Meyers Book Store, First and Broad Streets
Bell Book and Stationery Co., 914 E. Main Street

Virginia Association Opposed to Woman's Suffrage

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY RICHMOND

Figure 12.7 "Anti-Suffrage Argument - DANGER!", Virginia Association Opposed to Woman's Suffrage, January 2, 1913 (Library of Virginia. Public Domain.)

Anti-suffrage materials like this pamphlet were often funded by the liquor industry, which viewed women voters as a threat to their business interests.

The liquor industry's involvement in anti-suffrage campaigns revealed complex economic interests at stake in the suffrage debate. Tax records and congressional investigations showed how brewers and distillers funneled millions of dollars into anti-suffrage organizations between 1914 and 1919. This funding supported elaborate publicity campaigns that connected women's voting rights to prohibition, playing on fears about government regulation and personal freedom. The United States Brewers' Association's "educational" materials deliberately targeted working-class communities, arguing that suffrage would lead to job losses in brewing and related industries. The industry understood that women voters might support prohibition laws that would destroy their business, and they worked aggressively to prevent women from gaining political power.

The brewing industry's anti-suffrage work extended beyond direct lobbying to include coordinated publicity campaigns that obscured their involvement. The United States Brewers' Association had officially adopted a policy to oppose women's suffrage "everywhere and always," viewing women voters as an existential threat to their business. In one striking example, the industry paid Phoebe Couzins, one of the first female attorneys in the United States and a prominent suffragist for decades, to switch sides in the debate and speak against women's voting rights. The brewing industry also recruited other women to serve as spokespersons for anti-suffrage positions, recognizing that opposition to women's rights carried more weight when delivered by women themselves. When congressional investigations exposed the financial connections between brewers and anti-suffrage groups during World War I, the revelations damaged the credibility of organized opposition. Suffragists used these exposures effectively, arguing that wealthy special interests were manipulating public opinion to protect profits at the expense of democratic principles. The scandal made it increasingly difficult for anti-suffrage organizations to claim they represented authentic grassroots concerns about women's proper role in society.

Southern Opposition and Racial Politics

Southern anti-suffrage organizations developed particularly effective strategies linking women's voting to racial fears. The Southern Women's League for the Rejection of the Susan B. Anthony Amendment, led by Kate Gordon, argued that federal suffrage would override state voter restrictions and enfranchise African American women. Their 1919 campaign in the Georgia legislature combined appeals to white supremacy with arguments about states' rights, creating a template for opposition to federal civil rights legislation that would persist for decades. Gordon and other Southern anti-suffragists portrayed the Nineteenth Amendment as federal interference in states' ability to control voting, framing their racism as a constitutional principle rather than prejudice.

The conflict between national suffrage organizations and Southern suffragists revealed fundamental disagreements about federal power and racial equality that would persist long after 1920. Kate Gordon of Louisiana had served as NAWSA's corresponding secretary from 1903 to 1909, but her unyielding support of the states' rights approach eventually alienated her from the national movement. In 1913, responding to growing support for a national amendment, Gordon formed the Southern States Woman Suffrage Conference, whose journal carried the motto "Make the Southern States White." Gordon and other Southern suffragists argued that states should control their own voting qualifications, which would allow Southern states to continue restricting Black citizens' access to the ballot through the same mechanisms that had disenfranchised Black men. Northern suffragists faced difficult choices about whether to accommodate these views to gain Southern support for ratification or to maintain their stated principles about voting rights. Most national suffrage leaders chose political pragmatism, avoiding direct confrontation with Southern racism while focusing on winning the amendment. This strategy helped secure ratification but left Black women vulnerable to the same discriminatory practices that had long prevented Black men from voting in the South.

This page titled 12.3: Challenges from Anti-Suffrage Movements and Opposition is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12.4: Victory and Its Immediate Impact

12.4: Victory and Its Immediate Impact



Figure 12.8 Suffrage worker with newspaper clippings on the passage of the Nineteenth Amendment, 1919 (Missouri Historical Society. Public Domain.)

After decades of organizing, the Senate passed the Nineteenth Amendment in June 1919, sending it to the states for ratification.

The ratification of the Nineteenth Amendment in August 1920 triggered immediate changes in American political life while exposing continuing barriers to full citizenship. Implementation varied dramatically across regions and communities, revealing how local power structures could limit formal constitutional rights. In the months following ratification, women's organizations across the country developed programs to support new voters while documenting continued discrimination that prevented many women from exercising their newly won rights.

The League of Women Voters, which emerged from NAWSA in 1920, created voter education programs that went beyond simple voting instructions. Their citizenship schools combined practical political education with analysis of specific issues facing different communities. League organizers adapted their programs for various audiences, creating materials in multiple languages, addressing the particular concerns of working women, and developing strategies for communities facing discrimination. In Chicago, the League trained poll watchers to document instances where election officials tried to intimidate or turn away women voters. In rural areas, League members organized transportation networks to help women reach polling places that were sometimes many miles from their homes.

Diverse Voting Patterns and New Political Realities



Figure 12.9 New York women voting, August 26, 1920 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

On August 26, 1920, the Nineteenth Amendment was certified, guaranteeing women across the nation the right to vote.

The first elections with women voters in 1920 produced complex and sometimes surprising results. In Chicago, Grace Wilbur Trout's detailed analysis of voting patterns showed how women's votes affected different types of races. While women voters showed particular interest in education and public health issues, their voting patterns also reflected class and ethnic divisions within their communities. Labor organizer Leonora O'Reilly's observations of working-class women's voting in New York revealed how economic issues often outweighed gender solidarity in political decisions. Women did not vote as a unified bloc, disappointing some suffragists who had hoped that women's votes would automatically support reform candidates and progressive causes.

The amendment's passage transformed women's political organizing methods. Many suffrage organizations redirected their energies to new causes, applying lessons learned from the suffrage campaign to other reforms. Alice Paul's National Women's Party launched its campaign for the Equal Rights Amendment in 1923, using many of the same militant tactics that had proved effective in the suffrage fight. Organizations like the Women's Trade Union League developed new strategies that combined workplace organizing with political activism, demonstrating that women's political participation extended far beyond voting. The organizational infrastructure built during the suffrage campaign, including trained organizers, fundraising networks, and publicity expertise, could now be deployed for other causes.

Building on Suffrage Infrastructure

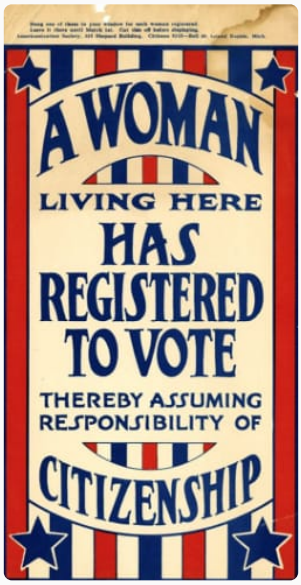


Figure 12.10 Window sign for registered women voters, Americanization Society, ca. 1920 (Smithsonian Institution. CC0 1.0.)

These signs were designed to be placed in home windows to show that women in the household had registered to vote, encouraging other women to do the same.

The period immediately following ratification saw innovative uses of new mass media to engage women voters. The Women's Joint Congressional Committee, formed in 1920, pioneered sophisticated methods for tracking legislation and communicating with women voters through radio programs and mass-circulation magazines. Black women's groups like the National Association of Colored Women created their own voter education programs despite facing both racial and gender discrimination at the polls. In Southern states, election officials used literacy tests, poll taxes, and intimidation to prevent Black women from registering and voting, just as they had long prevented Black men from exercising their voting rights. In communities with significant immigrant populations, organizations published voting guides in multiple languages, recognizing that new citizens needed information in languages they could understand. These early post-suffrage strategies established foundations for citizen advocacy networks that would continue developing throughout the twentieth century, making government more accessible to previously marginalized communities while also revealing how much work remained to achieve genuine political equality.

This page titled 12.4: Victory and Its Immediate Impact is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12.5: Study Guide

12.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The final decade of the suffrage movement (1910–1920) was defined by a split in strategy. **Alice Paul** and the **National Woman's Party** adopted militant tactics from British suffragettes, utilizing dramatic parades, White House pickets, and hunger strikes to shame the government. Meanwhile, **Carrie Chapman Catt** and **NAWSA** pursued a "Winning Plan" of systematic lobbying and state-by-state victories. Despite organized opposition from the liquor industry and Southern segregationists, the pressure from both wings of the movement led to the ratification of the **Nineteenth Amendment** in 1920, though the victory remained incomplete for many women of color.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** the different tactics used by competing suffrage organizations in the final push for voting rights.
2. **Describe** how militant protest tactics and imprisonment generated public sympathy for the suffrage cause.
3. **Explain** why certain industries and political groups opposed women's suffrage and how their opposition shaped the ratification campaign.
4. **Summarize** how the ratification of women's suffrage immediately affected women's political participation and organizing.
5. **Compare** how different groups of women experienced voting rights after ratification.

Section Summaries

12.1 Strategies and Leadership in the Suffrage Movement

This section contrasts the two major organizations and their methods.

- **The 1913 Parade:** Organized by **Alice Paul**, this event on the eve of Wilson's

inauguration ended in violence when male spectators attacked marchers while police stood by. The resulting publicity revitalized the movement.

- **NWP Militancy:** The **National Woman's Party** picketed the White House as **"Silent Sentinels."** During WWI, their banners attacking "Kaiser Wilson" led to arrests. In prison (Occoquan Workhouse), they endured the **"Night of Terror"** and force-feeding during hunger strikes, which shocked the public.
- **NAWSA's "Winning Plan": Carrie Chapman Catt** focused on moderate lobbying and supporting the war effort to frame suffrage as patriotic. This approach gave politicians a "safe" way to support the amendment.

12.2 Challenges from Anti-Suffrage Movements and Opposition

This section details the powerful forces arrayed against the vote.

- **The "Antis":** The **National Association Opposed to Woman Suffrage (NAOWS)** argued that voting would corrupt women's moral influence and lead to "race suicide" (fewer children for white women).
- **The Liquor Lobby:** Brewers and distillers funneled millions into anti-suffrage campaigns, correctly fearing that women voters would support Prohibition.
- **Southern Racism:** Southern "Antis" like **Kate Gordon** opposed a federal amendment because it threatened state control over voting—specifically the ability to disenfranchise Black citizens. This forced national leaders to choose between racial principles and Southern support.

12.3 Victory and Its Immediate Impact

This section covers the ratification and the post-1920 political landscape.

- **The Nineteenth Amendment:** Ratified in August 1920, it enfranchised millions but was implemented unevenly.
- **New Organizations:** The **League of Women Voters** was formed to educate new citizens. **Alice Paul** immediately pivoted to campaigning for the **Equal Rights Amendment (ERA)** in 1923.
- **Incomplete Victory:** While white women voted in large numbers, Black women in the South faced poll taxes, literacy tests, and violence—tactics used to bypass the amendment just as they had with the 15th Amendment.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Alice Paul:** Leader of the National Woman's Party who advocated for a federal amendment through militant protest, picketing, and hunger strikes.
- **Carrie Chapman Catt:** President of NAWSA whose "Winning Plan" combined state-level campaigns with federal lobbying to secure the vote.
- **Silent Sentinels:** Suffragists who picketed the White House gates daily starting in 1917, becoming the first group to protest at the executive mansion.
- **Occoquan Workhouse:** The Virginia prison where suffragists were brutalized during the "Night of Terror" and subjected to force-feeding.
- **Kate Gordon:** A Southern suffrage leader who eventually opposed the federal amendment (19th) because she wanted to preserve states' rights to enforce racial segregation at the polls.
- **League of Women Voters:** An organization founded in 1920 to educate the new female electorate and encourage political participation.
- **Nineteenth Amendment:** The Constitutional amendment ratified in 1920 that prohibits removing the right to vote based on sex.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Weiss, Elaine.** *The Woman's Hour: The Great Fight to Win the Vote*. Viking, 2018.
  - *Relevance:* A detailed narrative of the final ratification battle in Tennessee, highlighting the forces of opposition discussed in Section 12.2.
- **Zahniser, J.D. and Amelia R. Fry.** *Alice Paul: Claiming Power*. Oxford University Press, 2014.
  - *Relevance:* The definitive biography of the militant leader discussed in Section 12.1.
- **Terborg-Penn, Rosalyn.** *African American Women in the Struggle for the Vote, 1850–1920*. Indiana University Press, 1998.
  - *Relevance:* Essential context for the racial divides and Southern opposition discussed in Section 12.2.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Library of Congress: National Woman's Party Records**
  - *Resource:* Women of Protest: Photographs from the Records of the

National Woman's Party(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* The collection containing the images of picketing and prison mentioned in Section 12.1.
- **National Archives: 19th Amendment**
    - *Resource:* The 19th Amendment(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* High-resolution images of the actual joint resolution passed by Congress in 1919.
- **VCU Libraries: Social Welfare History Project**
    - *Resource:* National Association Opposed to Women's Suffrage(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Analysis of the anti-suffrage arguments and propaganda discussed in Section 12.2.

Multimedia

- **PBS American Experience:** The Vote(opens in new window) (Documentary Series)
    - *Description:* A comprehensive documentary covering the split strategies of Paul and Catt and the racial tensions of the movement.
- **WETA PBS:** When Women Marched and Men Rioted: The 1913 Women's Suffrage March in DC (2 mins)
    - *Description:* Brief documentary of the massive parade down Pennsylvania Avenue described in Section 12.1.

This page titled 12.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

12.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

12.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) Alice Paul scheduled the Washington Woman Suffrage Procession for the day before whose inauguration?

a) Theodore Roosevelt

b) William Howard

c) Woodrow Wilson

d) Warren G. Harding

2) **True or False**: Over 5,000 women marched in the Washington Woman Suffrage Procession down Pennsylvania Avenue.

3) The Congressional Union became the National Woman's Party in what year?

a) 1913

b) 1916

c) 1917

d) 1920

4) Male spectators attacked the marchers during the Washington parade while:

a) Police immediately arrested the attackers

b) Police stood by and did nothing

c) Federal troops intervened

d) Journalists ignored it

5) **True or False**: The "Silent Sentinels" maintained a continuous picket at the White House

beginning in early 1917.

6) The Silent Sentinels' banners quoted Wilson's own words and asked questions like:

a) "Support the war effort"

b) "Mr. President, how long must women wait for liberty?"

c) "Vote Republican"

d) "End all protests"

7) After the United States entered World War I, Silent Sentinels' banners became sharper, including comparisons between:

a) Wilson and Lincoln

b) Wilson and the German Kaiser

c) Democrats and Republicans

d) America and Britain

8) **True or False**: During the "Night of Terror" at Occoquan Workhouse, guards brutally attacked the prisoners, handcuffing Lucy Burns with her hands above her head to her cell door.

9) The National Association Opposed to Woman Suffrage (NAOWS) was founded in:

a) 1890

b) 1911

c) 1920

d) 1925

10) Alice Paul's "holding the party in power responsible" policy targeted which political party?

a) Republican Party

b) Democratic Party

c) Progressive Party

d) Socialist Party

11) **True or False**: Tax records and congressional investigations showed brewers and distillers

funneled millions of dollars into anti-suffrage organizations.

12) Carrie Chapman Catt's "Winning Plan" combined:

a) Only federal lobbying

b) Only state campaigns

c) State campaigns with federal lobbying

d) International cooperation

13) New York adopted women's suffrage in what year?

a) 1913

b) 1916

c) 1917

d) 1920

14) NAWSA cooperated extensively with Wilson's wartime administration by:

a) Refusing all government work

b) Working in Liberty Loan campaigns, food conservation, and Red Cross activities

c) Only picketing

d) Moving to England

15) **True or False**: Force-feeding of hunger-striking suffrage prisoners involved forcing tubes down women's throats while they were held down by multiple guards.

16) The Southern States Woman Suffrage Conference carried what motto?

a) "Votes for All Women"

b) "Make the Southern States White"

c) "States' Rights Forever"

d) "Women First"

17) Kate Gordon formed the Southern States Woman Suffrage Conference because she:

a) Supported the national amendment

b) Wanted to ensure states could control voting qualifications and continue restricting Black citizens

c) Opposed all forms of suffrage

d) Believed only in federal solutions

18) **True or False**: The United States Brewers' Association adopted a policy to oppose woman suffrage "everywhere and always."

19) The League of Women Voters emerged from which organization?

a) National Woman's Party

b) NAWSA

c) NAOWS

d) Congressional Union

20) **True or False**: Women voted as a unified bloc in the first elections after ratification, automatically supporting reform candidates and progressive causes.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain why Alice Paul scheduled the 1913 Washington Woman Suffrage Procession for the day before Wilson's inauguration and what happened during the march.
2. Describe the "holding the party in power responsible" policy and why NAWSA leaders worried about this approach.
3. How did the Silent Sentinels' banners change after the United States entered World War I in April 1917?
4. Explain what happened during the "Night of Terror" at Occoquan Workhouse and how details emerged.
5. Describe Carrie Chapman Catt's "Winning Plan" and how it differed from the National Woman's Party's approach.
6. How did NAWSA position suffrage during World War I, and why did this matter?
7. Explain why the liquor industry opposed women's suffrage and how they funded anti-suffrage campaigns.
8. Describe Kate Gordon's arguments against federal suffrage and how they linked women's voting to racial fears.
9. How did the League of Women Voters' citizenship schools go beyond simple voting

instructions after 1920?
10. Explain why women did not vote as a unified bloc in 1920 and what this revealed about women's political participation.

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that "the final push for suffrage from 1913 to 1920 succeeded because activists used multiple strategies simultaneously." Compare the tactics of Alice Paul's National Woman's Party with Carrie Chapman Catt's NAWSA. How did the 1913 parade, Silent Sentinels picketing, and prison treatment generate public sympathy? How did NAWSA's systematic lobbying, state campaigns, and wartime cooperation complement these militant tactics? Why did neither strategy alone work as effectively as both together?
2. Analyze the organized opposition to women's suffrage from the liquor industry, Southern politicians, and anti-suffrage organizations. Why did the United States Brewers' Association adopt a policy to oppose suffrage "everywhere and always"? How did Kate Gordon link federal suffrage to racial fears through the motto "Make the Southern States White"? What does the exposure of brewing industry funding and recruitment of women like Phoebe Couzins reveal about the economic and political interests at stake in the suffrage debate?
3. The chapter describes how "national suffrage leaders chose to avoid confronting Southern racism directly, prioritizing ratification over principles." Explain the conflict between Kate Gordon's states' rights approach and the national amendment strategy. What difficult choices did Northern suffragists face about whether to accommodate Southern racism? How did this choice secure ratification while leaving Black women vulnerable to discriminatory practices? What does this reveal about the limitations of the suffrage victory?
4. The ratification of the Nineteenth Amendment "triggered immediate changes in American political life while exposing continuing barriers to full citizenship." Compare how different groups of women (working-class, African American, immigrant) experienced voting rights after 1920. How did election officials in Southern states use literacy tests, poll taxes, and intimidation against Black women? How did organizations create voter education programs in multiple languages? What does the fact that women did not vote as a unified bloc reveal about the relationship between gender and other forms of identity like class, race, and ethnicity?

This page titled 12.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13: WOMEN IN THE 1920S

13.1: Overview
13.2: Social and Cultural Changes in the Post-Suffrage Era
13.3: The Birth Control Movement and Margaret Sanger's Advocacy
13.4: Communities in Focus - Native Hawaiian Women's Resistance
13.5: Study Guide
13.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 13: Women in the 1920s is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13.1: Overview

13.1: Overview

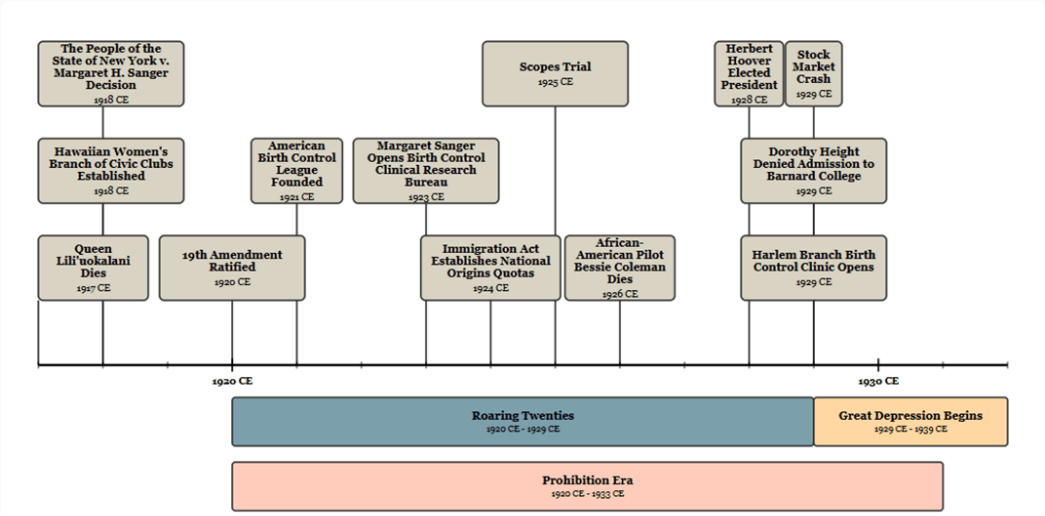


Figure 13.1 Timeline of Women in the 1920s (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights changes in women's work, consumer culture, and ongoing struggles for equality across the decade.

Clara Bow worked as a shopgirl in Brooklyn before winning a magazine beauty contest in 1921. Within a few years, she became Hollywood's defining "It Girl," embodying the flapper ideal with bobbed hair, short skirts, and seemingly carefree attitude. Her roles depicted young working women claiming independence through consumer culture and urban leisure. Department store records from 1923 to 1925 show that working women's purchases of ready-to-wear clothing and cosmetics increased dramatically during these years. Factory workers and office clerks used their wages to participate in new commercial amusements, creating their own versions of modern womanhood.

The flapper image captured something real about the 1920s, but it obscured as much as it revealed. Women office workers tripled between 1920 and 1929, yet they earned 42% less than men in comparable positions. Electrical appliances were promised to ease household labor, but often just raised the standards of housework. Dorothy Height won a scholarship to Barnard College in 1929, but was denied admission when the college discovered she was Black. The decade brought genuine changes alongside persistent barriers. Margaret Sanger's birth control movement challenged restrictions on reproductive autonomy while making troubling alliances with eugenicists. Native Hawaiian women used cultural preservation work to maintain sovereignty claims under American colonial control. How women experienced the 1920s depended on their class, race, and access to resources.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** the contradictions between popular images of modern womanhood and the actual experiences of working women in the 1920s.
2. **Describe** how the birth control movement used legal strategies and medical evidence to expand access to contraception.
3. **Explain** why new household technologies often increased rather than decreased women's domestic labor.
4. **Summarize** how Indigenous and Native Hawaiian women used cultural preservation to resist colonial control.
5. **Compare** how different groups of women experienced the social changes of the 1920s.

This page titled 13.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13.2: Social and Cultural Changes in the Post-Suffrage Era

13.2: Social and Cultural Changes in the Post-Suffrage Era



Figure 13.2 Cover of The Flapper magazine (issue 4), August 1922 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

The flapper image became a powerful symbol of women's changing status, though this popular representation obscured more complex realities of women's daily lives.

The 1920s ushered in dramatic transformations in women's lives, though these changes affected different groups of women in vastly different ways. The emergence of the "New Woman" ideal reflected both genuine social changes and persistent limitations. The image of the flapper, with her short skirt, bobbed hair, and seemingly carefree attitude, became a powerful symbol of women's changing status, but this popular representation obscured more complex realities of women's daily lives and ongoing struggles.



Figure 13.3 Clara Bow, photograph by Nickolas Muray, late 1921 (Brewster Magazine. Public Domain.)

Bow rose from working as a Brooklyn shop girl to becoming Hollywood's defining "It Girl," embodying the flapper ideal for millions of moviegoers.

Urban working women played a crucial role in shaping new cultural forms. Clara Bow, who began her career as a Brooklyn shop girl, became the decade's definitive "It Girl," embodying both the possibilities and constraints of the era. Her rise from working-class origins to movie stardom inspired many young women, while her roles often depicted the tensions between traditional expectations and new freedoms. Factory workers, shop girls, and office workers created their own versions of modern womanhood, using their wages to participate in new commercial amusements and fashion trends. Department store records from 1923 to 1925 show a dramatic increase in working women's purchases of ready-to-wear clothing, cosmetics, and leisure goods. These purchases represented more than consumer spending; they reflected working women's claim to participate in modern culture on their own terms.

Working Women and Educational Opportunities



Figure 13.4 Advertisement from Bell Telephone Magazine, 1922 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

Telephone work offered women "good pay, steady employment, job prestige, the opportunity to work with congenial associates," though clerical workers earned significantly less than men in comparable positions.

Women's participation in the workforce increased significantly, but remained constrained by gender expectations. The number of women office workers tripled between 1920 and 1929, with companies like Metropolitan Life Insurance creating explicitly feminine workplace cultures. Personnel records show how employers justified lower wages for women by treating their work as temporary and secondary to eventual marriage. The National Women's Trade Union League documented how even skilled women workers earned an average of 42% less than men in comparable positions. Employers claimed that women didn't need equal pay because they were working for "pin money" rather than supporting themselves or their families, ignoring the reality that many women workers were primary breadwinners.

The expansion of women's education in the early twentieth century opened doors to new professional opportunities while simultaneously reinforcing existing social hierarchies. By 1925, women made up nearly half of all college students nationwide, a remarkable statistic that masked deep inequalities in access and resources. Elite Seven Sisters colleges primarily served wealthy white women, while African American women seeking higher education largely attended chronically underfunded historically Black institutions. Dorothy Height's experience in 1929 powerfully

illustrates these contradictions. Despite winning a prestigious scholarship to Barnard College, she was denied admission when the college discovered she was Black. She redirected her considerable talents to New York University instead, where she would begin building the career that would make her a major civil rights leader.

Technology and Domestic Expectations



Figure 13.5 Torrington Electric Vacuum Cleaner advertisement, The Saturday Evening Post, 1920 (Internet Archive. Public Domain.)

Advertisements promised that electrical appliances would ease household labor, though they often just raised the standards of housework.

New technologies transformed domestic life while reinforcing traditional gender roles. The spread of electrical appliances in the 1920s promised to ease household labor, but as Christine Frederick's influential household efficiency studies showed, these innovations often raised standards for housework rather than reducing women's domestic burden. Frederick herself acknowledged this contradiction, declaring that women "should have as many of the labor-saving devices as she can possibly secure," while simultaneously encouraging women to use their "saved" time to make more homemade pies and implement complex household inventory systems. The electric vacuum cleaner

didn't simply replace annual rug-beating; it created expectations for weekly or even daily carpet cleaning. Advertisements in 1920s magazines targeted women specifically, marketing devices like electric refrigerators and mixers as modern necessities while promising "reduced drudgery." These same advertisements reinforced feminine domesticity by depicting electrical appliances as the key to becoming "a wife not tired and dissatisfied" but instead "rested and ready to serve the tired man." The modernization paradox became particularly stark as an increasing number of women balanced these heightened domestic expectations with paid employment outside the home, receiving little recognition for their double workday.

This page titled 13.2: Social and Cultural Changes in the Post-Suffrage Era is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13.3: The Birth Control Movement and Margaret Sanger's Advocacy

13.3: The Birth Control Movement and Margaret Sanger's Advocacy



Figure 13.6 Cover of *Birth Control Review* magazine, 1923 (Sophia Smith Collection, Smith College. Public Domain.)

Sanger's 1923 clinic deliberately exploited the medical exception created by the 1918 New York court decision, framing birth control as a public health issue rather than a radical feminist cause.

The birth control movement of the 1920s represented both a radical challenge to traditional restrictions on women's reproductive autonomy and a complex intersection of different reform ideologies. Margaret Sanger's transformation from radical socialist to mainstream reformer reflected broader strategic shifts in approaches to social change. After women won suffrage in 1920, Sanger found new supporters among middle and upper-class women who responded

to her argument that birth control would "liberate women in the bedroom, the home, and the larger community." Her American Birth Control League, founded in 1921, strategically combined scientific arguments about population control with feminist demands for bodily autonomy, creating a coalition that would prove politically effective despite fierce opposition from religious groups and conservative lawmakers.

The movement developed sophisticated legal strategies for challenging federal and state restrictions. The 1918 New York court decision in *The People of the State of New York v. Margaret H. Sanger* created a crucial medical exception to the Comstock Act, ruling that physicians could legally prescribe contraceptives "for medical reasons." Sanger deliberately exploited this loophole when establishing her 1923 clinic. The carefully orchestrated challenge to New York's birth control laws succeeded by framing birth control as a public health issue rather than a radical feminist cause. Jonah Goldstein's defense team deliberately emphasized medical necessity, creating a precedent that would expand access while navigating the constraints of conservative public opinion.

Medical Legitimacy and Clinical Practice

Clinical trials conducted at Sanger's Birth Control Clinical Research Bureau generated persuasive scientific evidence while establishing new models for women's healthcare. By 1941, Dr. Hannah Stone had treated over 100,000 patients at the clinic, maintaining detailed records for each one that provided clinical evidence proving the diaphragm's effectiveness and safety. Stone published her groundbreaking findings in medical journals from 1928 onward. These meticulous records, documenting both medical efficacy and social impact, helped legitimize birth control among medical professionals initially skeptical of the movement. The clinic's practice of requiring husbands' consent for married women reflected the pragmatic compromises necessary to maintain operation in a hostile legal environment, though it also reinforced women's legal subordination to their husbands.



Figure 13.7 Birth Control Review Special Issue advertisement in *The Chicago Defender*, August 30, 1919 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

The birth control movement reached diverse audiences through publications like the Black-owned "Chicago Defender," though Sanger's alliances with eugenicists complicated the movement's legacy.

The movement faced complex racial and class dynamics that revealed both the promise and limitations of reproductive rights activism. Throughout the 1920s, Sanger's clinics expanded nationwide, from Chicago in 1924 to Oakland in 1929, serving women of all backgrounds. Clinic records from 1929 show about 12% of patients coming from Harlem, with the Harlem Branch Birth Control Clinic's clientele equally split between African American and white women. African American leaders like W.E.B. Du Bois contributed to Sanger's "The Negro Number" issue of the *Birth Control Review*, arguing that access to contraception was vital for racial advancement and community well-being. However, Sanger's controversial alliances with eugenicists, while tactical in gaining support from scientific communities, embedded problematic racial assumptions into the movement's framework. Eugenicists advocated birth control as a means of limiting reproduction among populations they deemed "unfit," including immigrants, people with disabilities, and people of color. Despite these contradictions, grassroots networks developed through organizations like Alpha Suffrage Club connected reproductive freedom to broader community needs and racial justice work, creating alternative visions of reproductive rights that centered the experiences of

women of color.

This page titled 13.3: The Birth Control Movement and Margaret Sanger's Advocacy is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13.4: Communities in Focus - Native Hawaiian Women's Resistance

13.4: Communities in Focus - Native Hawaiian Women's Resistance



Figure 13.8 "Hawaiian Women On Deck Early To Sign Up," Honolulu Star-Bulletin, August 30, 1920 (Public Domain.)

Native Hawaiian women used newly won voting rights alongside cultural preservation work to maintain sovereignty claims under American colonial control.

Native Hawaiian women's activism in the 1920s emerged from a painful historical context. The illegal overthrow of the Hawaiian monarchy in 1893, followed by forced annexation to the United States in 1898 and the establishment of Hawaii as a U.S. territory in 1900, had devastated Hawaiian sovereignty. During this period, Hawaiian people faced aggressive Americanization policies, massive land dispossession, and cultural suppression as American business interests dominated

the islands' economy and politics. In response, Hawaiian women developed sophisticated strategies for maintaining cultural sovereignty while navigating American colonial control.

The women's branch of the Hawaiian Civic Clubs, established in 1918 by Prince Jonah Kūhiō Kalaniana‘ole, became a vital platform for combining cultural preservation with political organizing. These clubs created seemingly apolitical spaces where women could gather to practice traditional arts and discuss community concerns while building networks for more direct political action. Leaders like Alice Kamokila Campbell strategically leveraged these organizations to challenge ongoing land alienation and colonial policies. Campbell, a descendant of Hawaiian royalty and a successful businesswoman, used her social standing and economic resources to advocate against further American encroachment on Hawaiian lands. Her wealth and royal lineage gave her access to American power structures that she used to defend Hawaiian interests.

Language and Education as Resistance



Figure 13.9 Newsboys for Ke Aloha Aina, 1906 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

"Ke Aloha Aina," founded by Joseph and Emma Nāwahī, was part of Hawaiian-language media that preserved cultural knowledge while American authorities actively suppressed Hawaiian-language instruction in schools.

The struggle over Hawaiian language education revealed the intersection of cultural and political

resistance. Following the 1896 law that made English the only official language of instruction in schools, women teachers developed informal networks to continue the transmission of the Hawaiian language. Mary Kawena Pukui's careful documentation of Hawaiian chants and traditions during this period created crucial records for future sovereignty movements while providing immediate resources for cultural education. Women taught Hawaiian language and cultural practices in their homes and through community organizations, preserving knowledge that American authorities were actively trying to erase. This preservation work was dangerous; teachers risked losing their jobs or facing other sanctions for teaching Hawaiian language and culture.

Women also preserved traditional knowledge beyond language instruction. Emma Nāwahī, who had fought against annexation in the 1890s, continued her resistance by teaching traditional navigation, farming methods, and genealogical practices. These skills reinforced Hawaiian relationships to land and sea in ways that directly contradicted what American schools were telling children. While colonial educators portrayed Hawaiian culture as primitive and backward, women created alternative spaces for learning. They organized informal study groups where elders could teach younger generations outside the official school system. This parallel education enabled Hawaiian children to navigate American institutions successfully while preserving their cultural knowledge. The skills and information preserved through these networks later provided crucial evidence in legal battles over land rights and sovereignty claims.

CC BY NC SA

Queen Liliʻuokalani's Legacy



Figure 13.10 Queen Liliuokalani, photograph by George Prince, ca. 1898 (Public Domain.)

Following the illegal overthrow of the Hawaiian monarchy in 1893, women like Emma Nāwahī continued resistance by preserving traditional knowledge, navigation, farming methods, and genealogical practices using Queen Liliuokalani's legacy.

Queen Liliʻuokalani's legacy shaped women's political organizing throughout the decade. After her death in 1917, the Queen Liliʻuokalani Children's Trust became a center for both charitable work and sovereignty activism. Trust records show how Hawaiian women used ostensibly non-political social welfare work to maintain indigenous governance structures and land rights. Their careful documentation of genealogies and land claims preserved crucial evidence for future sovereignty claims. These women navigated colonial politics by framing their work in terms of charity and cultural preservation while simultaneously building community networks that strengthened Hawaiian sovereignty claims. By training young Hawaiian women in traditional genealogical practices and land documentation, they ensured continuity of knowledge essential for future land rights cases. They maintained Hawaiian systems of kinship and land stewardship despite increasing pressures of Americanization, understanding that these traditional systems represented not just cultural

practices but legal frameworks that could challenge American claims to Hawaiian lands.

The Queen had demonstrated how to resist occupation without direct confrontation. Her strategy combined legal challenges, international appeals, and meticulous documentation. She engaged with colonial systems tactically, never accepting their legitimacy even while working within their constraints. Women activists in the 1920s adopted this approach as their template. They participated in territorial politics, filed petitions, testified before commissions, and maintained correspondence with federal officials. Their advocacy appeared sufficiently cooperative to preserve access to these forums, but it consistently challenged the legal basis for American control. The genealogical records and land documents they maintained served a dual purpose. On the surface, this work seemed like simple historical preservation. In reality, these women were building an archive of evidence that could support future legal challenges to the occupation. When opportunities arose to contest American land claims in court, the documentary foundation would already be in place.

This page titled 13.4: Communities in Focus - Native Hawaiian Women's Resistance is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13.5: Study Guide

13.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The 1920s was a decade of dramatic transformation, symbolized by the "flapper" and the "It Girl" **Clara Bow**. However, this image of liberation obscured the reality that working women earned 42% less than men and were often excluded from higher education due to race, as seen in the case of **Dorothy Height**. While **Margaret Sanger** pushed the birth control movement into the mainstream by navigating legal loopholes and forming complex alliances, **Native Hawaiian women** fought a different battle, using cultural traditions to maintain sovereignty claims after the U.S. annexation.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

- **Identify** the contradictions between popular images of modern womanhood and the actual experiences of working women in the 1920s.
- **Describe** how the birth control movement used legal strategies and medical evidence to expand access to contraception.
- **Explain** why new household technologies often increased rather than decreased women's domestic labor.
- **Summarize** how Indigenous and Native Hawaiian women used cultural preservation to resist colonial control.
- **Compare** how different groups of women experienced the social changes of the 1920s.

Section Summaries

13.1 Social and Cultural Changes in the Post-Suffrage Era

This section contrasts the "New Woman" ideal with the economic and racial realities of the decade.

- **The Flapper & Consumerism: Clara Bow** rose from shop girl to stardom, embodying a new independence fueled by consumer culture. Working women used their wages to buy ready-to-wear clothes and cosmetics, participating in modern culture.
- **Workforce Inequality:** While the number of office workers tripled, women earned significantly less than men. Employers justified this with the "pin money" myth—the false belief that women didn't need to support families.
- **Racial Barriers:** Education expanded, but equality did not. **Dorothy Height** won a scholarship to Barnard College but was denied admission solely because she was Black.
- **The Technology Paradox:** New electric appliances (vacuums, fridges) were marketed to "reduce drudgery," but actually raised standards for cleanliness, expecting women to be "rested and ready to serve" rather than truly relieving their workload.

13.2 The Birth Control Movement and Margaret Sanger's Advocacy

This section details the medicalization and legalization of contraception.

- **Legal Strategy:** Following a 1918 New York court decision allowing contraception for "medical reasons," **Margaret Sanger** opened a clinic in 1923 staffed by doctors to exploit this legal loophole.
- **Clinical Evidence:** Dr. Hannah Stone treated over 100,000 patients, generating scientific data that proved the safety of the diaphragm and legitimized birth control among skeptics.
- **Race and Eugenics:** The movement was complex; while the Harlem clinic served African American women and received support from W.E.B. Du Bois, Sanger also formed troubling alliances with eugenicists who viewed birth control as a way to limit "unfit" populations.

13.3 Communities in Focus: Native Hawaiian Women's Resistance

This section explores indigenous resistance in the wake of the 1898 annexation.

- **Cultural as Political:** Women used the **Hawaiian Civic Clubs** and language teaching (which was suppressed in schools) to preserve cultural identity. This was not just heritage; it was political resistance.
- **Genealogy as Evidence:** Women like **Emma Nāwahī** preserved genealogical records and land documents. These served as a legal archive to challenge American land claims and support future sovereignty movements.
- **Queen Lili‘uokalani:** Her legacy defined the resistance strategy: engaging with colonial systems to preserve rights without accepting their legitimacy.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Clara Bow:** The Hollywood "It Girl" who symbolized the flapper era and the rise of the working-class consumer.
- **Pin Money:** The derogatory term used by employers to describe women's wages, implying they worked only for extra spending money rather than survival, justifying lower pay.
- **Dorothy Height:** A future civil rights leader who was accepted to Barnard College in 1929 but rejected upon arrival due to a racial quota.
- **Margaret Sanger:** The founder of the American Birth Control League who shifted the movement from radicalism to a medical/public health focus.
- **Comstock Act:** The federal law restricting the distribution of "obscene" materials (including birth control); Sanger's legal victories carved out medical exceptions to this law.
- **Eugenics:** A pseudoscientific movement advocating for controlled reproduction to improve the "genetic quality" of a population; a controversial ally of the 1920s birth control movement.
- **Queen Lili‘uokalani:** The last monarch of Hawaii, whose Children's Trust and strategy of non-violent resistance inspired 1920s activists.
- **Hawaiian Civic Clubs:** Organizations founded in 1918 that provided a space for women to organize politically under the guise of social and cultural gatherings.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Chesler, Ellen.** *Woman of Valor: Margaret Sanger and the Birth Control Movement in America*. Simon & Schuster, 1992.
    - *Relevance:* A comprehensive biography covering the shift in strategy and the eugenics controversy discussed in Section 13.2.
- **Silva, Noenoe K.** *Aloha Betrayed: Native Hawaiian Resistance to American Colonialism*. Duke University Press, 2004.
    - *Relevance:* The essential text on the resistance strategies, including the language and petition work, discussed in Section 13.3.
- **Cowan, Ruth Schwartz.** *More Work for Mother: The Ironies of Household Technology from the Open Hearth to the Microwave*. Basic Books, 1983.
    - *Relevance:* The foundational sociological study explaining the "technology

paradox" covered in Section 13.1.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Smith College Libraries: Margaret Sanger Papers**
  - *Resource:* The Margaret Sanger Papers Project(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Digital access to the *Birth Control Review* and letters regarding the Harlem clinic mentioned in Section 13.2.
- **Library of Congress: Topics in Chronicling America**
  - *Resource:* Flappers
  - *Description:* Searchable archive where you can view issues of *The Flapper* (Figure 13.2) to analyze the "New Woman" rhetoric.
- **Ulu‘ulu: The Henry Ku‘ualoha Giugni Moving Image Archive of Hawai‘i**
  - *Resource:* Hawaiian History Collections(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Visual and audio history regarding the territory period and cultural preservation efforts mentioned in Section 13.3.

Multimedia

- **PBS American Experience:** The Pill (Margaret Sanger)(opens in new window) (Documentary Clip)
  - *Description:* Provides background on Sanger's early crusade and the Comstock laws.
- **Hawaiian Voice:** Attempted Overthrow of the Hawaiian Kingdom,1893 (5 mins)
  - *Description:* Explains the 1893 overthrow and the context for Queen Lili‘uokalani's resistance strategy.
- **Crash Course US History:** The Roaring 20s(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Covers consumer culture, the flapper, and the limitations of 1920s prosperity.

This page titled 13.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

13.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

13.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) Clara Bow won a magazine beauty contest in what year?

a) 1918

b) 1921

c) 1925

d) 1929

2) **True or False**: The number of women office workers tripled between 1920 and 1929.

3) The National Women's Trade Union League documented that skilled women workers earned on average what percentage less than men in comparable positions?

a) 20%

b) 30%

c) 42%

d) 55%

4) Dorothy Height won a scholarship to Barnard College but was denied admission because:

a) Her grades were too low

b) The college discovered she was Black

c) She couldn't afford housing

d) The scholarship was revoked

5) **True or False**: By 1925, women made up nearly half of all college students nationwide.

6) Christine Frederick's household efficiency studies showed that electrical appliances:

a) Significantly reduced women's domestic labor

b) Often raised standards for housework rather than reducing women's domestic burden

c) Were rarely used by housewives

d) Only benefited wealthy women

7) Margaret Sanger founded the American Birth Control League in what year?

a) 1918

b) 1921

c) 1923

d) 1929

8) **True or False:** The 1918 New York court decision in *The People v. Margaret H. Sanger* created a medical exception allowing physicians to legally prescribe contraceptives "for medical reasons."

9) By 1941, Dr. Hannah Stone had treated how many patients at the Birth Control Clinical Research Bureau?

a) Over 10,000

b) Over 50,000

c) Over 100,000

d) Over 500,000

10) The illegal overthrow of the Hawaiian monarchy occurred in:

a) 1893

b) 1898

c) 1900

d) 1917

11) **True or False**: The women's branch of the Hawaiian Civic Clubs was established in 1918 by Prince Jonah Kūhiō Kalaniana'ole.

12) The flapper image was characterized by:

a) Long skirts and elaborate hairstyles

b) Short skirts, bobbed hair, and a seemingly carefree attitude

c) Traditional Victorian clothing

d) Only wealthy women's fashion

13) Department store records from 1923 to 1925 showed working women's purchases of ready-to-wear clothing and cosmetics:

a) Decreased dramatically

b) Remained stable

c) Increased dramatically

d) Were prohibited

14) **True or False:** Employers justified lower wages for women by treating their work as temporary and secondary to eventual marriage.

15) Electrical appliances like vacuum cleaners created expectations for:

a) Less frequent cleaning

b) Weekly or even daily carpet cleaning

c) Hiring professional cleaners

d) Eliminating all household work

16) Margaret Sanger's 1923 clinic framed birth control as:

a) A radical feminist cause only

b) A public health issue rather than a radical feminist cause

c) Only for wealthy women

d) Illegal under all circumstances

17) **True or False**: Clinic records from 1929 show about 12% of Sanger's clinic patients came from Harlem.

18) A 1896 law in Hawaii made which language the only official language of instruction in schools?

a) Hawaiian

b) English

c) Both Hawaiian and English equally

d) Japanese

19) Alice Kamokila Campbell used her social standing and economic resources to:

a) Support American annexation

b) Advocate against further American encroachment on Hawaiian lands

c) Move to the mainland

d) Close the Hawaiian Civic Clubs

20) **True or False**: Queen Lili'uokalani died in 1917, and the Queen Lili'uokalani Children's Trust became a center for both charitable work and sovereignty activism.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain the contradiction between the "New Woman" flapper image and the actual experiences of working women in the 1920s.
2. Describe how Clara Bow's rise to stardom reflected both the possibilities and constraints of the era for working women.
3. How did employers justify paying women workers significantly less than men in comparable positions?
4. Explain the "modernization paradox" regarding electrical appliances and women's domestic labor.
5. Describe the legal strategy Margaret Sanger used when establishing her 1923 clinic.
6. How did Dr. Hannah Stone's clinical records help legitimize birth control among medical professionals?
7. Explain the complex racial dynamics in Sanger's birth control movement, including both positive outreach and problematic alliances.
8. Describe how Native Hawaiian women used the Hawaiian Civic Clubs for cultural preservation and political organizing.
9. How did women teachers continue Hawaiian language transmission after the 1896 law made English the only official language of instruction?

10. Explain how Hawaiian women used genealogical records and land documentation as forms of resistance.

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that "the flapper image captured something real about the 1920s, but it obscured as much as it revealed." Analyze the contradictions between the "New Woman" image and women's actual experiences. How did working women use wages to participate in consumer culture while still facing workplace discrimination? What does Dorothy Height's experience being denied admission to Barnard reveal about racial barriers? How did electrical appliances promise to ease domestic labor while actually raising standards for housework?

2. Margaret Sanger's birth control movement "represented both a radical challenge to traditional restrictions on women's reproductive autonomy and a complex intersection of different reform ideologies." Explain how Sanger's legal strategies exploited the medical exception created by the 1918 court decision. How did Dr. Hannah Stone's clinical records provide scientific legitimacy? What were the complex racial dynamics, including African American leaders' support and Sanger's problematic alliances with eugenicists? How did grassroots networks create alternative visions of reproductive rights?

3. The chapter describes how "new technologies transformed domestic life while reinforcing traditional gender roles." Analyze Christine Frederick's household efficiency studies and how electrical appliances paradoxically increased women's domestic burden. How did advertisements reinforce feminine domesticity while promising "reduced drudgery"? What was the "modernization paradox" for women who balanced heightened domestic expectations with paid employment? What does this reveal about how technological change doesn't automatically lead to social progress?

4. Native Hawaiian women "developed sophisticated strategies for maintaining cultural sovereignty while navigating American colonial control." Explain how the Hawaiian Civic Clubs created seemingly apolitical spaces for cultural preservation and political organizing. How did women teachers preserve Hawaiian language and traditional knowledge after the 1896 law? How did Alice Kamokila Campbell and others use genealogical records and land documentation to maintain sovereignty claims? What does Queen Lili'uokalani's legacy teach about engaging with colonial systems without accepting their legitimacy?

This page titled 13.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14: WOMEN DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION AND WARTIME

14.1: Overview
14.2: Women and the Great Depression
14.3: Women in Wartime Industry
14.4: Communities in Focus - Japanese American Women and Incarceration
14.5: Study Guide
14.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14.1: Overview

14.1: Overview

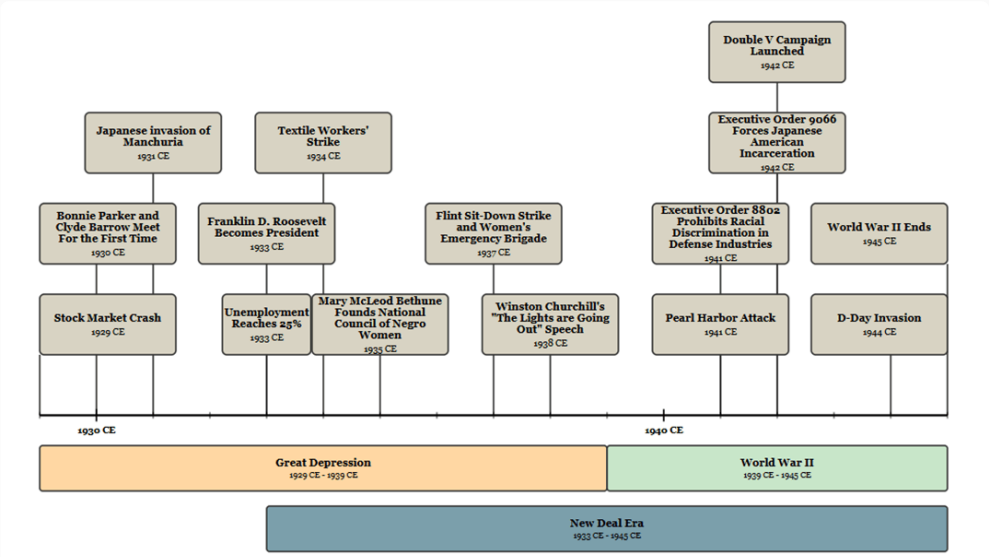


Figure 14.1 Timeline of Women During the Great Depression and Wartime, 1929–1945 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights key events from the stock market crash through World War II, including labor organizing, New Deal programs, and wartime mobilization.

In Chicago's Back of the Yards neighborhood during the Depression, Mary Mangan organized 200 families to pool money and buy food in bulk, reducing costs by 30%. Similar networks emerged across the country. Women made clothes from flour sacks, shared garden produce with neighbors, and organized rotating meal systems where families took turns feeding groups of children. These survival strategies frequently evolved into centers for political organizing, as women connected immediate needs to demands for broader economic change.

When World War II began, government policy reversed almost overnight. Officials who had discouraged women's employment during the Depression now recruited them as essential wartime workers. Between 1940 and 1945, the female workforce expanded by over 6 million. Women built aircraft, welded ships, and operated machinery that had been defined as men's work. The iconic "Rosie the Riveter" image celebrated women's contributions while masking persistent wage discrimination and the expectation that women would surrender their jobs when men returned from war. For Japanese American women, the war brought forced incarceration in concentration camps, where they worked to maintain family and cultural ties under constant surveillance. How women experienced these decades depended on their race and class, and on whether the national emergency created opportunities or devastation.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** the survival strategies women developed during the Great Depression, including cooperative networks and household production.
2. **Describe** how government policies toward women's employment reversed between the Depression and World War II.
3. **Explain** why wartime propaganda both celebrated and limited women's work experiences.
4. **Summarize** how Japanese American women maintained family and cultural connections during forced incarceration.
5. **Compare** how the Great Depression and World War II created different challenges and opportunities for women based on race and class.

This page titled 14.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14.2: Women and the Great Depression

14.2: Women and the Great Depression



Figure 14.2 Female worker during the Great Depression, photograph by Gordon Parks, 1943 (Library of Congress, FSA Collection. Public Domain.)

The economic crisis of the 1930s and wartime mobilization transformed women's roles in the workforce.

The Great Depression forced American women to develop new strategies for family survival while creating opportunities for political activism. When unemployment reached 25% in 1933, women's economic roles became increasingly crucial yet complicated. Male-dominated industries like construction and manufacturing collapsed first, leading unemployed men to compete for positions in sectors that had previously employed mostly women. Many employers found economic advantage in retaining lower-paid women workers while dismissing higher-paid men, a calculation that actually

increased married women's employment from 11.7% to 15.2% between 1930 and 1940. This shift generated intense public debate about whether married women should work at all when so many men were unemployed.

Women's experiences varied significantly across racial and social boundaries. White single women generally encountered fewer barriers than married women or women of color, who faced compounded discrimination. A 1928 study had already estimated that technological improvements had decreased workforce requirements by 7% even before the market collapse, disproportionately affecting industries where women of color worked. African American women, who had been concentrated in domestic service and agricultural labor, found even these limited opportunities shrinking as white women, newly desperate for work, competed for positions they had previously considered beneath them.



Figure 14.3 Officers of the National Council of Negro Women with founder Mary McLeod Bethune (center), ca. 1930s–1940s (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

Bethune founded the NCNW in 1935 and used her position in Roosevelt's "Black Cabinet" to advocate for African American women's inclusion in New Deal programs.

Women developed survival strategies that combined wage work, household production, and community networks. In Chicago's Back of the Yards neighborhood, Mary Mangan organized a network of 200 families who pooled money to buy food in bulk, reducing costs by 30%. Similar groups emerged across the country, often building on existing neighborhood and community ties. Women who had sewing skills made clothes from flour sacks and old fabric. Those with gardens shared produce with neighbors. Women organized rotating meal systems where families took turns feeding groups of children, allowing mothers to search for work or take on piecework at home. These networks frequently evolved into centers for political organizing, as women connected immediate survival needs to demands for broader economic change.

Discriminatory policies in both private employment and government aid programs created

additional hardships for many communities. The National Council of Negro Women, founded by Mary McLeod Bethune in 1935, developed innovative programs combining economic assistance with civil rights activism. Their "self-help cooperatives" provided job training and mutual aid while documenting discriminatory practices in relief programs. Bethune carefully documented cases where relief agencies provided smaller payments to Black families than to white families, or where Black women were denied access to New Deal work programs. Similar initiatives emerged in Mexican American communities, where organizations like Cruz Azul Mexicana in Los Angeles established cooperative childcare and food distribution networks that helped families survive when government relief programs excluded them.

Labor Activism and Strikes


MILL STRIKERS DEMONSTRATE SOLIDARITY; DEFY TROOPS

Figure 14.4 Daily Worker, April 8, 1929 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

The "Daily Worker" covered labor struggles, including textile strikes, in which organizers like Ella May Wiggins used protest ballads to build solidarity across racial lines.

Working-class women played crucial roles in labor activism during this period. The 1934 textile workers' strike mobilized over 400,000 workers across the American South and New England in one of the most significant industrial actions of the decade. In North Carolina mills, Ella May Wiggins developed groundbreaking organizing techniques that directly challenged both racial and gender hierarchies. Her integration of protest ballads with labor organizing created powerful tools for building solidarity across racial lines. She wrote songs that textile workers could sing on picket lines, using familiar melodies with new lyrics that expressed their grievances and hopes. During

the 1937 Flint sit-down strike against General Motors, the Women's Emergency Brigade, led by Genora Johnson Dollinger, developed strategic innovations that leveraged gender expectations. Brigade members positioned themselves between police and strikers, using their status as women to prevent violence. Police hesitated to use force against women in ways they wouldn't have hesitated against male strikers. The Brigade simultaneously managed community support networks that sustained the 44-day strike, organizing food deliveries, childcare, and communication systems that kept the factory occupation going.

This page titled 14.2: Women and the Great Depression is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14.3: Women in Wartime Industry

14.3: Women in Wartime Industry



Figure 14.5 "Just a Good Afternoon's Work," Recruitment poster, 1939–1946 (The National Archives. Open Government Licence v3.0.)

Wartime recruitment worldwide framed factory work as compatible with domestic duties, encouraging women to contribute to the war effort while maintaining their roles at home.

As the United States emerged from the Depression and entered World War II, women's relationship to paid labor underwent a dramatic transformation. Government policy reversed almost overnight, from discouraging women's employment to actively recruiting them as essential wartime workers. The War Manpower Commission launched extensive campaigns portraying women's industrial work as a patriotic duty. President Roosevelt's 1941 Executive Order 8802, influenced by A. Philip Randolph's threatened March on Washington, prohibited racial discrimination in defense industries,

which created new opportunities for women of color. This abrupt shift revealed how national emergencies could temporarily suspend gender norms while exposing their persistent influence on labor policies.

The iconic "Rosie the Riveter" image became a powerful symbol but masked complex realities about women's wartime work experiences. Between 1940 and 1945, the female workforce expanded by over 6 million, with married women, previously discouraged from employment, comprising over 75% of these new workers. Traditional gender barriers broke down in key industries supporting the war effort. By 1943, women made up 65% of the workforce at Boeing's Seattle plant. However, these new opportunities came with significant limitations. Women faced persistent wage discrimination, earning on average 60% of what men earned for the same work. They were concentrated in lower-paying positions and had limited advancement pathways, even in sectors desperate for workers. Union contracts often included clauses specifying that women's employment was temporary and that men would have priority for jobs after the war ended.



Figure 14.6 We Can Do It!, poster by J. Howard Miller for Westinghouse, 1942 (National Museum of American History, Smithsonian Institution. Public Domain.)

While wartime propaganda encouraged women to enter industrial jobs, these opportunities were framed as temporary patriotic duty rather than permanent economic rights.

Government propaganda about women workers revealed contradictory attitudes toward gender roles during wartime. The Office of War Information carefully crafted images emphasizing the temporary nature of women's industrial work while maintaining traditional notions of femininity. Popular posters like J. Howard Miller's "We Can Do It!" (often mistakenly called "Rosie the Riveter") and Norman Rockwell's Saturday Evening Post cover depicted women workers as simultaneously strong and conventionally attractive. Magazine features in Ladies' Home Journal and Life routinely showed women factory workers applying makeup on assembly lines or wearing fashionable hairstyles under protective gear. These carefully constructed images reinforced the message that women could contribute to the war effort without abandoning their "true" feminine identity.

Women workers often developed radically different understandings of their roles. Oral histories

collected by Sherna Gluck document how many viewed their wartime work as transformative personal experiences that permanently altered their sense of capability and independence. Marie Schultejann, a Boeing aircraft assembler, recalled: "After building a B-17, I knew there wasn't anything I couldn't handle on my own." Women learned skills that had been considered beyond their capabilities, mastered complex machinery, and proved they could do work that had been defined as masculine. These experiences created expectations that would shape women's demands for workplace equality in subsequent decades.

Military Service and the Double V Campaign

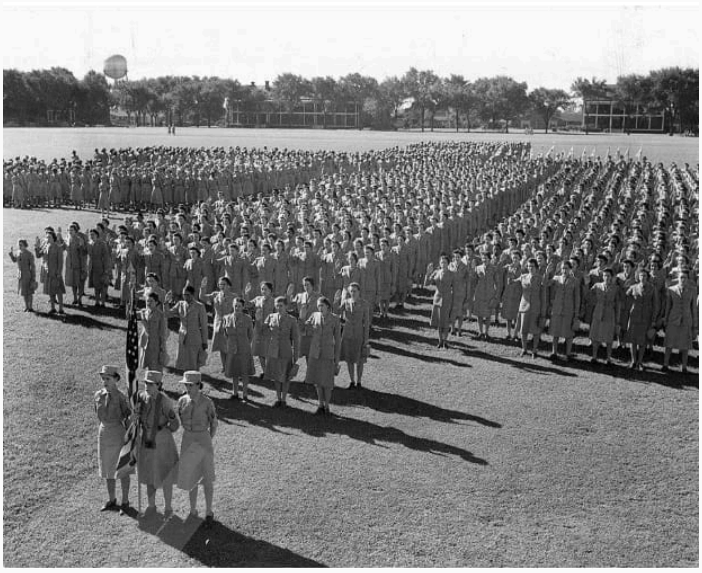


Figure 14.7 WAAC officers taking oath of office at First WAC Training Center, Fort Des Moines, Iowa, September 1, 1943 (U.S. Army. Public Domain.)

The Women's Army Auxiliary Corps opened new opportunities for women's military service, including for Black women like Charity Adams (near flag), though they served in segregated units.

Women's military service expanded significantly despite ongoing restrictions. The Women's Army

Corps (WAC), Women's Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC), and Women Accepted for Volunteer Emergency Service (WAVES) created new opportunities while maintaining strict gender boundaries. Colonel Oveta Culp Hobby, first director of the WAC, navigated complex political pressures while establishing women's right to serve. By 1945, over 350,000 women had served in military roles, although they were confined to non-combat positions and faced constant scrutiny of their femininity and morality. Military officials worried about maintaining women's respectability while also needing their labor, creating contradictory policies about everything from uniforms to housing to fraternization.

Many communities embraced the "Double V" campaign, a strategy first articulated by the Pittsburgh Courier in February 1942 that called for victory against fascism abroad and victory against discrimination at home. The campaign united diverse groups, including African Americans, Mexican Americans, Native Americans, and their allies, in demanding that America's fight for democracy overseas be matched by democratic practices within its borders. Initially excluded from defense industries despite labor shortages, sustained activism by organizations such as the NAACP, the National Urban League, and El Congreso del Pueblo de Habla Española created new workplace opportunities. Pauli Murray's 1942 publication "Negro Women Workers" provided crucial documentation of both discriminatory practices and achievements in defense industries, while Mexican American community newspapers like La Opinión publicized both discrimination cases and success stories. By 1944, hundreds of thousands of women from marginalized communities had secured jobs in the defense industry, although they often remained concentrated in lower-paying positions with limited opportunities for advancement. Their wartime gains proved fragile; most would lose these jobs when the war ended, and employers gave preference to returning white male veterans.

This page titled 14.3: Women in Wartime Industry is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14.4: Communities in Focus - Japanese American Women and Incarceration

14.4: Communities in Focus - Japanese American Women and Incarceration



Figure 14.8 Young residents of Japanese ancestry awaiting evacuation, San Francisco, photograph by Dorothea Lange, April 7, 1942 (National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.)

Families had as little as 48 hours to sell their homes, businesses, and possessions before being transported to assembly centers and then to permanent camps in remote locations.

Executive Order 9066, signed in February 1942, forced over 120,000 people of Japanese descent into concentration camps across the United States. This wartime incarceration devastated

communities while revealing remarkable resilience, particularly among women who worked tirelessly to maintain family and cultural ties under harsh conditions. Families had as little as 48 hours to sell their homes, businesses, and possessions before being transported to assembly centers and then to permanent camps in remote desert and mountain locations. Women played crucial roles in both the traumatic evacuation and the creation of community within the camps. Their diaries, letters, and artwork provide vital documentation of the incarceration experience. Mine Okubo's detailed drawings and writings show how women transformed bare barracks into living spaces while maintaining cultural practices under constant surveillance.

Creating Community Behind Barbed Wire



Figure 14.9 Free-hand drawing class at Minidoka Relocation Center, photograph by Francis Stewart, December 9, 1942 (National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.)

Within the camps, women worked to maintain cultural practices and create community, organizing art classes, schools, and other activities that preserved dignity under harsh conditions.

Organizations like the Women's Federation at Heart Mountain camp established childcare cooperatives, educational programs, and cultural activities that helped preserve community bonds. Their records reveal sophisticated strategies for maintaining dignity and cultural identity despite degrading conditions. Mothers faced particular challenges in maintaining family life behind barbed wire. Camp barracks offered no privacy, with families often sharing single rooms separated only by thin partitions. Communal bathrooms and dining halls disrupted traditional family meals and routines. Despite these obstacles, camp records show how women created schools, organized recreation programs, and established medical care networks with severely limited resources. The Mothers' Society of Minidoka camp developed innovative programs combining traditional Japanese practices with American educational methods, demonstrating how women adapted cultural traditions to new circumstances while ensuring their children maintained connections to their heritage.



Figure 14.10 Japanese American women at Tule Lake Relocation Center, photograph by Russell Lee, 1942 (Library of Congress, FSA/OWI Collection. Public Domain.)

Their experiences highlighted both the injustice of incarceration and the importance of cross-generational solidarity in maintaining community strength.

Young *Nisei* (second-generation Japanese American) women often served as crucial bridges between the camps and the outside world. Those allowed to leave for college or work sent money and supplies back to incarcerated families while documenting camp conditions for the public. Mitsuye Yamada's poetry and correspondence show how these women navigated complex identities as they tried to prove their loyalty to a country that had imprisoned them and their families without trial or evidence of wrongdoing. Their experiences highlighted both the injustice of incarceration and the importance of cross-generational solidarity in maintaining community strength. Many of these young women faced difficult choices between opportunities outside the camps and loyalty to imprisoned family members, between demonstrating American patriotism and protesting the violation of their constitutional rights.

This page titled 14.4: Communities in Focus - Japanese American Women and Incarceration is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14.5: Study Guide

14.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

This chapter covers a period of extreme contrast. During the **Great Depression**, women were often criticized for working, yet they formed survival networks like the one organized by **Mary Mangan** in Chicago to feed their communities. When **World War II** began, the government suddenly needed women workers, launching the **"Rosie the Riveter"** campaign to recruit them for industrial jobs they were previously told they couldn't do. However, this opportunity was framed as temporary. Simultaneously, **Japanese American women** faced the trauma of forced incarceration under **Executive Order 9066**, where they fought to preserve dignity and culture behind barbed wire.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** the survival strategies women developed during the Great Depression, including cooperative networks and household production.
2. **Describe** how government policies toward women's employment reversed between the Depression and World War II.
3. **Explain** why wartime propaganda both celebrated and limited women's work experiences.
4. **Summarize** how Japanese American women maintained family and cultural connections during forced incarceration.
5. **Compare** how the Great Depression and World War II created different challenges and opportunities for women based on race and class.

Section Summaries

14.1 Women and the Great Depression

This section details how women managed survival during the economic collapse.

- **Survival Strategies:** Women organized "self-help cooperatives" and bulk-buying networks. In Chicago, **Mary Mangan** helped 200 families reduce food costs by 30%.
- **Labor Activism:** Working-class women led massive strikes. **Ella May Wiggins** wrote protest ballads for the 1934 textile strikes, while the **Women's Emergency Brigade** used their gender to protect strikers from police violence during the 1937 Flint Sit-Down Strike.
- **Racial Disparities: Mary McLeod Bethune** founded the **National Council of Negro Women (NCNW)** to fight discrimination in New Deal programs, documenting cases where Black families received lower relief payments than white families.

14.2 Women in Wartime Industry

This section explores the temporary opening of industrial work to women.

- **The Policy Reversal:** The government went from discouraging female employment to aggressive recruitment. By 1945, the female workforce grew by 6 million.
- **Inequality:** Despite the propaganda, women earned 60% of men's wages and held "temporary" contracts meant to expire when veterans returned.
- **Double V Campaign:** African American women and other marginalized groups fought for "Victory abroad and Victory at home" (against racism). **Pauli Murray** documented discrimination in defense industries, helping women of color secure jobs previously closed to them.

14.3 Communities in Focus: Japanese American Women and Incarceration

This section highlights the experience of internment.

- **Forced Removal:** Under **Executive Order 9066**, 120,000 Japanese Americans were incarcerated. Women like **Mine Okubo** documented the experience through art and writing.
- **Maintaining Culture:** In camps like **Minidoka** and **Heart Mountain**, women organized schools and childcare cooperatives. The **Mothers' Society** combined Japanese traditions with American education to maintain their children's heritage.
- **Nisei Women:** Second-generation women often served as bridges to the outside world, balancing the need to prove their loyalty with the injustice of their imprisonment.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **National Council of Negro Women (NCNW):** Founded by Mary McLeod Bethune in 1935 to advocate for Black women's inclusion in New Deal programs and civil rights.
- **Women's Emergency Brigade:** A militant group of women who protected strikers during the 1937 Flint Sit-Down Strike, often placing their bodies between workers and police.
- **Rosie the Riveter:** The cultural icon representing women who worked in factories and shipyards during WWII; a symbol of patriotic duty but also temporary employment.
- **Executive Order 8802:** A 1941 order by FDR prohibiting racial discrimination in the defense industry, which opened jobs to Black women.
- **Double V Campaign:** A slogan used by African Americans during WWII to fight for victory over fascism abroad and victory over racism at home.
- **Executive Order 9066:** The 1942 order authorizing the forced relocation and incarceration of Japanese Americans.
- **Mine Okubo:** A Japanese American artist who documented her life in the Topaz War Relocation Center in her book *Citizen 13660*.
- **Pauli Murray:** A civil rights activist and lawyer whose writings exposed the "Jane Crow" discrimination faced by Black women in the workforce.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Ware, Susan.** *Beyond Suffrage: Women in the New Deal*. Harvard University Press, 1981.
    - *Relevance:* Explores the network of women reformers (like Mary McLeod Bethune) who influenced policy during the Depression (Section 14.1).
- **Gluck, Sherna Berger.** *Rosie the Riveter Revisited: Women, the War, and Social Change*. Twayne, 1987.
    - *Relevance:* A collection of oral histories mentioned in Section 14.2, giving voice to the women who worked in defense industries.
- **Okubo, Mine.** *Citizen 13660*. Columbia University Press, 1946.
    - *Relevance:* The primary source graphic memoir discussed in Section 14.3, documenting daily life in the internment camps.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Library of Congress: Farm Security Administration (FSA)**
  - *Resource:* America from the Great Depression to World War II(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* The famous photo archive containing images by Dorothea Lange and Gordon Parks mentioned in Figures 14.2 and 14.8.
- **Densho Digital Repository**
  - *Resource:* Japanese American Incarceration History(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Extensive oral histories and photographs regarding the camps and the Nisei experience discussed in Section 14.3.
- **National Archives: Powers of Persuasion**
  - *Resource:* World War II Propaganda Posters(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* A collection of the "We Can Do It" style posters analyzed in Section 14.2.

Multimedia

- **National Park Service:** https://www.nps.gov/rori/index.htm(opens in new window) [Rosie the Riveter] (Virtual Tour)
  - *Description:* Explores the history of the Richmond, CA shipyards and the diverse workforce.
- **TED-Ed:** Ugly History: Japanese American Incarceration Camps(opens in new window) (5 mins)
  - *Description:* Covers the impact of Executive Order 9066 and the resilience of those incarcerated.
- **EpiCenterOfChange:** With Babies and Banners: Story of the Women's Emergency Brigade (45 Mins)
  - *Description:* Documentary footage of the 1937 Flint Sit-Down Strike and the women who defended the factory.

This page titled 14.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

14.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

14.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) During the Great Depression, unemployment reached its peak in 1933 at approximately:

a) 10%

b) 25%

c) 40%

d) 55%

2) **True or False**: Married women's employment actually increased during the Great Depression despite public criticism.

3) Mary McLeod Bethune founded the National Council of Negro Women in:

a) 1929

b) 1935

c) 1942

d) 1945

4) In Chicago's Back of the Yards neighborhood, Mary Mangan organized families who:

a) Refused to work together

b) Pooled money to buy food in bulk, reducing costs significantly

c) Only helped family members

d) Moved to different neighborhoods

5) **True or False**: The 1934 textile workers' strike was one of the largest industrial actions of the decade, mobilizing workers across the American South and New England.

6) During the Depression, employers often retained women workers because:

a) They were more skilled

b) Laws required it

c) They cost less than male workers

d) There were no male workers available

7) President Roosevelt's Executive Order 8802, influenced by A. Philip Randolph's threatened March on Washington, prohibited:

a) All strikes during wartime

b) Racial discrimination in defense industries

c) Women working in factories

d) Unions in military facilities

8) **True or False:** Between 1940 and 1945, the female workforce expanded significantly as government policy reversed to actively recruit women for wartime work.

9) Women defense workers during World War II faced persistent wage discrimination, earning on average significantly less than men for the same work.

a) True - they earned about 60% of men's wages

b) False - they earned equal wages

c) False - they earned more than men

d) True - but only in some industries

10) The "Double V" campaign called for:

a) Two military victories

b) Victory against fascism abroad and victory against discrimination at home

c) Victory in Europe and Asia

d) Two terms for Roosevelt

11) **True or False**: Executive Order 9066 forced over 120,000 people of Japanese descent into concentration camps.

12) Government propaganda about women wartime workers:

a) Promised permanent career opportunities

b) Emphasized the temporary nature of women's industrial work while maintaining traditional notions of femininity

c) Focused on women's superiority to male workers

d) Guaranteed equal pay for equal work

13) The Women's Emergency Brigade during the 1937 Flint sit-down strike was led by:

a) Mary Mangan

b) Ella May Wiggins

c) Genora Johnson Dollinger

d) Mine Okubo

14) **True or False**: The Women's Emergency Brigade positioned themselves between police and strikers, using their status as women to prevent violence.

15) Ella May Wiggins developed organizing techniques that:

a) Excluded African American workers

b) Integrated protest ballads with labor organizing to build solidarity across racial lines

c) Focused only on factory work

d) Avoided all forms of music

16) The National Council of Negro Women's "self-help cooperatives":

a) Only provided financial assistance

b) Provided job training and mutual aid while documenting discriminatory practices in relief programs

c) Refused to work with government programs

d) Only operated in the North

17) **True or False**: Union contracts during World War II often included clauses specifying that women's employment was temporary and that men would have priority for jobs after the war.

18) Japanese American families faced forced evacuation to concentration camps with:

a) Months of preparation time

b) Very little time to sell their homes, businesses, and possessions

c) Full compensation for their property

d) The option to refuse

19) Marie Schultejann, a Boeing aircraft assembler, stated that after building a B-17:

a) She wanted to return to housework

b) She knew there wasn't anything she couldn't handle on her own

c) She preferred traditional women's work

d) She was ready to quit

20) **True or False**: Japanese American women in camps worked to maintain cultural practices and create community through organizations, schools, and cultural activities despite harsh conditions.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain why married women's employment increased during the Great Depression despite public criticism.
2. Describe the survival strategies that Mary Mangan and similar networks developed during the Depression.
3. How did the National Council of Negro Women combine economic assistance with civil rights activism?
4. Explain Ella May Wiggins's organizing techniques during the 1934 textile workers' strike.
5. Describe how the Women's Emergency Brigade leveraged gender expectations during the 1937 Flint sit-down strike.
6. How did government policy toward women's employment reverse between the Depression and World War II?
7. Explain the contradictions in the "Rosie the Riveter" propaganda.
8. Describe the "Double V" campaign and what it demanded.
9. How did Japanese American women work to maintain family and cultural ties during incarceration?
10. Explain why women's wartime work experiences created expectations that would shape future demands for workplace equality.

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter describes how "women developed survival strategies that combined wage work, household production, and community networks." Analyze the cooperative networks women created during the Great Depression, including Mary Mangan's bulk buying cooperative and rotating meal systems. How did the National Council of Negro Women's "self-help cooperatives" combine economic assistance with documenting discriminatory practices? How did these survival networks frequently evolve into centers for political organizing? What does this reveal about the connection between immediate survival needs and demands for broader economic change?
2. Compare women's labor activism during the Depression with their experiences in wartime industry. How did Ella May Wiggins use protest ballads to build solidarity across racial lines during the 1934 textile strike? How did the Women's Emergency Brigade leverage gender expectations during the Flint sit-down strike? How did Executive Order 8802 create new opportunities for women of color in defense industries? What were the persistent limitations women faced in wartime work, including wage discrimination and temporary employment status?
3. The chapter argues that "the iconic 'Rosie the Riveter' image became a powerful symbol but masked complex realities about women's wartime work experiences." Analyze how government propaganda portrayed women's industrial work as temporary patriotic duty while emphasizing traditional femininity. How did women workers develop different understandings of their roles? What does Marie Schultejann's statement—"After building a B-17, I knew there wasn't anything I couldn't handle on my own"—reveal about the transformative nature of wartime work? Why did these experiences create expectations that would shape demands for workplace equality?
4. Executive Order 9066 forced over 120,000 people of Japanese descent into concentration camps during World War II. Explain how Japanese American women maintained family and cultural connections under harsh conditions. How did organizations like the Women's Federation at Heart Mountain and the Mothers' Society of Minidoka preserve community bonds? What roles did young Nisei women play as bridges between camps and the outside world? What does Mitsuye Yamada's experience reveal about the complex identities these women navigated?

This page titled 14.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

15: POST-WAR GENDER ROLES AND CHALLENGES

15.1: Overview
15.2: The Rise of Domestic Ideals in Post-War Society
15.3: The "Just a Housewife" Narrative
15.4: Women's Postwar Activism
15.5: Study Guide
15.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

15.1: Overview

15.1: Overview

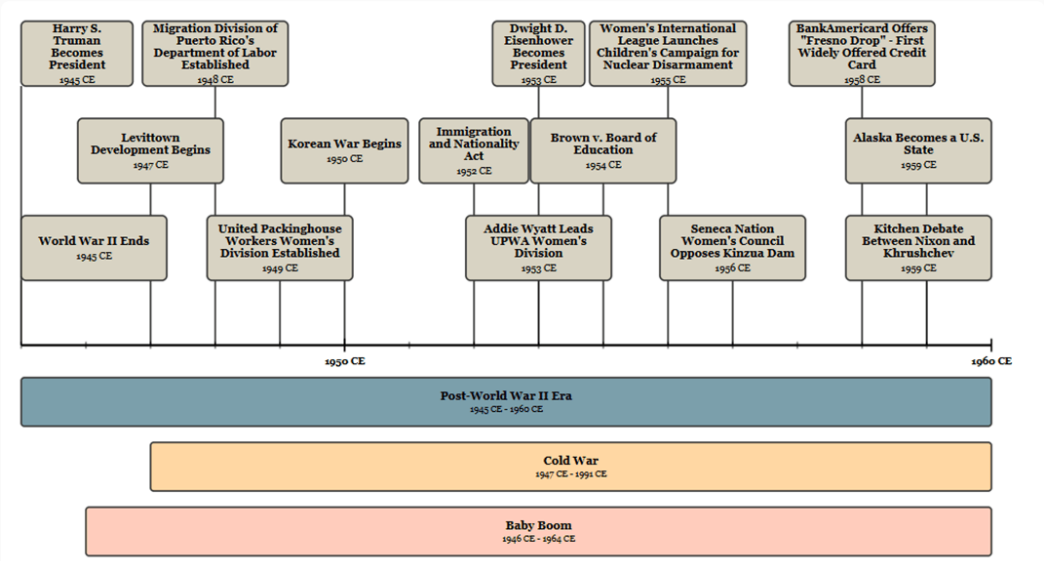


Figure 15.1 Timeline of Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges, 1945–1960 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights key events from the end of World War II through the Cold War era, including suburban development, labor organizing, and civil rights milestones.

Levittown developments, beginning in 1947, became symbols of the post-war American Dream. The carefully designed homes featured modern appliances and standardized layouts intended to promote particular forms of family life. Developer William Levitt refused to sell to Black veterans despite their service and GI Bill eligibility, claiming that "we can solve a housing problem, or we can try to solve a racial problem, but we cannot combine the two." Restrictive covenants made racial exclusion a defining feature of suburban expansion, even as suburbs were promoted as an achievement of American democracy.

The suburban housewife became both a domestic ideal and a Cold War propaganda tool. During the famous 1959 "Kitchen Debate" with Soviet Premier Khrushchev, Vice President Nixon pointed to American labor-saving appliances as evidence that capitalism better served women. Television shows like "Leave It to Beaver" presented carefully sanitized versions of family life where problems were resolved in thirty minutes. Yet many women who had experienced economic independence during the war found the return to exclusive domesticity jarring. Betty Friedan's interviews with college-educated women revealed what she called "the problem that has no name," women experiencing depression despite living the supposed American Dream. The contradictions between domestic ideology and lived experience created fertile ground for the emerging civil rights and feminist movements.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** how postwar government policies promoted suburban development while enforcing racial segregation.
2. **Describe** how the suburban housewife ideal served as Cold War propaganda in international competition.
3. **Explain** why many college-educated women experienced dissatisfaction despite achieving the domestic ideal promoted by media and culture.
4. **Summarize** how women activists in peace movements, labor unions, and civil rights connected traditional caregiving roles to political organizing.
5. **Compare** how different groups of women experienced postwar domestic expectations.

This page titled 15.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

15.2: The Rise of Domestic Ideals in Post-War Society

15.2: The Rise of Domestic Ideals in Post-War Society



Figure 15.2 Daisy Myers at her home in Levittown, Pennsylvania, photograph by Charlotte Brooks, 1957 (Library of Congress, Look Magazine Collection. No known restrictions.)

When Daisy and William Myers became the first Black residents of Levittown in 1957, they faced violent mobs and harassment, exposing the racial exclusion underlying suburban domesticity.

The post-war period witnessed an unprecedented campaign to promote domestic ideals, supported by government policies, media representations, and economic incentives. combined with Federal Housing Administration policies, subsidized suburban development while systematically excluding many communities through discriminatory lending practices. Levittown developments, beginning in 1947, became symbols of this new American Dream, with their carefully designed homes featuring modern appliances and standardized layouts intended to promote particular forms of family life. However, these suburban utopias were explicitly restricted to white families. Developer William Levitt initially refused to sell to Black veterans despite their service and GI Bill eligibility, claiming that "we can solve a housing problem, or we can try to solve a racial problem, but we cannot combine the two." Restrictive covenants enforced this blatant discrimination, making it a defining feature of suburban expansion even as suburbs were promoted as an achievement of American democracy. When William and Daisy Myers became the first Black family to move into Levittown, Pennsylvania in 1957, they faced violent mobs, cross burnings, and sustained harassment from their neighbors. State police had to protect the Myers family for weeks, and the incident drew national attention to the contradiction between America's democratic ideals and its segregated suburbs.

The economic incentives supporting suburban expansion created powerful pressures for families to conform to specific domestic arrangements. FHA loan requirements often specified design features that assumed traditional family structures, including separate bedrooms for parents and children and kitchens designed for a single cook. Banks routinely denied mortgages to single women or required male co-signers, making homeownership dependent on marriage for most women. Veterans' benefits under the GI Bill provided substantial advantages, but these benefits primarily benefited men, reinforcing their role as family

breadwinners and property owners. The financial structure of suburban development thus encoded particular gender roles into the physical landscape, making it economically rational for families to adopt the domestic arrangements that government policies rewarded. Women who might have preferred different living arrangements or work patterns faced significant financial penalties for deviating from expected norms.

Media, Consumerism, and Cold War Politics



Figure 15.3 Vice President Nixon and Premier Khrushchev at the "Kitchen Debate," Moscow, July 24, 1959 (Nixon Presidential Library and Museum. Public Domain.)

The debate over a model American kitchen became a Cold War battleground, with Nixon arguing that labor-saving appliances represented the superiority of American capitalism and women's domestic freedom.

Media representations of domestic life strategically reinforced this racially and economically exclusive ideal through carefully crafted images that reflected both marketing objectives and Cold War political imperatives. During this period of intense ideological competition with the Soviet Union, American domestic life became a powerful propaganda tool. The suburban home with its modern appliances represented capitalism's success and stood in deliberate contrast to Soviet housing shortages. Government officials like Richard Nixon explicitly promoted the American kitchen and its housewife operator as symbols of democratic superiority. The famous 1959 "Kitchen Debate" between Soviet Premier Khrushchev and U.S. Vice President Richard Nixon took place at the American National Exhibition in Moscow, where the two leaders argued about their competing systems while touring a model American kitchen. Nixon pointed to labor-saving appliances as evidence that capitalism better served ordinary citizens, particularly women, claiming that American innovation freed housewives from drudgery while Soviet women continued to struggle with outdated technology.

Mass media amplified this politicization of domesticity. Ladies' Home Journal reached over 5 million subscribers by 1955, while Good Housekeeping and McCall's each exceeded 4.5 million. These publications seamlessly combined traditional gender roles with modern consumerism, presenting the suburban housewife as both guardian of family values and sophisticated consumer.

The "Better Homes & Gardens" cookbook series, launched in 1930 but reaching peak popularity in the 1950s, transformed homemaking into both a science and an art that required specialized knowledge and an ever-expanding array of consumer products.

Television and Alternative Family Models



Figure 15.4 The Cleaver family from Leave It to Beaver, ABC Television, January 8, 1960 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

Television programs like "Leave It to Beaver" presented idealized images of suburban family life, with mothers depicted as full-time homemakers devoted to housework and child-rearing.

Television emerged as perhaps the most powerful medium for normalizing these domestic ideals. Shows like "Leave It to Beaver" (1957-1963) and "Father Knows Best" (1954-1960) presented carefully sanitized versions of suburban family life in neighborhoods that mirrored the exclusionary practices of developments like Levittown. June Cleaver's pearls and high heels while doing housework became cultural shorthand for impossible domestic standards, even as the show's immense popularity helped normalize these expectations for millions of American viewers. Storylines occasionally highlighted tensions between domestic expectations and lived realities, though these tensions were always resolved by the end of each episode in ways that reinforced traditional family structures.

Despite the pervasive promotion of this singular domestic ideal, many communities necessarily maintained alternative family structures and household arrangements. Excluded from suburbia and often facing different economic pressures, these families developed distinctive approaches to domestic life that prioritized extended family networks and community cooperation. Studies of Puerto Rican neighborhoods in New York City documented extensive systems of mutual aid that enabled women to pursue employment while preserving their cultural traditions. The Migration Division of Puerto Rico's Department of Labor, established in 1948, collected detailed records showing how women adapted traditional practices to urban conditions through sophisticated systems of shared childcare, cooperative housing arrangements, and economic networks. These alternative models not only helped families survive economic challenges but also preserved cultural identities and community bonds while implicitly

challenging the isolated nuclear family ideal promoted through mainstream media and government policy.

This page titled 15.2: The Rise of Domestic Ideals in Post-War Society is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

15.3: The "Just a Housewife" Narrative

15.3: The "Just a Housewife" Narrative



Figure 15.5 Woman cleaning house with dusting mitt and vacuum, between 1920 and 1954 (National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.)

Government home economics programs promoted "efficient" housework techniques, reinforcing the expectation that women's primary role was to manage the domestic sphere.

While the postwar era enthusiastically promoted domestic ideals, it also created conditions that would eventually challenge them. The seemingly celebratory phrase "just a housewife" emerged as a complex marker that both acknowledged women's primary domestic role while subtly diminishing its value in a society increasingly focused on professional achievement. The transition from wartime employment to domestic life was neither as smooth nor as universally embraced as popular media suggested. Many women who had experienced economic independence during the war found the return to exclusive domesticity jarring. Labor statistics from 1945 to 1950 reveal that despite public pressure to vacate jobs for returning veterans, women's employment decreased by only 26%, significantly less than government projections. Many women continued working out of economic necessity or personal preference, even as they faced social criticism for doing so.

The Problem That Has No Name

Betty Friedan's research for *The Feminine Mystique*, conducted between 1957 and 1962, documented this growing dissatisfaction. Her detailed interviews with Smith College classmates revealed what she termed "the problem that has no name," educated women experiencing depression and emptiness despite living the supposed American Dream of suburban domesticity. While

Friedan's analysis primarily reflected experiences of middle-class white women, it identified a critical disconnect between domestic ideology and lived experience. Women described feeling trapped, intellectually unfulfilled, and uncertain about their identities beyond wife and mother. Their college educations seemed wasted on managing households and raising children, yet they felt guilty for being unhappy despite having everything society told them they should want.



Figure 15.6 Appliance Advertisement: "My Washday Blues are Gone!" (Author created, 2025.)

This advertisement uses mid-century aesthetics and language to promote the idea that new appliances, like the dishwasher, would drastically reduce domestic labor, allowing housewives more leisure time. This messaging reinforced the dominant post-war ideal of the suburban homemaker.

Consumer culture played a paradoxical role in defining the housewife's identity. Department store records from the 1950s to the 1960s show dramatic increases in household appliance sales, marketed as both labor-saving devices and status symbols. Advertisements promised these technologies would elevate homemaking to a professional status. Yet, they simultaneously undermined this claim by suggesting the work required no special training or skills beyond purchasing the right products. Women's magazines like Ladies' Home Journal and Good Housekeeping reflected this contradiction, featuring articles about the importance of homemaking while filling their pages with advertisements suggesting home labor could be effortlessly accomplished with the right purchases. The message was confusing: homemaking was simultaneously the most important work women could do and work that anyone could do with the right appliances.

Popular Culture and Growing Contradictions



Figure 15.7 Lucille Ball and Desi Arnaz in I Love Lucy, "Men are Messy" episode, CBS Television, October 31, 1955 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

When Ricky and Lucy are scheduled to do a television interview program, Ricky's agent says their apartment is a 'dump' and that they need to move to more luxurious quarters before being televised at home.

Popular culture occasionally provided spaces for questioning domestic ideals. Lucille Ball's character on "I Love Lucy" (1951-1957) constantly challenged expectations of domestic competence, burning dinners, and creating chaos while attempting to prove herself capable. Her real-life position as head of Desilu Productions demonstrated women's business leadership capabilities, creating an interesting tension between her on-screen character and her actual professional success. By the late 1950s, the contradictions of the "just a housewife" narrative had become increasingly apparent as women's educational attainment continued to rise, even as domestic ideology suggested limited application of their knowledge. This mounting tension between domestic ideology and women's aspirations created fertile ground for the emerging civil rights and feminist movements, where women would transform personal dissatisfaction into structural analysis and collective action, connecting their domestic experiences to broader struggles for equality and justice.

This page titled 15.3: The "Just a Housewife" Narrative is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

15.4: Women's Postwar Activism

15.4: Women's Postwar Activism



Figure 15.7 Women Strike for Peace demonstration near the UN Building, photograph by Phil Stanziola, 1962 (Library of Congress, New York World-Telegram and Sun Collection. Public Domain.)

The mounting tension between domestic ideology and women's aspirations created fertile ground for collective action, as women transformed personal dissatisfaction into movements connecting their experiences to broader struggles for equality.

The period from 1945 to 1960 saw women transform personal dissatisfaction into organized political action. The intersection of Cold War politics and civil rights created a complex landscape for this activism. The Cold War emphasis on American democracy provided leverage for civil rights claims, but it also constrained radical critique. Women activists developed sophisticated strategies for navigating these contradictions, often strategically combining traditional women's roles with innovative political tactics.

Women's activism during this period built on organizational networks established during earlier decades while adapting to new political realities. Organizations that had focused on suffrage or New Deal reforms redirected their energies toward civil rights, economic justice, and peace work. The League of Women Voters shifted from voter education to advocacy on issues like housing discrimination and school desegregation. The National Council of Jewish Women expanded from charitable work to civil rights activism, filing amicus briefs in desegregation cases and supporting fair housing legislation. These established organizations provided crucial infrastructure for new movements, offering meeting spaces, fundraising networks, and organizational expertise.

Younger activists often worked within these existing structures while pushing them toward more radical positions. The tension between older members who feared accusations of communism and younger activists willing to risk more direct confrontation shaped tactical debates across many organizations. This generational dynamic created ongoing tactical debates within organizations throughout the late 1950s.

Peace Activism and Labor Organizing

Peace activism was one crucial arena in which women challenged Cold War militarism while working within its constraints. The Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF), founded in 1915 and still active throughout this period, faced intense anti-communist scrutiny. WILPF leaders developed new approaches that connected peace advocacy to maternal concerns. Their 1955 "Children's Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" collected millions of signatures while avoiding direct confrontation with prevailing Cold War narratives. Local chapters conducted detailed studies of radioactive fallout in milk supplies, strategically framing their environmental concerns through the lens of family health and protection. By extending rather than rejecting women's traditional caregiving roles, they made peace activism seem less threatening to mainstream Americans who might otherwise dismiss it as communist propaganda.

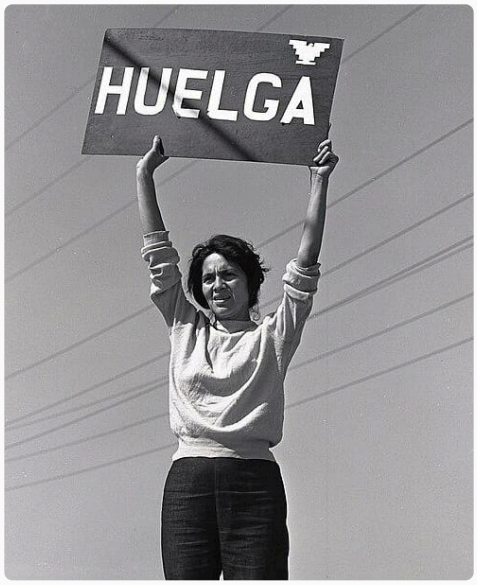


Figure 15.9 Dolores Huerta holding a Huelga (strike) sign, El Malcriado No. 21, September 24, 1965 (UC San Diego Libraries, Farmworker Movement Archives. Public Domain.)

Huerta co-founded the United Farm Workers with César Chávez, organizing Filipino and Mexican American farmworkers while challenging both labor exploitation and gender expectations within the movement.

Women labor activists developed effective strategies connecting economic justice to broader civil rights. The United Packinghouse Workers of America (UPWA) Women's Division, established in 1949 and led by Addie Wyatt beginning in 1953, combined workplace organizing with broader social justice activism. The UPWA was particularly effective in addressing both racial and gender discrimination through union contracts, establishing equal pay provisions and promotion rights when such

protections were rare. Wyatt, who later became the first Black woman to hold a senior leadership position in an American labor union, developed programs specifically addressing intersecting forms of workplace discrimination that became models for future organizing. She understood that Black women workers faced both racial prejudice and gender discrimination, requiring union strategies that addressed both simultaneously rather than treating them as separate issues.

Indigenous and Civil Rights Movements



Figure 15.10 National Indian Youth Council demonstration at Bureau of Indian Affairs office, Denver, March 1970 (Denver Public Library. Free use with attribution.)

Native American women played crucial roles in the emerging Red Power movement, connecting Indigenous sovereignty struggles to broader civil rights activism.

Indigenous women's activism during this period connected sovereignty rights with environmental protection in ways that challenged both Cold War development policies and mainstream environmentalism. The Women's Council of the Seneca Nation opposed the Kinzua Dam from 1956 to 1964, demonstrating a sophisticated combination of legal, political, and cultural resistance. Led by figures such as Alice Lee Jemison, the Council documented how the dam would destroy both ancestral lands and contemporary communities, connecting traditional responsibilities to land with modern environmental concerns. Their activism highlighted the connections between domestic roles, ecological protection, and political sovereignty while challenging narrow definitions of both women's concerns and national progress. The federal government ultimately built the dam despite the Seneca Nation's legal challenges, breaking a treaty signed by George Washington, but the women's organizing preserved crucial knowledge about treaty rights and indigenous land claims that would support future sovereignty movements.

Women active in the growing civil rights movement increasingly articulated how they faced compounded forms of discrimination, both racial prejudice and gender-based limitations, requiring political approaches that addressed these overlapping struggles. While Frances Beal's influential essay, "Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female," was not published until 1969, its foundations were being established through women's organizing throughout the 1950s. Women like Ella Baker, who worked with the NAACP and later helped found the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, developed organizing strategies that recognized how

different forms of oppression intersected in people's lives. Their groundbreaking analysis connecting various forms of oppression would fundamentally shape later civil rights, feminist, and social justice movements, demonstrating how women's activism during this period laid essential groundwork for the transformative social movements of the 1960s and beyond.

This page titled 15.4: Women's Postwar Activism is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

15.5: Study Guide

15.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

The post-war era (1945–1960) was defined by a massive push toward suburban domesticity. Government policies like the **GI Bill** and **FHA loans** subsidized white suburban expansion while systematically excluding Black families through **restrictive covenants**. Culturally, the "suburban housewife" became a Cold War weapon; in the famous **Kitchen Debate**, Vice President Nixon argued that modern appliances proved capitalism's superiority over communism. However, beneath this ideal, women expressed deep dissatisfaction—a sentiment **Betty Friedan** would later label "the problem that has no name".

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

- **Identify** how postwar government policies promoted suburban development while enforcing racial segregation.
- **Describe** how the suburban housewife ideal served as Cold War propaganda in international competition.
- **Explain** why many college-educated women experienced dissatisfaction despite achieving the domestic ideal promoted by media and culture.
- **Summarize** how women activists in peace movements, labor unions, and civil rights connected traditional caregiving roles to political organizing.
- **Compare** how different groups of women experienced postwar domestic expectations.

Section Summaries

15.1 The Rise of Domestic Ideals in Post-War Society

This section details the construction of the suburban ideal and its racial boundaries.

- **Segregated Suburbia:** Developments like **Levittown** symbolized the American

Dream but were restricted to white families. When **Daisy Myers** (a Black woman) moved in, she faced violent mobs, exposing the racism behind the suburban fence.
- **The Kitchen Debate (1959):** Nixon used the American housewife and her electric appliances as propaganda to argue that capitalism liberated women from drudgery, contrasting American ease with Soviet hardship.
- **Media & TV:** Shows like "*Leave It to Beaver*" normalized the nuclear family ideal, while magazines combined traditional gender roles with aggressive consumerism.

15.2 The "Just a Housewife" Narrative

This section explores the gap between the domestic ideal and women's lived reality.

- **The Employment Paradox:** Despite pressure to return to the home, women's employment dropped much less than expected (only 26%) because many needed to work.
- **The Feminine Mystique: Betty Friedan's** interviews revealed that educated women felt trapped and intellectually unfulfilled, debunking the myth that the suburban life was universally satisfying.
- **Consumer Contradictions:** Appliances were marketed as labor-saving status symbols, yet the standards for cleanliness rose, keeping women tethered to housework.

15.3 Women's Postwar Activism

This section highlights how women organized despite the conservative climate.

- **Peace Activism:** The **Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF)** framed nuclear disarmament as a maternal duty (protecting children from radioactive milk), making radical peace work seem less threatening.
- **Labor & Civil Rights: Addie Wyatt** and the United Packinghouse Workers fought for contracts that addressed both racial and gender discrimination. **Dolores Huerta** co-founded the United Farm Workers, organizing marginalized agricultural laborers.
- **Indigenous Resistance:** The **Women's Council of the Seneca Nation** fought the Kinzua Dam, connecting environmental destruction with the violation of treaty rights.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Levittown:** The archetype of the post-war suburb; famous for its mass-produced homes

and racially restrictive policies.

- **Restrictive Covenants:** Legal clauses in property deeds that prohibited the sale of homes to non-white buyers, enforcing segregation in the suburbs.
- **Kitchen Debate (1959):** An impromptu debate between VP Richard Nixon and Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev regarding the merits of capitalism vs. communism, centered on the American kitchen.
- **Betty Friedan:** Author of *The Feminine Mystique* who identified the "problem that has no name," sparking the second wave of feminism.
- **Daisy Myers:** The first Black resident of Levittown, PA, whose family endured months of racial terror and harassment.
- **Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF):** A peace organization that navigated Cold War anti-communism by framing nuclear disarmament as a family health issue.
- **Dolores Huerta:** A key labor leader who co-founded the United Farm Workers and organized Mexican American and Filipino farm laborers.
- **Addie Wyatt:** A labor leader in the United Packinghouse Workers who pioneered intersectional organizing, fighting race and gender discrimination simultaneously.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Friedan, Betty.** *The Feminine Mystique*. W.W. Norton, 1963.
    - *Relevance:* The primary source text discussed in Section 15.2 that diagnosed the dissatisfaction of suburban women.
- **May, Elaine Tyler.** *Homeward Bound: American Families in the Cold War Era*. Basic Books, 1988.
    - *Relevance:* Explains the "containment culture" and the Kitchen Debate context found in Section 15.1.
- **Sugrue, Thomas J.** *The Origins of the Urban Crisis: Race and Inequality in Postwar Detroit*. Princeton University Press, 1996.
    - *Relevance:* Provides deep context on the housing discrimination and restrictive covenants discussed in Section 15.1.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **U.S. History Scene: Levittown**
    - *Resource:* Levittown(opens in new window)
    - *Description:* Images and documents related to the development and the

Myers family incident.

- **CIA.gov: The Kitchen Debate**
  - *Resource:* Nixon and Khrushchev Debate(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Transcripts of the 1959 encounter discussed in Section 15.1.
- **Farmworker Movement Documentation Project**
  - *Resource:* Dolores Huerta Archives(opens in new window)
  - *Description:* Oral histories and photos of Huerta's organizing work mentioned in Section 15.3.

Multimedia

- **PBS:** The Kitchen Debate(opens in new window) (Original Footage)
  - *Description:* Actual video of Nixon and Khrushchev arguing over the American kitchen.
- **Origins OSU:** Betty Friedan’s The Feminine Mystique(opens in new window) (8 mins)
  - *Description:* A historian discusses the impact of Friedan's book on the women's movement.
- **Reelblack One:** Crisis in Levittown(opens in new window) (31 mins)
  - *Description:* Footage of the residents' reaction to the arrival of the Myers family, illustrating the racism of the era.

This page titled 15.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

- 15.1: Overview by Melody Sowden is licensed CC BY-NC-SA 4.0.

15.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

15.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) Levittown developments began in what year?

a) 1945

b) 1947

c) 1950

d) 1955

2) **True or False**: Developer William Levitt initially refused to sell Levittown homes to Black veterans despite their service and GI Bill eligibility.

3) When William and Daisy Myers became the first Black family to move into Levittown, Pennsylvania, they:

a) Were welcomed by neighbors

b) Faced violent mobs, cross burnings, and sustained harassment

c) Moved without incident

d) Were forced to leave immediately

4) The famous "Kitchen Debate" between Nixon and Khrushchev occurred in:

a) 1947

b) 1955

c) 1959 d

d) 1963

5) **True or False**: During the "Kitchen Debate," Vice President Nixon pointed to American

labor-saving appliances as evidence that capitalism better served women.

6) FHA loan requirements and bank practices reinforced traditional gender roles by:

a) Providing equal loans to all applicants

b) Routinely denying mortgages to single women or requiring male co-signers

c) Only lending to women

d) Ignoring family structure

7) Mass media publications like *Ladies' Home Journal* during the 1950s:

a) Focused only on news

b) Seamlessly combined traditional gender roles with modern consumerism

c) Avoided discussing household topics

d) Only targeted men

8) **True or False**: Television shows like *Leave It to Beaver* and *Father Knows Best* presented carefully sanitized versions of suburban family life.

9) Betty Friedan's research for *The Feminine Mystique* was conducted between:

a) 1945 and 1950

b) 1950 and 1955

c) 1957 and 1962

d) 1963 and 1968

10) Friedan termed the dissatisfaction educated women experienced:

a) "Suburban blues"

b) "The problem that has no name"

c) "Domestic discontent"

d) "The housewife syndrome"

11) **True or False**: Despite public pressure for women to vacate jobs for returning veterans, women's employment decreased by only about 26% between 1945 and 1950.

12) The Migration Division of Puerto Rico's Department of Labor was established in:

a) 1945

b) 1948

c) 1955

d) 1960

13) Lucille Ball's character in *I Love Lucy*:

a) Perfectly fulfilled domestic expectations

b) Constantly challenged domestic competence expectations, burning dinners and creating chaos

c) Never appeared doing housework

d) Only focused on business

14) **True or False**: The United Packinghouse Workers of America Women's Division was led by Addie Wyatt beginning in 1953.

15) The Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF) during this period:

a) Avoided peace activism

b) Faced intense anti-communist scrutiny while advocating for peace

c) Only worked internationally

d) Refused to connect to maternal concerns

16) WILPF's 1955 "Children's Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament":

a) Failed to gain support

b) Collected millions of signatures while framing concerns through family health and protection

c) Was banned by the government

d) Only operated in one state

17) **True or False**: The Women's Council of the Seneca Nation opposed the Kinzua Dam from 1956 to 1964, connecting traditional land responsibilities with modern environmental

concerns.

18) Addie Wyatt became significant as:

a) A television star

b) The first Black woman to hold a senior leadership position in an American labor union

c) A Supreme Court justice

d) A suburban developer

19) The League of Women Voters shifted its focus during this period from voter education to:

a) Only charitable work

b) Advocacy on issues like housing discrimination and school desegregation

c) Closing down operations

d) International diplomacy only

20) **True or False**: Women activists during this period often strategically combined traditional women's roles with innovative political tactics to navigate Cold War constraints.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain how government policies like the GI Bill and FHA loans promoted suburban development while enforcing racial segregation.
2. Describe how the "Kitchen Debate" used American domestic life as Cold War propaganda.
3. How did FHA loan requirements and bank practices encode traditional gender roles into suburban development?
4. Explain what Betty Friedan called "the problem that has no name."
5. Describe the contradiction in how consumer culture defined the housewife's identity.
6. How did Puerto Rican communities in New York City maintain alternative family structures excluded from suburban ideals?
7. Explain how WILPF's "Children's Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" strategically framed peace activism.
8. Describe how the United Packinghouse Workers of America Women's Division addressed intersecting forms of workplace discrimination.
9. How did the Women's Council of the Seneca Nation connect traditional responsibilities to land with modern environmental concerns?
10. Explain why women activists developed strategies that combined traditional women's

roles with political organizing during the Cold War era.

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that "the post-war period witnessed an unprecedented campaign to promote domestic ideals, supported by government policies, media representations, and economic incentives." Analyze how the GI Bill, FHA loans, and Levittown developments created a system that promoted specific forms of family life while enforcing racial segregation. How did William Levitt's refusal to sell to Black veterans and the Myers family's experience reveal contradictions between American democratic ideals and segregated suburbs? What does this reveal about how domestic ideology served both gender and racial hierarchies?
2. Explain how the suburban housewife ideal became Cold War propaganda through the "Kitchen Debate" and mass media. How did Nixon's arguments about labor-saving appliances represent capitalism's superiority? How did television shows like "Leave It to Beaver" normalize domestic expectations while presenting sanitized versions of family life? How did consumer culture paradoxically elevate homemaking while suggesting it required no special skills? What contradictions emerged between these promoted ideals and women's lived experiences?
3. Betty Friedan's research documented "the problem that has no name" among college-educated women experiencing depression despite achieving the domestic ideal. Analyze the gap between domestic ideology and lived experience that her interviews revealed. How did women's wartime employment experiences create expectations that clashed with postwar domesticity? Why did labor statistics show women's employment decreased less than projected? What does this disconnect between ideology and reality reveal about the sustainability of rigid gender roles?
4. Women activists during this period "developed sophisticated strategies for navigating" Cold War constraints by "strategically combining traditional women's roles with innovative political tactics." Compare how WILPF framed nuclear disarmament through family health concerns, how the UPWA Women's Division addressed intersecting racial and gender discrimination, and how the Seneca Women's Council connected land stewardship to sovereignty claims. Why were these strategic combinations effective? What does this reveal about how women found political openings during restrictive periods?

This page titled 15.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16: FROM SECOND-WAVE FEMINISM TO CONTEMPORARY CHALLENGES

16.1: Overview
16.2: The Many Voices of Second-Wave Feminism
16.3: Building Movements, Creating Change
16.4: Twenty-First Century Feminism
16.5: Study Guide
16.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

This page titled 16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16.1: Overview

16.1: Overview

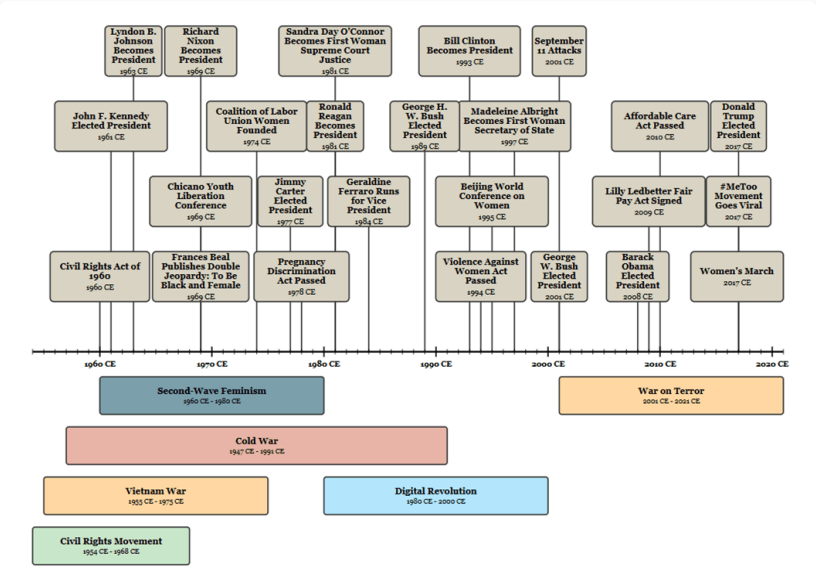


Figure 16.1 Timeline of Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges, 1960–2020 (Author created, 2025.)

Timeline highlights key events from the civil rights movement through #MeToo, including landmark legislation, political milestones, and feminist organizing.

In 1969, Frances Beal published *Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female*, articulating how race, gender, and class intersected to create overlapping systems of discrimination. "Black women in America," she wrote, "have always had to live with the dual oppression of racism and sexism." Beal's analysis challenged both mainstream feminism, which often ignored race, and civil rights organizations, where women encountered sexism. Her foundational concept would evolve into intersectional theory, providing analytical tools for understanding how different forms of oppression interact and cannot be addressed in isolation.

Second-Wave feminism represented diverse perspectives rather than a single movement. Betty Friedan's *The Feminine Mystique* (1963) spoke to the discontent of middle-class suburban women, while the National Organization for Women (NOW) pursued legal equality through litigation and lobbying. Chicana feminists like Martha Cotera developed frameworks integrating cultural pride, economic justice, and gender equality as inseparable concerns. Asian American women's organizations addressed issues specific to their communities while challenging both the model minority stereotype and exoticization. These movements achieved remarkable victories, from Title IX expanding educational opportunities to the women's health movement, which empowered women with medical knowledge. Yet many issues that motivated Second-Wave activists continue demanding attention today, often in new forms shaped by technology and global connections.

Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** how different groups of women developed distinct feminist perspectives addressing their specific experiences.
2. **Describe** how the concept of intersecting forms of discrimination contributed to understanding women's overlapping challenges.
3. **Explain** why mainstream feminism and women of color feminism often pursued different priorities and strategies.
4. **Summarize** how contemporary movements build on earlier feminist frameworks while addressing new challenges.
5. **Compare** the strategies used by different feminist organizations to address workplace inequality.

This page titled 16.1: Overview is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16.2: The Many Voices of Second-Wave Feminism

16.2: The Many Voices of Second-Wave Feminism



Figure 16.2 Betty Friedan with NOW co-chair Barbara Ireton and attorney Marguerite Rawalt, 1968 (Smithsonian Institution Archives. Public Domain.)

Friedan's 1963 book The Feminine Mystique articulated the dissatisfaction of suburban housewives, and she co-founded the National Organization for Women in 1966 to advocate for legal and political equality.

The emergence of Second-Wave feminism in the 1960s represented both a continuation of earlier women's activism and new approaches to understanding gender inequality in American society. Betty Friedan's *The Feminine Mystique* (1963) articulated the discontent of many middle-class suburban women with traditional gender roles, while the formation of the National Organization for Women (NOW) in 1966 established a formal advocacy organization modeled after the NAACP. These mainstream efforts primarily focused on legal equality and workplace opportunities, utilizing litigation and legislative lobbying as primary tools for change.

NOW's early agenda reflected the priorities of its founding members, most of whom were college-educated professionals. The organization focused on employment discrimination, particularly in management and professional fields. Their 1967 Bill of Rights demanded equal access to jobs, education, and political participation. These goals resonated with many women who had college degrees but found themselves channeled into secretarial work or excluded from advancement. NOW pursued change through the courts and legislative halls, filing lawsuits against companies that maintained separate job listings for men and women, and lobbying for laws that would prohibit sex discrimination. This approach achieved significant legal victories. However, the focus on workplace advancement and legal equality left many women's concerns unaddressed. Women working in factories, doing domestic

labor, or struggling with poverty faced different barriers that legal equality alone couldn't solve. The gap between mainstream feminism's priorities and the realities facing many women of color became increasingly apparent as the decade progressed.

Beyond Mainstream Feminism



Figure 16.3 Illustration from Frances Beal's "Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female," 1969 (Racial Education Project. Public Domain.)

Beal's influential essay argued that Black women faced intersecting oppressions of race and gender, challenging both the male-dominated civil rights movement and the white-dominated feminist movement to address their blind spots.

African American women's activism developed largely in parallel to mainstream feminism, addressing the unique experiences of Black women in America. Within civil rights organizations like the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC), women organizers such as Frances Beal encountered both racism in mainstream feminism and sexism within liberation movements. In response, Beal founded the Black Women's Liberation Committee of SNCC and authored the influential 1969 essay "Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female," which articulated how race, gender, and class intersected to create overlapping systems of discrimination. "Black women in America," she wrote, "have always had to live with the dual oppression of racism and sexism." This foundational concept would later evolve into intersectional theory, providing analytical tools for understanding how different forms of oppression interact and cannot be addressed in isolation. Beal's work challenged mainstream feminists who wanted Black women to prioritize gender over race, and it challenged Black liberation movements that wanted women to subordinate their concerns about sexism to the fight against racism.



Figure 16.4 Brown Beret women march in step, photograph by Patricia Borjon-Lopez, May 1, 1970 (Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.)

Chicana activists navigated tensions between loyalty to the Chicano movement and their own demands for gender equality, developing a feminism rooted in their specific cultural and political experiences.

Chicana feminism emerged as another vital perspective as women within the Chicano movement worked to address both cultural and gender concerns. At the 1969 Chicano Youth Liberation Conference in Denver, women, including Martha Cotera, challenged sexism within the movement while affirming their commitment to cultural liberation. Cotera's subsequent work, including her books *Diosa y Hembra* (1976) and *The Chicana Feminist* (1977), documented the long history of Mexican American women's activism and provided crucial historical grounding for contemporary organizing. Unlike mainstream feminism, which often prioritized gender over other aspects of identity, Chicana feminists developed frameworks that integrated cultural pride, economic justice, and gender equality as inseparable concerns. They refused to fragment their identities or political commitments, insisting that they could not choose between fighting for their rights as women and fighting for their rights as Chicanas. This holistic approach recognized that discrimination didn't affect them in separate, compartmentalized ways but as whole people facing multiple, interconnected forms of oppression.



Figure 16.5 Patsy Mink, photograph by Dev O'Neill, date unknown (Carl Albert Research and Studies Center, Congressional Collection. CC BY-SA 4.0.)

Mink became the first woman of color elected to Congress in 1965 and co-authored Title IX in 1972, which prohibited sex discrimination in federally funded education programs.

Asian American women's activism represented another crucial dimension of feminist organizing during this period. The Asian Women's Center in San Francisco, founded in 1971, and the Organization of Asian Women, established in New York in 1972, created spaces for addressing issues specific to the experiences of Asian American women. Activist Patsy Mink, the first woman of color elected to Congress and the first Asian American woman to serve in the U.S. Congress, co-authored Title IX legislation that transformed educational opportunities for all women. Meanwhile, grassroots organizations like Asian Sisters in Los Angeles focused on community-specific concerns, including drug abuse, while labor organizing among Asian American garment workers connected workplace exploitation to broader questions of gender and immigration status. These diverse efforts challenged both the model minority stereotype and the exoticization of Asian women in American culture. Asian American women organizers developed frameworks that addressed the complex interplay of gender, race, and immigration in shaping their lives, recognizing that their experiences differed significantly both from white women and from other women of color.

This page titled 16.2: The Many Voices of Second-Wave Feminism is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16.3: Building Movements, Creating Change

16.3: Building Movements, Creating Change

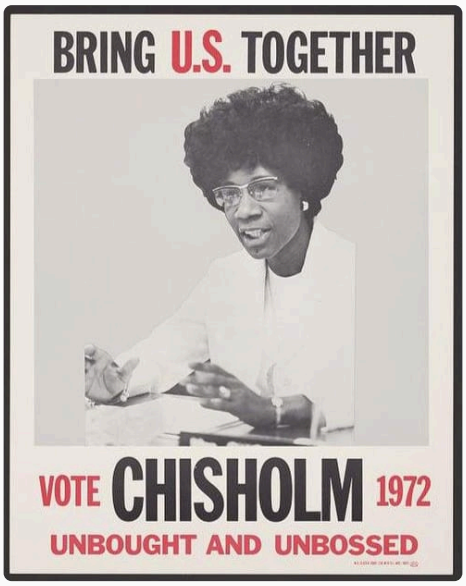


Figure 16.6 Shirley Chisholm presidential campaign poster, N.G. Slater Corporation, 1972 (Library of Congress. Public Domain.)

Chisholm became the first Black woman elected to Congress in 1968 and the first woman to seek a major party's presidential nomination in 1972, running as "Unbought and Unbossed."

These diverse theoretical perspectives translated into distinct organizing strategies as the movement expanded through the 1970s. The National Women's Political Caucus, founded in 1971 by a coalition including Shirley Chisholm, Betty Friedan, Gloria Steinem, and many others, focused on increasing women's representation in electoral politics through candidate recruitment and support. Chisholm herself embodied the possibilities of this approach. As the first Black woman elected to Congress in 1968 and the first woman to seek the Democratic presidential nomination in 1972, she consistently advocated for policies addressing both racial and gender inequalities. Her presidential campaign slogan, "Unbought and Unbossed," highlighted her independence from traditional political power structures and her commitment to representing marginalized communities. Chisholm faced both racism and sexism during her campaign, with some saying a Black woman could never win and others suggesting she should wait her turn.

The National Women's Political Caucus worked to increase women's representation at all levels of government, not just in high-profile positions. They recruited and trained candidates for state legislature, city councils, and school boards. These local positions mattered because they controlled policies directly affecting women's daily lives, from zoning laws that determined the locations of childcare centers to school curricula and public health services. The Caucus developed campaign training programs teaching women how to fundraise, speak to the media, and build volunteer networks. Many women discovered they had to run differently from male candidates. Voters scrutinized their appearance, questioned their family commitments, and doubted their

toughness on issues like crime and national defense. The Caucus helped candidates navigate these double standards while refusing to accept them as legitimate. By 1980, the number of women serving in state legislatures had more than doubled from 1970 levels, though women still held only about 10% of these positions.

Economic Justice and Workers' Rights

While political representation formed one strand of activism, economic justice remained central for many women, particularly those from working-class backgrounds. The Coalition of Labor Union Women, founded in 1974, addressed workplace discrimination and sought to increase women's leadership within labor unions. Organizations like 9to5, formed by clerical workers in Boston in 1973, developed innovative organizing strategies for women in pink-collar occupations that traditional unions had historically overlooked. Their work highlighted how gender discrimination manifested differently across economic classes, with working-class women facing distinct challenges that required specific organizing approaches. Secretaries, file clerks, and receptionists dealt with sexual harassment, low wages, lack of promotion opportunities, and being expected to make coffee and run personal errands for male bosses. The 1980 film "9 to 5" starring Jane Fonda, Lily Tomlin, and Dolly Parton brought these issues to popular attention, demonstrating how cultural representation and political organizing could reinforce each other.

Women's economic activism extended beyond traditional workplaces into struggles over welfare rights and economic security. The National Welfare Rights Organization, founded in 1966 and reaching peak membership in the early 1970s, organized welfare recipients to demand dignified treatment and adequate benefits. Johnnie Tillmon, the organization's chair, published a groundbreaking 1972 essay arguing that welfare was a women's issue because the system assumed women should depend on men for economic support. When marriages ended, or men couldn't find work, women and children faced poverty. The welfare system punished women for being single mothers while providing inadequate support. Tillmon connected welfare rights to broader feminist demands for economic independence, arguing that all women needed access to jobs that paid living wages, affordable childcare, and recognition that raising children was valuable work. Her analysis challenged middle-class feminists to think beyond professional advancement to consider how economic systems trapped poor women. The welfare rights movement never achieved its full agenda, but it forced attention to economic security as a feminist issue and built connections between different women's movements.

Legal Victories and Cultural Change

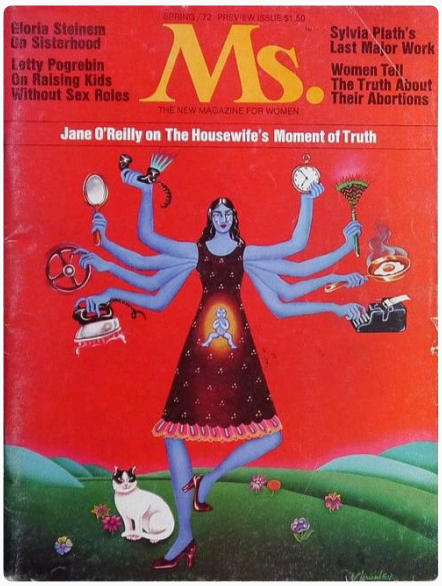


Figure 16.7 Cover of the spring 1972 issue of 'Ms.' magazine.

(Liberty Media for Women, LLC, CC BY-SA 4.0.)

The inaugural issue of Ms. Magazine, co-founded by Gloria Steinem, provided serious journalism and analysis on women's issues that major newspapers often ignored. Its launch in 1972 marked a key moment in Second Wave feminism, bringing sophisticated political analysis and feminist culture into the mainstream.

By the early 1980s, Second Wave feminism had transformed American society through both cultural shifts and institutional reforms. Legal victories, such as Title IX in 1972, dramatically expanded educational and athletic opportunities for women. The women's health movement, exemplified by the Boston Women's Health Collective's publication of "Our Bodies, Ourselves," empowered women with knowledge previously controlled by male-dominated medical establishments. The book provided detailed information about women's bodies, sexuality, and reproduction in accessible language, challenging the authority of doctors who often withheld information or treated women's concerns dismissively. Though facing significant backlash and internal tensions, particularly around issues of race, class, and sexuality, the movement had developed enduring frameworks for understanding gender inequality. The sophisticated analytical tools developed during this period, particularly the concept that "the personal is political," continue to shape our understanding of the relationship between individual experience and social structures.

The transformation extended into popular culture in ways that both reflected and shaped changing attitudes. Television shows began featuring women in professional roles beyond teachers and nurses. *The Mary Tyler Moore Show* (1970-1977) centered on a single woman whose career mattered as much as her personal life. *Maude* (1972-1978) addressed controversial topics, including abortion, while *One Day at a Time* (1975-1984) showed a divorced mother supporting her family. These representations weren't perfect and often focused on white, middle-class experiences, but they challenged the domestic ideal that had dominated 1950s programming. Women's music festivals created spaces for feminist culture, with performers like Holly Near and Sweet Honey in the Rock combining entertainment with political messages. Ms. Magazine, founded by Gloria Steinem and others in 1972, provided serious journalism about women's issues that major newspapers often ignored. The magazine covered topics from domestic violence to workplace discrimination, treating women as intelligent readers interested in substantive analysis. By the early 1980s, feminism had become part of mainstream American discourse, even as debates continued about what it meant and who it served.

This page titled 16.3: Building Movements, Creating Change is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16.4: Twenty-First Century Feminism

16.4: Twenty-First Century Feminism



Figure 16.8 "We were never silent. We were silenced. And ignored." (Alec Perkins, 2018. CC BY 2.0.)

The #MeToo campaign demonstrated the power of digital organizing to transform individual stories of harassment and abuse into a collective demand for accountability and institutional change across industries.

Today's women's movements build on these historical foundations while developing new approaches to persistent challenges. Digital organizing has created unprecedented opportunities for connecting different movements and amplifying marginalized voices, with campaigns like #MeToo demonstrating how individual stories can become powerful collective demands for accountability. However, questions remain about how to translate online activism into lasting institutional change, as organizations develop models to connect virtual engagement to policy reform. Social media enables rapid mobilization and widespread awareness, but sustained organizing requires the kind of face-to-face relationship-building and institutional work that earlier movements demonstrated.

Economic justice remains a central concern, with the gender wage gap particularly affecting women of color despite decades of equal pay legislation. The COVID-19 pandemic highlighted how economic crises often exacerbate existing inequalities, with women disproportionately represented in essential but undervalued frontline work while simultaneously bearing increased caregiving responsibilities. Organizations like the National Domestic Workers Alliance have developed organizing strategies that connect immediate relief efforts to long-term structural change, recognizing that crises create both challenges and opportunities to advance worker rights.

Women's political representation has also increased significantly, with record numbers serving in Congress and state legislatures, though structural barriers to full participation persist. Organizations focused on developing diverse political leadership demonstrate the continuing importance of addressing both individual advancement and systemic change. These efforts build on earlier movements' understanding that meaningful representation requires both diverse leadership and policies addressing women's varied needs. Simply having more women in office isn't enough if those women don't address issues like childcare, healthcare, and economic security that affect women's daily lives.

Reproductive Justice and Ending Violence



Figure 16.9 Reproductive Freedom Rally at Minnesota State Capitol (Fibonacci Blue, 2024. CC BY 2.0.)

Modern women's movements often center on issues of body autonomy and access to healthcare, demonstrating the ongoing effort to translate widespread awareness into policy and lasting institutional change.

Reproductive rights face renewed challenges requiring sustained organizing across generations. Contemporary reproductive justice frameworks connect abortion access to broader questions of healthcare, economic security, and family support. These approaches acknowledge that reproductive decisions are made within complex social and economic contexts, necessitating comprehensive solutions that extend beyond legal rights alone. Access to abortion means little without access to healthcare, childcare, living wages, and freedom from violence. Reproductive justice organizers, many of them women of color who have long argued for this comprehensive approach, emphasize that people need not just the right to prevent pregnancy but also the right to have children and raise them in safe, healthy communities.

Violence against women, particularly affecting marginalized communities, has gained increased visibility through survivor-led advocacy. Organizations that combine direct services with policy advocacy have developed approaches addressing both immediate safety needs and the underlying causes. These efforts connect individual experiences to broader social patterns, demonstrating the continuing relevance of Second Wave insights about personal and political connections. Advocates recognize that addressing violence requires not just better law enforcement but also economic security, housing stability, and challenging

cultural norms that excuse or minimize abuse.

Connecting Past and Present



Figure 16.10 Women's March for Reproductive Rights, San Francisco, California (Heidi De Vries, 2021. CC BY 2.0.)

Large-scale demonstrations and sustained grassroots organizing are critical components of contemporary women's movements seeking institutional change and policy protection for fundamental rights.

Looking back at the journey from Second Wave feminism to today, we can see both remarkable progress and persistent challenges. The women who marched, organized, and advocated in the 1960s and 70s transformed American society in ways that continue to shape our lives. Their victories weren't just about changing laws, although they certainly did that. They were also about fundamentally shifting how we think about gender, power, and possibility. When a young woman today competes in college athletics, applies for a credit card in her own name, or reports workplace harassment, she's benefiting from struggles waged by earlier generations, often without realizing it.

Yet the work remains unfinished. Many of the issues that motivated Second Wave activists, including economic inequality, reproductive rights, and violence against women, continue to demand attention, often in new forms shaped by technological advancements and global interconnections. Today's activists draw on the theoretical tools developed by earlier movements while adapting them to contemporary realities. The intersectional frameworks pioneered by women of color within Second Wave feminism have proven particularly valuable for understanding how different forms of inequality reinforce each other, prompting more nuanced approaches to addressing complex social problems.

What makes this history so vital is its reminder that social change comes not from inevitable progress but from ordinary people taking extraordinary action. The women we have studied throughout this course were not superhuman figures. They were teachers, workers, students, and mothers who recognized injustice and decided to challenge it, often at significant personal cost. Their example reminds us that creating a more equitable society requires both visionary thinking and practical organizing, theoretical

insight, and political courage. As we face contemporary challenges, their history offers not just inspiration but practical lessons about building coalitions, developing leadership, and sustaining movements through difficult times.

This page titled 16.4: Twenty-First Century Feminism is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16.5: Study Guide

16.5: Study Guide

Chapter Overview

Second-Wave feminism was never a monolith. While mainstream organizations like **NOW** focused on legal equality and professional advancement for middle-class women, women of color developed their own frameworks. **Frances Beal** coined the term "double jeopardy" to describe the dual oppression of race and gender faced by Black women. **Chicana feminists** integrated cultural pride with gender equality, and **Asian American women** fought both exoticization and the "model minority" myth. Today, these intersectional foundations inform movements like **#MeToo**, which use digital organizing to demand accountability for workplace harassment.

Chapter Learning Objectives

By the end of this chapter, you should be able to:

1. **Identify** how different groups of women developed distinct feminist perspectives addressing their specific experiences.
2. **Describe** how the concept of intersecting forms of discrimination contributed to understanding women's overlapping challenges.
3. **Explain** why mainstream feminism and women of color feminism often pursued different priorities and strategies.
4. **Summarize** how contemporary movements build on earlier feminist frameworks while addressing new challenges.
5. **Compare** the strategies used by different feminist organizations to address workplace inequality.

Section Summaries

16.1 The Many Voices of Second-Wave Feminism

This section explores the diverse strands of the movement.

- **Mainstream Feminism: Betty Friedan** and **NOW** focused on legal barriers

(employment discrimination, equal pay) and cultural dissatisfaction ("the feminine mystique") primarily affecting white, middle-class women.
- **Black Feminism: Frances Beal** and the **Black Women's Liberation Committee** challenged both the racism of white feminists and the sexism of Black liberation movements, articulating the concept of intersectionality decades before the term existed.
- **Chicana Feminism:** Activists like **Martha Cotera** rejected the idea that they had to choose between their culture and their gender, fighting for economic justice and cultural preservation simultaneously.
- **Asian American Feminism:** Leaders like **Patsy Mink** (co-author of Title IX) and grassroots groups addressed issues ranging from drug abuse to labor exploitation in garment factories.

16.2 Building Movements, Creating Change

This section details the strategies used to effect political and cultural change.

- **Political Representation:** The **National Women's Political Caucus** (1971) recruited women to run for office. **Shirley Chisholm** became the first Black woman to run for president in 1972 with the slogan "Unbought and Unbossed".
- **Economic Justice:** The **Coalition of Labor Union Women** and **9to5** organized working-class women against sexual harassment and low wages in "pink-collar" jobs. **Johnnie Tillmon** of the **National Welfare Rights Organization** argued that welfare was a women's issue, demanding dignity for poor mothers.
- **Cultural Shifts:** Ms. Magazine and the women's health movement (e.g., *Our Bodies, Ourselves*) challenged patriarchal control over information and media representation.

16.3 Twenty-First Century Feminism

This section connects past struggles to current activism.

- **Digital Organizing:** The **#MeToo** movement demonstrated how individual stories of abuse could be aggregated into a collective demand for structural change, though translating tweets to policy remains a challenge.
- **Reproductive Justice:** Moving beyond "choice," this framework (pioneered by women of color) advocates for the right to have children, not have children, and raise families in safe, healthy environments.
- **Essential Workers:** The COVID-19 pandemic exposed the undervaluation of care work, prompting groups like the **National Domestic Workers Alliance** to fight for long-term structural protections.

Key Terms & Definitions

- **Double Jeopardy:** A concept articulated by Frances Beal describing the simultaneous and intersecting oppressions of race and gender faced by Black women.
- **National Organization for Women (NOW):** The major mainstream feminist organization founded in 1966 to pursue legal equality and end sex discrimination.
- **Shirley Chisholm:** The first African American congresswoman and the first Black woman to run for president (1972) in a major party.
- **Title IX:** A 1972 federal law co-authored by Patsy Mink that prohibits sex discrimination in any education program or activity receiving federal financial assistance.
- **9to5:** An organization of women clerical workers founded in 1973 to fight for better pay, promotion opportunities, and an end to sexual harassment.
- **Reproductive Justice:** A framework that links reproductive rights with social justice, emphasizing the human right to maintain personal bodily autonomy, have children, not have children, and parent the children we have in safe and sustainable communities.
- **Patsy Mink:** The first woman of color elected to Congress and a key legislative champion for gender equity in education.
- **Johnnie Tillmon:** A leader of the National Welfare Rights Organization who framed welfare rights as a feminist issue regarding the value of caregiving.

Further Reading & Resources

Books & Scholarly Works

- **Beal, Frances.** "Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female." 1969.
    - *Relevance:* The foundational essay discussed in Section 16.1 that defined the intersectional experience of Black women.
- **Cotera, Martha.** *Diosa y Hembra: The History and Heritage of Chicanas in the U.S.* 1976.
    - *Relevance:* A key text mentioned in Section 16.1 that provided historical grounding for Chicana feminism.
- **Davis, Flora.** *Moving the Mountain: The Women's Movement in America since 1960*. Simon & Schuster, 1991.
    - *Relevance:* A comprehensive history covering the diverse organizations (NOW, NWRO, 9to5) discussed in Section 16.2.

Digital History & Primary Sources

- **Duke University Libraries: Women's Liberation Movement Print Culture**

    - *Resource:* Documents from the Women's Liberation Movement
    - *Description:* Access to original manifestos and pamphlets from groups like SNCC and the Chicana movement mentioned in Section 16.1.
- **Chisholm '72 Project**
    - *Resource:* Shirley Chisholm's 1972 Campaign
    - *Description:* Speeches and videos from the "Unbought and Unbossed" campaign described in Section 16.2.
- **National Domestic Workers Alliance**
    - *Resource:* History of Domestic Worker Organizing
    - *Description:* Context for the 21st-century labor activism discussed in Section 16.3.

Multimedia

- **Makers:** Women in Politics (2 mins)
    - *Description:* Features interviews with Gloria Steinem and Shirley Chisholm regarding the National Women's Political Caucus.
- **Meet the Makers:** The Story of a Movement (Documentary Trailer)
    - *Description:* A discussion with the makers of the 9to% documentary -- the story of organizing of clerical workers in the 1970s described in Section 16.2.
- **TED Talk:** The Urgency of Intersectionality (Kimberlé Crenshaw)
    - *Description:* While modern, this talk explains the theory that evolved from Frances Beal's "Double Jeopardy" concept.

This page titled 16.5: Study Guide is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

16.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

16.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions

Multiple Choice and True/False Questions

1) Frances Beal published *Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female* in:

a) 1963

b) 1966

c) 1969

d) 1972

2) **True or False**: Betty Friedan's *The Feminine Mystique* was published in 1963 and articulated the discontent of many middle-class suburban women.

3) The National Organization for Women (NOW) was formed in:

a) 1963

b) 1966

c) 1969

d) 1972

4) Frances Beal's concept of "double jeopardy" referred to:

a) Legal problems facing women

b) How Black women faced intersecting oppressions of race and gender

c) Workplace discrimination only

d) Immigration issues

5) **True or False**: Frances Beal founded the Black Women's Liberation Committee of SNCC.

6) The 1969 Chicano Youth Liberation Conference in Denver:

a) Excluded women entirely

b) Saw women including Martha Cotera challenge sexism within the movement while affirming commitment to cultural liberation

c) Focused only on immigration

d) Had no lasting impact

7) Martha Cotera's books *Diosa y Hembra* and *The Chicana Feminist* were published in:

a) 1963 and 1965

b) 1969 and 1970

c) 1976 and 1977

d) 1980 and 1981

8) **True or False**: Patsy Mink became the first woman of color elected to Congress and co-authored Title IX legislation.

9) Chicana feminists developed frameworks that:

a) Prioritized gender over culture

b) Integrated cultural pride, economic justice, and gender equality as inseparable concerns

c) Avoided discussing discrimination

d) Focused only on educational issues

10) The National Women's Political Caucus was founded in:

a) 1966

b) 1968

c) 1971

d) 1974

11) **True or False**: Shirley Chisholm became the first Black woman elected to Congress in 1968.

12) Shirley Chisholm's presidential campaign slogan was:

a) "Vote for Change"

b) "Unbought and Unbossed"

c) "Woman Power"

d) "Time for Equality"

13) The Coalition of Labor Union Women was founded in:

a) 1966

b) 1971

c) 1974

d) 1980

14) **True or False**: The organization 9to5 was formed by clerical workers in Boston to address workplace discrimination in pink-collar occupations.

15) The Boston Women's Health Collective's publication *Our Bodies, Ourselves*:

a) Was immediately banned

b) Only discussed pregnancy

c) Empowered women with knowledge previously controlled by male-dominated medical establishments

d) Had no impact

16) Title IX, passed in 1972:

a) Only affected private schools

b) Prohibited sex discrimination in federally funded education programs

c) Applied only to athletics

d) Was repealed in 1980

17) **True or False**: The #MeToo campaign demonstrated how digital organizing could transform individual stories into collective demands for accountability.

18) Johnnie Tillmon's 1972 essay argued that:

a) Welfare was unnecessary

b) Welfare was a women's issue because the system assumed women should depend on men for economic support

c) Only men should receive welfare

d) The welfare system was perfect

19) Contemporary reproductive justice frameworks:

a) Focus only on abortion access

b) Connect abortion access to broader questions of healthcare, economic security, and family support

c) Ignore economic issues

d) Only address legal rights

20) **True or False**: Intersectional frameworks pioneered by women of color within Second-Wave feminism have proven valuable for understanding how different forms of inequality reinforce each other.

Short Answer Questions (Answer in 3-4 sentences)

1. Explain Frances Beal's concept of "double jeopardy" and why it was significant.
2. Describe how NOW's early agenda reflected the priorities of its founding members and what concerns this approach left unaddressed.
3. How did Chicana feminists' approach differ from mainstream feminism regarding identity and political commitments?
4. Explain the significance of Asian American women's organizations like the Asian Women's Center and the Organization of Asian Women.
5. Describe Shirley Chisholm's significance as both a congressional representative and presidential candidate.
6. How did the organization 9to5 address workplace discrimination differently than traditional unions?
7. Explain Johnnie Tillmon's argument about why welfare was a women's issue.
8. Describe how Title IX transformed educational opportunities for women.
9. How does the #MeToo campaign build on Second-Wave feminism's frameworks while addressing new challenges?

10. Explain why contemporary reproductive justice frameworks go beyond legal abortion rights.

Discussion Questions

1. The chapter argues that "Second-Wave feminism represented diverse perspectives rather than a single movement." Compare the approaches of mainstream feminism (Betty Friedan, NOW) with Frances Beal's analysis of "double jeopardy" and Chicana feminists' integrated frameworks. How did NOW's focus on employment discrimination and legal equality leave many women's concerns unaddressed? Why did women of color develop distinct feminist perspectives? What does this reveal about the importance of understanding how race, class, and gender intersect?
2. Analyze how different organizations pursued change through various strategies during Second-Wave feminism. How did the National Women's Political Caucus work to increase women's representation in electoral politics? How did the Coalition of Labor Union Women and 9to5 address workplace discrimination differently than NOW? How did the National Welfare Rights Organization connect welfare to feminist demands for economic independence? What does this variety of approaches reveal about the complexity of addressing women's inequality?
3. Frances Beal's "Double Jeopardy" argued that Black women faced overlapping systems of discrimination that couldn't be addressed in isolation. Explain how her analysis challenged both mainstream feminism and civil rights organizations. How did Chicana feminists similarly refuse to fragment their identities or political commitments? How did these frameworks evolve into contemporary intersectional theory? Why are these analytical tools valuable for understanding inequality today?
4. The chapter concludes by stating that "today's activists inherit both the victories and unfinished business of earlier generations." Identify the major victories achieved by Second-Wave feminism, including Title IX, the women's health movement, and increased political representation. What issues that motivated Second-Wave activists continue demanding attention today? How do campaigns like #MeToo and reproductive justice organizing build on earlier frameworks while addressing contemporary challenges? What lessons from Second-Wave feminism remain relevant for today's movements?

This page titled 16.6: Assessment and Discussion Questions is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

Works Consulted

This textbook synthesizes scholarship from numerous historians and scholars whose work has shaped our understanding of women's roles throughout U.S. history. Reflecting an intersectional approach, these works represent diverse experiences across race, ethnicity, class, and region. The sources listed below form the scholarly foundations for the material presented in these chapters. Many additional primary sources, archival materials, and specialized studies contributed to individual chapters.

Comprehensive and Survey Works

DuBois, Ellen Carol, and Lynn Dumenil. *Through Women's Eyes: An American History with Documents*. 5th ed. Boston: Bedford/St. Martin's, 2019.

Evans, Sara M. *Born for Liberty: A History of Women in America*. New York: Free Press, 1997.

Riley, Glenda. *Inventing the American Woman: An Inclusive History*. 4th ed. 2 vols. Wheeling, IL: Harlan Davidson, 2007.

Roark, James L., Michael P. Johnson, Patricia Cline Cohen, Sarah Stage, and Susan M. Hartmann. *Understanding the American Promise: A History*. Boston: Bedford/St. Martin's, 2011.

Woloch, Nancy. *Women and the American Experience*. 5th ed. Boston: McGraw-Hill, 2011.

Zinn, Howard. *A People's History of the United States: 1492–Present*. New York: Harper & Row, 1980.

Indigenous Women

Devens, Carol. *Countering Colonization: Native American Women and Great Lakes Missions, 1630–1900*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1992.

Perdue, Theda. *Cherokee Women: Gender and Culture Change, 1700–1835*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1998.

Shoemaker, Nancy, ed. *Negotiators of Change: Historical Perspectives on Native American Women*. New York: Routledge, 1995.

Colonial Period

Brown, Kathleen M. *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs: Gender, Race, and Power in Colonial Virginia*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1996.

Demos, John. *The Unredeemed Captive: A Family Story from Early America*. New York: Vintage, 1995.

Karlsen, Carol F. *The Devil in the Shape of a Woman: Witchcraft in Colonial New England*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1987.

Norton, Mary Beth. *Founding Mothers and Fathers: Gendered Power and the Forming of American Society*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1996.

Ulrich, Laurel Thatcher. *Good Wives: Image and Reality in the Lives of Women in Northern New England, 1650–1750*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1982.

———. *A Midwife's Tale: The Life of Martha Ballard, Based on Her Diary, 1785–1812*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1990.

Revolutionary Period

Berkin, Carol. *Revolutionary Mothers: Women in the Struggle for America's Independence*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005.

Gundersen, Joan R. *To Be Useful to the World: Women in Revolutionary America, 1740–1790*. New York: Twayne, 1996.

Kerber, Linda K. *Women of the Republic: Intellect and Ideology in Revolutionary America*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1980.

Norton, Mary Beth. *Liberty's Daughters: The Revolutionary Experience of American Women, 1750–1800*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1996.

Nineteenth Century and Reform

Boylan, Anne M. *The Origins of Women's Activism: New York and Boston, 1797–1840*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002.

Cott, Nancy F. *The Bonds of Womanhood: "Woman's Sphere" in New England, 1780–1835*. 2nd ed. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997.

Ginzberg, Lori D. *Women and the Work of Benevolence: Morality, Politics, and Class in the Nineteenth-Century United States*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1990.

Jeffrey, Julie Roy. *The Great Silent Army of Abolitionism: Ordinary Women in the Antislavery Movement*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.

Sklar, Kathryn Kish. *Catharine Beecher: A Study in American Domesticity*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1973.

Slavery and Enslaved Women

Berry, Daina Ramey. *The Price for Their Pound of Flesh: The Value of the Enslaved, from Womb to Grave, in the Building of a Nation*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2017.

Camp, Stephanie M. H. *Closer to Freedom: Enslaved Women and Everyday Resistance in the Plantation South*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004.

Fox-Genovese, Elizabeth. *Within the Plantation Household: Black and White Women of the Old South*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1988.

Jones, Jacqueline. *Labor of Love, Labor of Sorrow: Black Women, Work, and the Family from Slavery to the Present*. New York: Basic Books, 1985.

Morgan, Jennifer L. *Laboring Women: Reproduction and Gender in New World Slavery*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2004.

White, Deborah Gray. *Ar'n't I a Woman?: Female Slaves in the Plantation South*. Rev. ed. New York: W. W. Norton, 1999.

Suffrage Movement

Baker, Jean H. *Sisters: The Lives of America's Suffragists*. New York: Hill and Wang, 2005.

DuBois, Ellen Carol. *Feminism and Suffrage: The Emergence of an Independent Women's Movement in America, 1848–1869*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1978.

———. *Suffrage: Women's Long Battle for the Vote*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020.

Flexner, Eleanor, and Ellen Fitzpatrick. *Century of Struggle: The Woman's Rights Movement in the United States*. Enlarged ed. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1996.

Tetrault, Lisa. *The Myth of Seneca Falls: Memory and the Women's Suffrage Movement,*

1848–1898. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2014.

Progressive Era and Early Twentieth Century

Cott, Nancy F. *The Grounding of Modern Feminism*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1987.

Kessler-Harris, Alice. *Out to Work: A History of Wage-Earning Women in the United States*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1982.

Muncy, Robyn. *Creating a Female Dominion in American Reform, 1890–1935*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1991.

Peiss, Kathy. *Cheap Amusements: Working Women and Leisure in Turn-of-the-Century New York*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1986.

World War Era

Anderson, Karen. *Wartime Women: Sex Roles, Family Relations, and the Status of Women during World War II*. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1981.

Gluck, Sherna Berger. *Rosie the Riveter Revisited: Women, the War, and Social Change*. Boston: Twayne, 1987.

Hartmann, Susan M. *The Home Front and Beyond: American Women in the 1940*s. Boston: Twayne, 1982.

May, Elaine Tyler. *Homeward Bound: American Families in the Cold War Era*. New York: Basic Books, 1988.

Modern Feminism and Civil Rights

Cobble, Dorothy Sue. *The Other Women's Movement: Workplace Justice and Social Rights in Modern America*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2004.

Collins, Gail. *When Everything Changed: The Amazing Journey of American Women from 1960 to the Present*. New York: Little, Brown, 2009.

Echols, Alice. *Daring to Be Bad: Radical Feminism in America, 1967–1975*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1989.

Evans, Sara M. *Personal Politics: The Roots of Women's Liberation in the Civil Rights*

Movement and the New Left. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1979.

Friedan, Betty. *The Feminine Mystique*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1963.

Rosen, Ruth. *The World Split Open: How the Modern Women's Movement Changed America*. New York: Viking, 2000.

African American Women's History

Collins, Patricia Hill. *Black Feminist Thought: Knowledge, Consciousness, and the Politics of Empowerment*. Boston: Unwin Hyman, 1990.

Davis, Angela Y. *Women, Race and Class*. New York: Random House, 1981.

Giddings, Paula. *When and Where I Enter: The Impact of Black Women on Race and Sex in America*. New York: William Morrow, 1984.

Hine, Darlene Clark, and Kathleen Thompson. *A Shining Thread of Hope: The History of Black Women in America*. New York: Broadway Books, 1998.

Hunter, Tera W. *To 'Joy My Freedom: Southern Black Women's Lives and Labors after the Civil War*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1997.

Latina and Chicana Women's History

González, Deena J. *Refusing the Favor: The Spanish-Mexican Women of Santa Fe, 1820–1880*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.

Ruiz, Vicki L. *From Out of the Shadows: Mexican Women in Twentieth-Century America*. 10th anniversary ed. New York: Oxford University Press, 2008.

Ruiz, Vicki L., and Virginia Sánchez Korrol, eds. *Latinas in the United States: A Historical Encyclopedia*. 3 vols. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2006.

Asian American Women's History

Choy, Catherine Ceniza. *Empire of Care: Nursing and Migration in Filipino American History*. Durham: Duke University Press, 2003.

Matsumoto, Valerie J. *Farming the Home Place: A Japanese American Community in California, 1919–1982*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1993.

Yung, Judy. *Unbound Feet: A Social History of Chinese Women in San Francisco*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1995.

———. *Unbound Voices: A Documentary History of Chinese Women in San Francisco*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1999.

Immigrant Women's Experiences

Diner, Hasia R. *Erin's Daughters in America: Irish Immigrant Women in the Nineteenth Century*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1983.

Gabaccia, Donna R. *From the Other Side: Women, Gender, and Immigrant Life in the U.S., 1820–1990*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1994.

Glenn, Susan A. *Daughters of the Shtetl: Life and Labor in the Immigrant Generation*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1990.

Labor and Working-Class Women

Orleck, Annelise. *Common Sense and a Little Fire: Women and Working-Class Politics in the United States, 1900–1965*. 2nd ed. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2017.

Vapnek, Lara. *Breadwinners: Working Women and Economic Independence, 1865–1920*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2009.

Von Drehle, David. *Triangle: The Fire That Changed America*. New York: Atlantic Monthly Press, 2003.

Reproductive Rights and Health

Gordon, Linda. *The Moral Property of Women: A History of Birth Control Politics in America*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2002.

Reagan, Leslie J. *When Abortion Was a Crime: Women, Medicine, and Law in the United States, 1867–1973*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1997.

Roberts, Dorothy. *Killing the Black Body: Race, Reproduction, and the Meaning of Liberty*. New York: Pantheon, 1997.

Solinger, Rickie. *Pregnancy and Power: A History of Reproductive Politics in the United States*. Rev. ed. New York: New York University Press, 2019.

Autobiographies and Memoirs

Jacobs, Harriet A. *Incidents in the Life of a Slave Girl, Written by Herself*. Edited by L. Maria Child. Boston: Published for the Author, 1861.

Keckley, Elizabeth. *Behind the Scenes: Or, Thirty Years a Slave, and Four Years in the White House*. New York: G. W. Carleton, 1868.

Moraga, Cherríe, and Gloria Anzaldúa, eds. *This Bridge Called My Back: Writings by Radical Women of Color*. Watertown, MA: Persephone Press, 1981.

Roosevelt, Eleanor. *The Autobiography of Eleanor Roosevelt*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961.

Stanton, Elizabeth Cady. *Eighty Years and More: Reminiscences, 1815–1897*. New York: European Publishing, 1898.

Truth, Sojourner. *Narrative of Sojourner Truth*. Edited by Olive Gilbert. Boston: Printed for the Author, 1850.

Wells-Barnett, Ida B. *Crusade for Justice: The Autobiography of Ida B. Wells*. Edited by Alfreda M. Duster. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1970.

Primary Source Collections

Buhle, Mari Jo, and Paul Buhle, eds. *The Concise History of Woman Suffrage: Selections from History of Woman Suffrage*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2005.

DuBois, Ellen Carol, and Vicki L. Ruiz, eds. *Unequal Sisters: A Multicultural Reader in U.S. Women's History*. 4th ed. New York: Routledge, 2008.

Kerber, Linda K., and Jane Sherron De Hart, eds. *Women's America: Refocusing the Past*. 8th ed. New York: Oxford University Press, 2016.

Sklar, Kathryn Kish. *Women's Rights Emerges within the Anti-Slavery Movement, 1830–1870: A Brief History with Documents*. Boston: Bedford/St. Martin's, 2000.

This page titled Works Consulted is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

Image Credits

All images in this textbook are licensed for use and reuse. Public Domain images may be used without restriction. Creative Commons licensed images require attribution and must follow their specific license terms—click each license link for full details. Author-created images and this textbook are published under a Creative Commons Attribution-Non-Commercial-Share Alike 4.0 (CC BY-NC-SA) license, which allows others to share and adapt the work with proper attribution for non-commercial purposes.

Chapter 1: Indigenous Women's Power and Authority Before European Contact

Figure 1.1: Timeline of major Indigenous societies and key events in North America, 1000-1850 CE. Author created, 2025.

Figure 1.2: Iroquois women doing agricultural work, French copper engraving, 1664. Archival title: "Iroquois women doing agricultural work: grinding corn or dried berries." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 1.3: "Indians of the Eastern Woodlands, Iroquois, Milwaukee Public Museum," illustrated postcard, c. 1910-1919. Curt Teich Postcard Archives, Newberry Library. Public Domain.

Figure 1.4: Cherokee villager weaving traditional baskets, c. 1995. Archival title: "Cherokee Hills Byway - Cherokee Villager Weaving Traditional Baskets." National Archives and Records Administration, NARA 7717606. Public Domain.

Figure 1.5: Nancy Ward grave monument, Polk County, Tennessee. Archival title: "Nancy Ward Tomb Polk County Tennessee 3." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 3.0.

Figure 1.6: Three generations of Pueblo women grinding corn at Laguna Pueblo, postcard. Archival title: "Grinding Corn, Pueblo of Laguna." Curt Teich Postcard Archives, Newberry Library. Public Domain.

Figure 1.7: Tlingit woman Kaw-Claa in potlatch dancing costume, Alaska, photograph by Frank H. Nowell, 1906. Archival title: "Tlingit woman named Kaw-Claa wearing her potlatch dancing costume, Alaska." University of Washington Libraries. Public Domain.

Figure 1.8: Naaxein (Chilkat robe), Tlingit, c. before 1832, photograph by Wmpearl, 2019. Archival title: “Naaxein (Chilkat Robe), Tlingit, Peabody Essex Museum.” Peabody Essex Museum. CC0 1.0.

Figure 1.9: Pomo woman weaving a basket, photograph by Michael Rieder, 1905. Archival title:

"Pomo Basket Weaver, A4057." California State Library. Public Domain.

Figure 1.10: Pomo gift basket decorated with quail feathers and shell beads, c. 1900, photograph by Daderot, 2013. Archival title: "Basket, Pomo people, Northwestern California, c. 1900, willow, sedge, bulrush roots, glass beads, quail feathers." Chazen Museum of Art. CC0 1.0.

Figure 1.11: Wife of Running Fisher setting up Eagle Tipi, Blackfoot, photograph by Walter McClintock, undated. Archival title: "Wife of Running Fisher setting up Eagle Tipi. 842." Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library, Yale University. CC BY 2.0.

Figure 1.12: Pine Leaf, the Indian Heroine, illustration from *The Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth*, edited by Thomas D. Bonner, 1856. Archival title: "Beckwourth: Pine Leaf, the Indian Heroine." Harper & Brothers Publishers. Public Domain.

Figure 1.13: Florida Indians planting seeds of beans or maize, engraving by Theodor de Bry after Jacques Le Moyne de Morgues, 1591. Archival title: "Florida Indians planting seeds of beans or maize." Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 1.14: Map showing Indigenous language families and tribal regions of North America at the time of European contact, by Nicolas Eynaud, 2015. Archival title: "Família de lengas en America dau Nòrd a l'arribada dels Europèus." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 1.15: Benjamin West, *Penn's Treaty with the Indians*, 1771-1772. Archival title: “Treaty of Penn with Indians by Benjamin West.” State Museum of Pennsylvania. Public Domain.

Chapter 2: Women in the English and Dutch Colonies, 1607-1745

Figure 2.1: Timeline of major colonial periods and key events affecting women in English and Dutch North America, 1607-1745. Author created, 2025.

Figure 2.2: Bronze statue of Anne Burras Laydon at the Virginia Women's Monument, sculpted by StudioEIS, 2019, photograph by Kss5pj, 2020. Archival title: "Statue of Anne Burras Laydon." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 2.3: Reenactment of colonial food preservation at Claude Moore Colonial Farm, photograph by tofer618, 2007. Archival title: "Claude Moore Colonial Farm Park P1010540 (506749781)." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY 2.0.

Figure 2.4: Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, lithograph by N. Currier, between 1838 and 1856. Archival title: "Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth 11th Dec. 1620." Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 2.5: Speculative painting of Margaret Brent, by Edwin Tunis, c. 1934. Archival title: "Speculative painting of Margaret Brent (1601-1671)." Maryland State Archives. Public Domain.

Figure 2.6: Frontispiece depicting Anne Bradstreet by Edmund H. Garrett, 1898. Archival title: "Frontispiece for An Account of Anne Bradstreet: The Puritan Poetess, and Kindred Topics." American Antiquarian Society. Public Domain.

Figure 2.7: Title page from *Ornaments for the Daughters of Zion* by Cotton Mather, 1691. Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 2.8: Puritan woman holding book, photograph, 1900. Archival title: "Puritan woman holding book." Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 2.9: Woman in Puritan attire seated at spinning wheel by fireplace, photograph, 1906. Archival title: "Puritan Hearthstone." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 2.10: Anne Hutchinson on Trial, illustration by Edwin Austin Abbey, 1901. Archival title: "Anne Hutchinson on Trial." JSSgallery. Public Domain.

Figure 2.11: "The witch no. 1," lithograph by Joseph E. Baker, 1892. Archival title: Salem witch2 courtesy copy. Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 2.12: Thomas Satterwhite Noble, *Witch Hill (The Salem Martyr)*, 1869. Archival title: “TheSalemMartyr-Noble.” New York Historical Society. CC BY 3.0.

Figure 2.13: Rebecca Nurse in chains, illustration by Freeland A. Carter from *The Witch of Salem, or Credulity Run Mad* by John R. Musick, 1893. Archival title: “RebeccaNurse-inChains.” Funk & Wagnalls Company. Public Domain.

Figure 2.14: Abigail Williams testimony against George Jacobs, Jr., during the Salem witches trial. Archival title: "Abigail William testimony against George Jacobs, Jr., during the Salem witches trial." Massachusetts Historical Society. Public Domain.

Figure 2.15: "Statements of Innocence," part of the memorial for the victims of the 1692 witchcraft trials, Danvers, Massachusetts, photograph by Francis Helminski, 2019. Archival title: “Danvers victims memorial, quotations from victims.” Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Chapter 3: Revolutionary Women

Figure 3.1: Timeline of the Revolutionary Era, 1754-1787. Author created, 2025.

Figure 3.2: "Little Susan Boudinot," illustration from *Colonial Stories Retold from St. Nicholas*, 1905. Archival title: "Little Susan Boudinot." New York: The Century Co. Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 3.3: Gilbert Stuart, *Abigail Smith Adams (Mrs. John Adams)*, painted 1800-1815, photograph by Daderot, 2013. Archival title: "Abigail Smith Adams (Mrs. John Adams)." National Gallery of Art, 1954.7.2. CC0 1.0.

Figure 3.4: Molly Pitcher at the Battle of Monmouth, engraving by James Charles Armytage after Alonzo Chappel, 1931-1932. Archival title: "Molly Pitcher at the Battle of Monmouth, June 1778. Copy of engraving by J. C. Armytage after Alonzo Chappel., 1931 - 1932." National Archives and Records Administration, NAID 532935. Public Domain.

Figure 3.5: Esther De Berdt Reed, *The Sentiments of an American Woman*, 1780. Archival title: "The Sentiments of an American Woman by Esther De Berdt Reed (published anonymously)." Martha Washington Papers, Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 3.6 Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, printed in the *Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, December 6, 1775. Archival title: "Dunmore's Proclamation, printed in the Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser, December 6, 1775." Gilder Lehrman Institute of American History, GLC01706. Public Domain.

Figure 3.7: Elizabeth Freeman ("Mum Bett"), watercolor on ivory by Susan Anne Ridley Sedgwick, c. 1812. Archival title: "Mum Bett, aka Elizabeth Freeman, aged 70. Painted by Susan Ridley Sedgwick, aged 23." Massachusetts Historical Society. Public Domain.

Figure 3.8: Preamble and Articles of Association for the Free African Society, Philadelphia, 1787. Archival title: "Preamble and Articles of Association for the Free African Society." From William Douglass, *Annals of the first African Church, in the United States of America*, 1862. Wellesley College Library, Elbert Collection. Internet Archives. Public Domain.

Figure 3.9: The Evacuation of Charleston by the British, December 14, 1782. Archival title: "The Evacuation of Charleston by the British, December 14, 1782." Oil painting by Howard Pyle, published in *Scribner's Magazine*, September 1898. Internet Archive. Public domain.

Figure 3.10: Ernest Smith, *Peace Queen (Jigönsahsé)*, 1936. Archival title: "Peace Queen (Jigönsahsé)." Rochester Museum & Science Center, New York Heritage. Public Domain.

Figure 3.11: Unknown author, *Map of the Country of the Five Nations*, 1730. Archival title: "Map of the Country of the Five Nations belonging to the province of New York and of the Lakes near which the Nations of Far Indians live with part of Canada taken from the Map of the Louisiane." The Darlington Collection, Archives Service Center, University Library System, University of Pittsburgh. Public Domain.

Figure 3.12: Unknown author, Burning of Newtown by the Sullivan Expedition, 1779, 12 January 1825. PBS.com. Public Domain.

Chapter 4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

Figure 4.1 Timeline of the Antebellum Era (1803-1860), Author created, 2025.

Figure 4.2 Lewis Wickes Hine, A little spinner in Globe Cotton Mill, Augusta, Georgia, 1909. Archival

title: “A little spinner in Globe Cotton Mill. Augusta, Ga. The overseer admitted she was regularly employed.” National Child Labor Committee Collection, Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 4.3: Sidney & Neff, Plan of the city of Lowell, Massachusetts, 1850. Archival title: “1850 Lowell Co Mills Lowell Massachusetts detail of map by Sidney and Neff BPL 11051.” Published by Moody, S. Boston Public Library, Leventhal Map Center. Public Domain.

Figure 4.4: Anna Elizabeth Klumpke, *In the Wash-house*, 1888. Oil on canvas. Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. Public Domain.

Figure 4.5: D18911 U.S. Copyright Office, *African American woman doing laundry with a scrub board and tub, African American girl stirring pot with 3 other children on the ground watching, and a woman in the background spreading laundry*, 1900. Archival title: “Service-pnp-cph.” Library of Congress. CC0 1.0.

Figure 4.6: Men and women panning for gold during the California Gold Rush, 1850. Archival title: "Men and women during the California Gold Rush." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 4.7: Cover of *Godey's Lady's Book*, 1861. Archival title: "Godey's lady's book 1861 Jan - June; Jul - Dec." Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 4.8: Tent revival during the Second Great Awakening, lithograph by Kelloggs & Comstock, c. 1849. Archival title: "Tent revivals were a hallmark of the Second Great Awakening." Smithsonian Institution, Harry T. Peters "America on Stone" Lithography Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 4.9: Wood engravings of Sarah Grimké (left) and Angelina Grimké (right), dates unknown. Left image archival title: "Wood engraving of Sarah Moore Grimké." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, cph.3a03340. Public Domain.

Right image archival title: "Wood engraving of Angelina Emily Grimké." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, cph.3a03341. Public Domain.

Figure 4.10: Enslaved women weeding rice on a Cape Fear River plantation, North Carolina, wood engraving, 1866. Archival title: "African American workers on Cape Fear River rice plantation, N.C. Weeding." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, cph.3b09622. Public Domain.

Figure 4.11: Enslaved family on Smith's Plantation, Beaufort, South Carolina, photograph by Timothy H. O'Sullivan, 1862. Archival title: "Family on Smith's Plantation, Beaufort, South Carolina, circa 1862." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 4.12: Portrait of an unidentified African American woman, daguerreotype, 1850. Archival title: "Portrait of a woman, 1850." Schlesinger Library, RIAS, Harvard University. No known copyright restrictions.

Chapter 5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society

Figure 5.1 Timeline of the Antebellum Class and Identity Era (1825-1860), Author created, 2025.

Figure 5.2: Court and Tremont Streets from Scollay Square, Boston, print by W.L. Champney and Bricher Damoreau, 1894. Archival title: "Court and Tremont Streets from Scollay Square." Boston Public Library, DPLA identifier 9a4455388ed983ad48dcd28176e46104. Public Domain.

Figure 5.3: Mount Holyoke Seminary teachers, photograph by unknown, 1861. Archival title: "A black and white photographic copy of a Carte de Visite photograph taken in 1861 of a group of Mount Holyoke Seminary teachers gathered around a table. From left to right is Helen M. French, Julia E. Ward, Emily S. Wilson, Elisabeth Blanchard (standing), and Mary A. Evans." Five Colleges Digital Collections. Public Domain.

Figure 5.4: *The times (1837 U.S. caricature on the financial panic of that year)*, lithograph by Edward Williams Clay, 1837. Archival title: "The times (1837 U.S. caricature on the financial panic of that year)." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, LC-USZC4-12948. Public Domain.

Figure 5.5: Male supervisor threatening female sweatshop worker, wood engraving, 1888. Archival title: "Man (boss) waiving his fist at female employee in a sweatshop (clothing factory)." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, cph.3b26612. Public Domain.

Figure 5.6: Obituary notice for Elizabeth Gloucester, *Birmingham Iron Age*, August 23, 1883, page 2. Archival title: "Elizabeth Gloucester (Former Wealthy Slave) Dies." Newspapers.com. Public Domain.

Figure 5.7: Row of houses in the Five Points neighborhood, Manhattan, photograph by unknown, c. 1879. Archival title: "A row of houses in the Five Points neighborhood of Manhattan c.1879." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 5.8: Map of the Mexican Cession showing territories ceded to the United States in 1848, map by Kballen, 2008. Archival title: "Map of the Mexican Cession." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 3.0.

Figure 5.9: Juliana Gutiérrez y Chavez Hubbell with some of her children, photograph by unknown, c. 1890s. Archival title: "Julianita Gutiérrez Hubbell with some of her children, c. 1890s." Gutierrez Hubbell House Alliance. Public Domain.

Chapter 6: The Early Feminist Movement

Figure 6.1 Timeline of the Early Feminist Movement (1830-1880), Author created, 2025.

Figure 6.2: *Woman's Holy War: Grand Charge on the Enemy's Works*, lithograph by Currier & Ives, 1874. Archival title: "Woman's holy war. Grand charge on the enemy's works." Library of Congress,

Prints and Photographs Division, cph.3a04601. Public Domain.

Figure 6.3: Maine Woman's Christian Temperance Union pledge card, late 19th century. Archival title: "Maine W. C. T. U. pledge card." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 6.4: Signatures from the Declaration of Sentiments, 1848. Archival title: "Liste des signataires de la Déclaration de sentiments de 1848." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 6.5: *Declaration of Sentiments of the American Anti-Slavery Society*, published 1844. Archival title: "Declaration of sentiments of the American Anti-Slavery Society: adopted at the formation of said Society, in Philadelphia, on the 4th day of December, 1833." Internet Archive, Johns Hopkins University Sheridan Libraries. Public Domain.

Figure 6.6: Newspaper coverage of the Seneca Falls Convention from Elizabeth Cady Stanton's scrapbook, 1848. Sources include: *The North Star* (Rochester, NY), July 28, 1848; *Wisconsin Tribune* (Mineral Point, WI), August 25, 1848; *The Daily Crescent* (New Orleans, LA), September 22, 1848. Elizabeth Cady Stanton Papers, Manuscript Division, Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 6.7: Historical marker for the Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society, photograph by Bob Brophy, 2014. Archival title: "Philadelphia Female Anti Slavery Society Marker." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 6.8: Maria Stewart, photograph by unknown, date unknown. Archival title: "Photo of Maria Stewart." Wikimedia Commons. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 6.9: "Am I not a Woman and a Sister?" lecture by Maria Stewart, September 21, 1832, reprinted in *The Liberator*, vol. 2, no. 46, November 17, 1832. Archival title: "Lecture delivered by Maria Stewart on September 21, 1832, as reprinted in The Liberator." Boston Public Library. Public Domain.

Chapter 7: Labor and Professional Growth

Figure 7.1: Timeline of Labor and Professional Growth, 1820-1860, Author Created 2025.

Figure 7.2: Children working at noon at Willingham Cotton Mills, Macon, Georgia, photograph by Lewis Wickes Hine, 1909. Archival title: "Noon at the Willingham Cotton Mills, Macon, Ga. Owned by one of the richest families in the section. President said some time ago that he didn't want to hire children but was forced to." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 7.3: Newspaper report on Atlanta washerwomen's strike, *Evening Star* (Washington, DC), August 9, 1881. Archival title: "Evening Star (DC) - Aug 9, 1881 Snippet." Library of Congress. CC0 1.0.

Figure 7.4: Demonstration of protest and mourning for Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire, April 5, 1911.

Archival title: "Demonstration of Protest and Mourning for Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire of March 25, 1911, 04/05/1911." National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.

Figure 7.5: Spinners in a cotton mill, photograph by Lewis Hine, 1911. Archival title: "Spinners in a cotton mill." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 7.6: *New England factory life -- "Bell-time"*, wood engraving by Winslow Homer, 1868. Archival title: "New England factory life -- 'Bell-time.'" Boston Public Library, Print Department. CC BY 2.0.

Figure 7.7: Workers making gloves in cramped tenement kitchen, 50 McDougal Street, New York City, photograph by Lewis Hine, January 1912. Archival title: "Workers on gloves, crowded into a small kitchen (photograph very inadequately represents congestion) Dallavalla, 50 Mc Dougal St. New York City / Jan. 1912." Library of Congress, National Child Labor Committee Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 7.8: Mother Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, lithograph by William L. Breton, 1829. Archival title: "Bethel Church." Library Company of Philadelphia. Public Domain.

Figure 7.8: Sojourner Truth, photograph by Randall Studio, c. 1870. Archival title: "Sojourner Truth." National Portrait Gallery. Public Domain.

Chapter 8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

Figure 8.1: Timeline of Women's Roles During the Civil War, 1861-1890, Author Created, 2025.

Figure 8.2: Total receipts of the Women's Central Relief Association, May 1, 1861 to November 1, 1863. Archival title: "Total receipts of the Woman's central relief association, from May 1st. 1861, to Nov. 1st. 1863." Library of Congress, Printed Ephemera Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 8.3: Circular No. 8 regarding requirements for female nursing applicants, July 14, 1862. Archival title: "Circular No. 8 Regarding Requirements for Female Nursing Applicants." National Archives and Records Administration, Records of the Office of the Judge Advocate General (Army). Public Domain.

Figure 8.4: Pauline Cushman in Union uniform, between 1861 and 1865. Archival title: "Pauline Cushman, Major (Union)." Missouri History Museum. Public Domain.

Figure 8.5: Frances Louisa Clayton in uniform and civilian dress, photographs by Samuel Masury, c. 1862-1865. Archival title: "MHS_Frances_Clalin" and "Miss_F._L._Clayton'" Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 8.6: Southern women organizing bread riot, wood engraving, 1863. Archival title: "Southern women feeling the effects of the rebellion, and creating bread riots." Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division. Public Domain.

Figure 8.7: Frances Ellen Watkins Harper, author and lecturer, photograph by J. W. Gibson, 1902. Archival title: "Mrs. F. E. W. Harper, Author and Lecturer, Philadelphia, Pa." New York Public Library, Schomburg Center. Public Domain.

Figure 8.8: *South Carolina Leader* (Charleston, S.C.), October 7, 1865. Archival title: "South Carolina leader (Charleston, S.C.), October 7, 1865." Library of Congress, Chronicling America. Public Domain.

Figure 8.9: Illustration from *The Essential Facts of Oklahoma History and Civics*, 1914. Archival title: "Indian Territory, 1885." Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 8.10: Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins in beaded dress and moccasins, photograph by Elmer Chickering, c. 1883. Archival title: "Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Chapter 9: Women and the Western Frontier

Figure 9.1: Timeline of Women and the Western Frontier, 1821-1900, Author Created, 2025.

Figure 9.2: Family with covered wagon in Loup Valley, Nebraska, 1886. Archival title: "Photograph of a Family with Their Covered Wagon During the Great Western Migration." National Archives and Records Administration. Public Domain.

Figure 9.3: Homestead on the Hoquiam River, Washington, c. 1890-1900. Archival title: "Homestead on the Hoquiam River, probably between 1890 and 1900." University of Washington Libraries, Special Collections. Public Domain.

Figure 9.4: Chrisman sisters in front of sod house, Custer County, Nebraska, photograph by Solomon Butcher, 1887. Archival title: "Chrisman_sisters_by_Solomon_Butcher." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 9.5: Nicodemus homesteaders in front of stone church and general store, Kansas, 1890. Archival title: "Nicodemus_homesteaders_in_front_of_church_and_general_store" National Park Service. Public Domain.

Figure 9.6: Illustration from *Wild life in the far west: personal adventures of a border mountain man*, 1874. Archival title: “Wild life in the far west - personal adventures of a border mountain man (1874)”. Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 9.7: Belfry of Mission San Gabriel, Los Angeles, 1920. Archival title: "Architect and engineer (1920)." Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 9.8: Illustration from *Old Mexico and her lost provinces: a journey in Mexico, southern California, and Arizona, by way of Cuba*, 1883. Archival title: “Old Mexico and her lost provinces; a journey in Mexico, southern California, and Arizona, by way of Cuba (1883)” Internet Archive. Public

Domain.

Chapter 10: Building New Lives in America

Figure 10.1: Timeline of Immigration and Progressive Era Reform, 1880-1920, Author created, 2025.

Figure 10.2: Immigrant women in line for inspection at Ellis Island, photograph by Lewis Hine, 1914. Archival title: "Immigrant Women in Line for Inspection at Ellis Island." Internet Archive, Newberry Library Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 10.3: Food and drug inspector inspecting candy factory, c. 1912. Archival title: "A food and drug inspector inspecting a candy factory around 1912." U.S. Food and Drug Administration. Public Domain.

Figure 10.4: Kindergarten detail at Hull House, photograph by Allen B. Pond, 1902. Archival title: "JA Hull House - Kindergarten Detail." Jane Addams Hull-House Museum. Public Domain.

Figure 10.5: Collectors for Italian earthquake relief, East Side, New York. Archival title: "Collectors for Italian earthquake suffers, East Side, New York." Library of Congress, George Grantham Bain Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 10.6: Americanization class, 1920. Archival title: "Americanization class." Library of Congress, National Photo Company Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 10.7: *Which Color Is to Be Tabooed Next?*, political cartoon by Thomas Nast, *Harper's Weekly*, March 25, 1882. Archival title: "Which Color Is to Be Tabooed Next?" Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 10.8: Donaldina Cameron and girls at Presbyterian Mission Home, Chinatown, San Francisco, photograph by Louis J. Stellman, 1915. Archival title: "Donaldina Cameron and girls, c. 1915, Presbyterian Mission Home, Chinatown, San Francisco, California." California State Library. Public Domain.

Figure 10.9: Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee and Emma Tom Leung, photograph from *Oakland Tribune*, November 8, 1911. Archival title: "Clara Elizabeth Chan Lee (October 21, 1886 – October 5, 1993) was the first Chinese American woman to register to vote in the United States." LocalWiki Oakland. Public Domain.

Chapter 11: Progressive Era Activism

Figure 11.1: Timeline of Progressive Era Activism, 1890–1920, Author created, 2025.

Figure 11.2: Rose Schneiderman poster, American Suffragettes, October 1912. Archival title: "1912 poster featuring American social activist Rose Schneiderman." Tamiment Library and Robert F. Wagner Archives. Public Domain.

Figure 11.3: "Mother Jones's Army Marches Valiantly On," *New-York Tribune*, July 11, 1903. Archival title: "New-York tribune (New York [N.Y.]), July 11, 1903." Library of Congress, Chronicling America. Public Domain.

Figure 11.4: Mother Jones rallying workers, Montgomery, West Virginia, photograph by unknown author, August 1, 1912. Archival title: "Labor organizer Mother Jones rallying workers at the town of Montgomery in August 1912 during the Paint Creek-Coal Creek strike." WVU Libraries. Public Domain.

Figure 11.5: Pre-election suffrage parade, New York City, October 23, 1915. Archival title: "Pre-election suffrage parade, New York City, October 23, 1915. 20,000 women marched." Library of Congress, Bain Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 11.6: Julia Lathrop, Head of Children's Bureau, photograph by Harris & Ewing, 1915. Archival title: "LATHROP, JULIA. HEAD OF CHILDREN'S BUREAU, LABOR DEPT. WITH ASSISTANCE IN CHILDREN'S BUREAU." Library of Congress, Harris & Ewing Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 11.7: *Comparison of an Eight-Hour Plant and a Ten-Hour Plant*, report by Josephine Goldmark and Mary D. Hopkins, 1920. Archival title: "Comparison of an eight-hour plant and a ten-hour plant." U.S. Public Health Service, G.P.O. Public Domain.

Chapter 12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage

Figure 12.1: Timeline of the Final Push for Women's Suffrage, Author created, 2025.

Figure 12.2: Alice Paul leading picket line from National Woman's Party headquarters, photograph by Harris & Ewing, October 20, 1917. Archival title: "Alice_Paul_led_picket_line_160029v'" Library of Congress, National Woman's Party Records. Public Domain.

Figure 12.3: Women suffragists picketing in front of the White House, 1917. Archival title: "Women suffragists picketing in front of the White house. The first picket line - College day in the picket line line, 1917." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 12.4: Helen Hamilton Gardener, Carrie Chapman Catt, and Maud Wood Park on the balcony of Suffrage House, ca. 1917–1920. Archival title: "National_American_Woman_Suffrage_Association." Internet Archive Book Images. Public Domain.

Figure 12.5: National Anti-Suffrage Association headquarters, photograph by Harris & Ewing, 1911. Archival title: "National Anti-Suffrage Association." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 12.6: "Looking Backward," illustration by Laura E. Foster, August 22, 1912. Archival title: "Looking Backward." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 12.7: "Anti-Suffrage Argument - DANGER!", Virginia Association Opposed to Woman's Suffrage, January 2, 1913. Archival title: "Virginia Association Opposed to Woman's Suffrage 'Anti-Suffrage Argument - DANGER!'" Library of Virginia. Public Domain.

Figure 12.8: Suffrage worker with newspaper clippings on the passage of the Nineteenth Amendment, 1919. Archival title: "Suffrage worker with newspaper clippings on the passage of the Nineteenth Amendment granting women the right to vote by the United States Senate." Missouri Historical Society. Public Domain.

Figure 12.9: New York women voting, August 26, 1920. Archival title: "New York women voting." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 12.10: Window sign for registered women voters, Americanization Society, ca. 1920. Archival title: "This sign was designed to be placed in the window of a home so that all who passed would know that the woman within had exercised her right under the 19th amendment and registered to vote. It also served as a reminder to other women to do the same." Smithsonian Institution. CC0 1.0.

Chapter 13: Women in the 1920s

Figure 13.1: Timeline of Women in the 1920s. Author created, 2025.

Figure 13.2: Cover of *The Flapper* magazine (issue 4), August 1922. Archival title: "Cover of The Flapper magazine (issue 4)." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 13.3: Clara Bow, photograph by Nickolas Muray, late 1921. Archival title: "Photo of Clara Bow in 1921 for Brewster Publication's annual nationwide acting contest." Brewster Magazine. Public Domain.

Figure 13.4: Advertisement from *Bell Telephone Magazine*, 1922. Archival title: "Bell telephone magazine." Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 13.5: Torrington Electric Vacuum Cleaner advertisement, *The Saturday Evening Post*, 1920. Archival title: "Torrington Electric Vacuum Cleaner, 1920." Internet Archive. Public Domain.

Figure 13.6: Cover of *Birth Control Review* magazine, 1923. Archival title: "Cover of Birth Control Review magazine." Sophia Smith Collection, Smith College. Public Domain.

Figure 13.7: *Birth Control Review* Special Issue advertisement in *The Chicago Defender*, August 30, 1919. Archival title: "Birth Control Review Special Issue ad in The Chicago Defender 1919 08 30." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 13.8: "Hawaiian Women On Deck Early To Sign Up," *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*, August 30, 1920. Archival title: "Hawaiian Women On Deck Early To Sign Up." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 13.9: Newsboys for *Ke Aloha Aina*, 1906. Archival title: "Newsboys for Ke Aloha Aina. Newspaper was founded by Joseph and Emma Nāwahī. Edward L. Like was the newspaper editor during this period." *Ke Aloha Aina*. Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 13.10: Queen Liliuokalani, photograph by George Prince, ca. 1898. Archival title: "Queen Liliuokalani." John Roy Musick, *Hawaii, Our New Possessions*, Funk & Wagnalls, p. 348. Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Chapter 14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

Figure 14.1: Timeline of Women During the Great Depression and Wartime, 1929–1945. Author created, 2025.

Figure 14.2: Female worker during the Great Depression, photograph by Gordon Parks, 1943. Archival title: "A black and white photo of a female worker during the Great Depression." Library of Congress, FSA Collection. Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 14.3: Officers of the National Council of Negro Women with founder Mary McLeod Bethune (center), ca. 1930s–1940s. Archival title: "Officers of the National Council of Negro Women. Founder Mary McLeod Bethune is center." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 14.4: *Daily Worker*, April 8, 1929. Archival title: "Daily Worker." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 14.5: "Just a Good Afternoon's Work," British recruitment poster, 1939–1946. Catalogue ref: INF 3/400. The National Archives, UK. Open Government Licence v3.0.

Figure 14.6: *We Can Do It!*, poster by J. Howard Miller for Westinghouse, 1942. Archival title: "We Can Do It!" National Museum of American History, Smithsonian Institution. Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 14.7: WAAC officers taking oath of office at First WAC Training Center, Fort Des Moines, Iowa, U.S. Army photograph, September 1, 1943. Archival title: "First_WAAC_officers." U.S. Army. Public Domain.

Figure 14.8: Young residents of Japanese ancestry awaiting evacuation, San Francisco, photograph by Dorothea Lange, April 7, 1942. Archival title: "San_Francisco,_California._With_baggage_stacked,_young_residents_of_Japanese_ancestry_await_a_NARA_-_536064." National Archives and Records Administration, NAID 536064. Public Domain.

Figure 14.9: Free-hand drawing class at Minidoka Relocation Center, photograph by Francis Stewart, December 9, 1942. Archival title: "Minidoka Relocation Center. Free-hand drawing class." National Archives and Records Administration, NAID 536563. Public Domain.

Figure 14.10: Japanese American women at Tule Lake Relocation Center, photograph by Russell Lee, 1942. Archival title: "Japanese-American camp, war emergency evacuation, [Tule Lake Relocation Center, Newell, Calif.]" Library of Congress, FSA/OWI Collection. Public Domain.

Chapter 15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges

Figure 15.1: Timeline of Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges, 1945–1960, Author created, 2025.

Figure 15.2: Daisy Myers at her home in Levittown, Pennsylvania, photograph by Charlotte Brooks, 1957. Archival title: "[Image from LOOK - Job 57-7621 titled Myers family]" Library of Congress, Look Magazine Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 15.3: Vice President Nixon and Premier Khrushchev at the "Kitchen Debate," Moscow, July 24, 1959. Archival title: "Vice-President Nixon spars with Premier Khrushchev before reporters and onlookers, including Politburo member Leonid Brezhnev at the American National Exhibition at Sokolniki Park, in Moscow, 1959." Nixon Presidential Library and Museum. Public Domain.

Figure 15.4: The Cleaver family from *Leave It to Beaver*, ABC Television, January 8, 1960. Archival title: "Photo of the Cleaver family from the television program Leave it to Beaver. From left: Hugh Beaumont (Ward), Tony Dow (Wally), Barbara Billingsley (June), Jerry Mathers (Theodore AKA 'Beaver')." ABC Television. Public Domain.

Figure 15.5: Woman cleaning house with dusting mitt and vacuum, between 1920 and 1954. Archival title: "Woman dusting and using a vacuum." National Archives and Records Administration, NAID 513403. Public Domain.

Figure 15.6 Appliance Advertisement: "My Washday Blues are Gone!" Author created, 2025.

Figure 15.7: Lucille Ball and Desi Arnaz in *I Love Lucy*, "Face to Face" episode, CBS Television, October 31, 1955. Archival title: "I Love Lucy 1955." CBS Television. Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 15.8: Women Strike for Peace demonstration near the UN Building, photograph by Phil Stanziola, 1962. Archival title: "Women Strike for Peace NYWTS." Library of Congress, New York World-Telegram and Sun Collection. Public Domain.

Figure 15.9: Dolores Huerta holding a Huelga (strike) sign, *El Malcriado* No. 21, September 24, 1965. Archival title: "El Malcriado, No. 21, "HUELGA." UC San Diego Libraries, Farmworker Movement Archives. Public Domain.

Figure 15.10: National Indian Youth Council demonstration at Bureau of Indian Affairs office, Denver, March 1970. Archival title: "National Indian Youth Council demonstrations, Bureau of Indian Affairs office, Denver 1970." Denver Public Library, The Native American Experience. Free use with attribution.

Chapter 16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges

Figure 16.1: Timeline of Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges, 1960–2020, Author created, 2025.

Figure 16.2: Betty Friedan with NOW co-chair Barbara Ireton and attorney Marguerite Rawalt, 1968. Archival title: "Billington." Smithsonian Institution Archives. Public Domain.

Figure 16.3: Illustration from Frances Beal's "Double Jeopardy: To Be Black and Female," 1969. Archival title: "Beal Pamphlet." Racial Education Project. Public Domain.

Figure 16.4: Brown Beret women march in step, photograph by Patricia Borjon-Lopez, May 1, 1970. Archival title: "Brown Berets." Wikimedia Commons. Public Domain.

Figure 16.5: Patsy Mink, photograph by Dev O'Neill, date unknown. Archival title: "CAC CC 001 18 30 0000 2950." Carl Albert Research and Studies Center, Congressional Collection. CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 16.6: Shirley Chisholm presidential campaign poster, N.G. Slater Corporation, 1972. Archival title: "Bring U.S. Together. Vote Chisholm 1972, unbought and unbossed." Library of Congress. Public Domain.

Figure 16.7 Cover of the spring 1972 issue of 'Ms.' Magazine, 1972. Archival Title: “Ms. magazine Cover - Spring 1972.” Liberty Media for Women, LLC, CC BY-SA 4.0.

Figure 16.8: "We were never silent. We were silenced. And ignored." Archival title: Can You Hear Me Now? #MeToo. Photograph by Alec Perkins. Flickr via Wikimedia Commons, CC BY 2.0.

Figure 16.9: Reproductive Freedom Rally at Minnesota State Capitol. Archival title: "Reproductive Freedom Lobby Day-Expanding Access and Protecting Bodily Autonomy 16." Photograph by Fibonacci Blue. Flickr via Wikimedia Commons, CC BY 2.0.

Figure 16.10: #BansOffOurBodies, Women's March for Reproductive Rights, San Francisco, California. Archival title: “SF Women’s March for Reproductive Rights 2021" Photograph by Heidi De Vries. Source: Flickr via Wikimedia Commons, CC BY 2.0.

This page titled Image Credits is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

Acknowledgments

Acknowledgments

This open educational resource was made possible through the support and funding of Coalinga College.

I am deeply grateful to Heather Evans, OER Librarian, for her invaluable feedback, encouragement, and guidance throughout the development of this project. I also wish to thank Chandel Labrador and Paige Ortiz for their diligence and technical assistance in formatting and uploading the text.

This textbook relies heavily on open archives, and I extend my gratitude to the librarians and archivists who steward these collections. Their work preserving public domain history makes accessible projects like this possible.

Finally, I extend my gratitude to my family for their patience and support throughout the writing process.

This page titled Acknowledgments is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

About the Author

About the Author

Melody Sowden is a historian and online educator specializing in social and cultural history. She holds a Master of Arts in Humanities and a Bachelor of Arts in History. Believing that high-quality educational materials should be accessible to all students, Melody developed this textbook to provide a comprehensive look at U.S. Women's History without the financial barrier of traditional publishing.

This page titled About the Author is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

INDEX

A

Abigail Adams
3: Revolutionary Women

abolition movement
6: The Early Feminist Movement

Alice Paul
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage

Anne Hutchinson
2: Colonial Women

antebellum
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

antebellum South
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

authority
1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

B

Betty Friedan
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges

birth control
13: Women in the 1920s

Building New Lives in America
10: Building New Lives in America

C

Chinese Exclusion Act
10: Building New Lives in America

civil war
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society

Class divisions
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society

cold war
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges

colonial women
2: Colonial Women

colonization
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

continental
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

control
1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast

Coverture
2: Colonial Women

Cult of True Womanhood
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

D

Daughters of Liberty
3: Revolutionary Women

dorothea dix
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

E

Early Feminist Movement
6: The Early Feminist Movement

eastern
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands

enslaved women
3: Revolutionary Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

european
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact

F

factory workers
7: Labor and Professional Growth

Final Push for Women's Suffrage
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage

flapper
13: Women in the 1920s

Fourteenth Amendment
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

Frances Perkins
11: Progressive Era Activism

frontier women
9: Women and the Western Frontier

G

Great Depression
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

H

Hawaiian resistance
13: Women in the 1920s

Hawaiian women
13: Women in the 1920s

Homestead Act
9: Women and the Western Frontier

Hull House
10: Building New Lives in America

I

immigrant women
10: Building New Lives in America

immigration
10: Building New Lives in America

indigenous
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

Indigenous women
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

Indigenous Women Before European Contact
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact

inequality
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges

Intersectional Experiences
10: Building New Lives in America
13: Women in the 1920s
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

Intersectional feminism
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges

intersectionality
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges

Irish immigrants
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society

J

Japanese American Incarceration
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

L

Labor and Professional Growth
7: Labor and Professional Growth

labor movement
7: Labor and Professional Growth

labor organizing
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

labor reform
11: Progressive Era Activism

Latina women
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
9: Women and the Western Frontier

Lowell Mills
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women

M

Map
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

Margaret Sanger
13: Women in the 1920s

Mother Jones
11: Progressive Era Activism

mutual aid
10: Building New Lives in America
9: Women and the Western Frontier

N

Nineteenth Amendment
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage

P

patterns
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization
plains
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
politics
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
power
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
Progressive Era
11: Progressive Era Activism
Progressive Era Activism
11: Progressive Era Activism

R

reproductive justice
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges
Revolutionary War
3: Revolutionary Women
Revolutionary Women
3: Revolutionary Women
roles
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
Rosie the Riveter
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

S

Salem Witch Trials
2: Colonial Women
Seneca Falls Convention
6: The Early Feminist Movement
Shaping a Nation
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact
2: Colonial Women
3: Revolutionary Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
6: The Early Feminist Movement
7: Labor and Professional Growth
societies
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
Sojourner Truth
7: Labor and Professional Growth
southeast
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
Southwest
1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast
strikes
11: Progressive Era Activism
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage
suburban domesticity
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges
suffrage split
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War

T

temperance movement
6: The Early Feminist Movement
Title IX
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges
Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
Triangle Shirtwaist fire
11: Progressive Era Activism

U

U.S. history
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact
10: Building New Lives in America
11: Progressive Era Activism
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage
13: Women in the 1920s
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges
2: Colonial Women
3: Revolutionary Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
6: The Early Feminist Movement
7: Labor and Professional Growth
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War
9: Women and the Western Frontier
US history
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization

W

Western Expansion
9: Women and the Western Frontier
women
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact
1.3: Resource Control and Authority in the Southwest and Pacific Coast
2: Colonial Women
3: Revolutionary Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
6: The Early Feminist Movement
7: Labor and Professional Growth
Women and the Western Frontier
9: Women and the Western Frontier
Women During the Great Depression and Wartime
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime
women history
1.5: Continental Patterns and the Approach of Colonization
Women in the 1920s
13: Women in the 1920s
women's
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
women's activism
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges
women's history
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact
10: Building New Lives in America
11: Progressive Era Activism
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage
13: Women in the 1920s
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime
15: Post-War Gender Roles and Challenges
16: From Second-Wave Feminism to Contemporary Challenges
2: Colonial Women
3: Revolutionary Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
6: The Early Feminist Movement
7: Labor and Professional Growth
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War
9: Women and the Western Frontier
Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
women's roles
1: Indigenous Women Before European Contact
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
2: Colonial Women
3: Revolutionary Women
4: Intersectional Experiences of Enslaved and Free Women
5: Class and Identity in Antebellum Society
6: The Early Feminist Movement
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War
Women's Roles During the Civil War
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War
Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
1.4: Women's Roles in Plains and Southeast Societies
women's suffrage
11: Progressive Era Activism
12: The Final Push for Women's Suffrage
6: The Early Feminist Movement
8: Women's Roles During the Civil War
woodlands
1.2: Women's Political Power in the Eastern Woodlands
Worker's Rights
7: Labor and Professional Growth
world war ii
14: Women During the Great Depression and Wartime

This page titled Index is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

GLOSSARY

S

Sample Word 1 | Sample Definition 1

This page titled Glossary is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

DETAILED LICENSING

Detailed licensing information for this resource is not available at this time.

This page titled Shaping a Nation - Women's Roles in U.S. History is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.

DETAILED LICENSING

Detailed licensing information for this resource is not available at this time.

This page titled Shaping a Nation - Women's Roles in U.S. History is shared under a CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 license and was authored, remixed, and/or curated by Melody Sowden.